



Public Document Pack

Uttlesford District Council

Chief Executive: Dawn French

Cabinet

Date: Monday, 15th July, 2019

Time: 7.00 pm

Venue: Committee Room - Council Offices, London Road, Saffron Walden,
Essex CB11 4ER

Leader and Chair: Councillor J Lodge

Members: Councillors A Armstrong, H Asker, D Eke, P Fairhurst,
A Gerard, N Hargreaves, P Lees, B Light and L Pepper

Other attendees: Councillors S Barker (Conservative Group Leader), A
Dean (Liberal Democrat Group Leader) and R Pavitt
(Uttlesford Independent Group Leader);
N Gregory (Chair of Scrutiny Committee) and E Oliver
(Chair of Governance, Audit and Performance Committee)

Public Speaking

At the start of the meeting there will be an opportunity of up to 15 minutes for members of the public to ask questions and make statements subject to having given notice by 12 noon two working days before the meeting. A time limit of 3 minutes is allowed for each speaker. Please refer to further information overleaf.

AGENDA PART 1

Open to Public and Press

1 Apologies for Absence and Declarations of Interest

To receive any apologies for absence and declarations of interest.

2 Minutes of the Previous Meeting

5 - 10

To consider the minutes of the previous meeting.

- 3 Questions or Statements from Non-Executive Members of the Council (standing item)**
- To receive questions or statements from non-executive members on matters included on the agenda.
- 4 Matters Referred to the Executive by the Scrutiny Committee or by the Council (standing item)**
- To consider matters referred to the Executive for reconsideration in accordance with the provisions of the Overview and Scrutiny Procedure Rules or the Budget and Policy Framework Rules.
- 5 Consideration of reports from overview and scrutiny committees (standing item)**
- To consider any reports from Scrutiny Committee.
- 6 Report of Delegated Decisions taken by Cabinet Members (standing item)**
- To receive for information any delegated decisions taken by Cabinet Members since the previous Cabinet meeting.
- 7 Report on assets of community value determined by the Assets of Community Value and Local Heritage List Committee (standing item)**
- To receive for information any decisions made by the Assets of Community Value and Local Heritage List Committee since the previous Cabinet meeting.
- 8 Budget Outturn - 2018/19 - To Follow**
- To consider the Budget Outturn for 2018/19 report.
- 9 Local Council Tax Support Scheme Proposals 2020/21** 11 - 18
- To consider the Local Council Tax Support Scheme proposals for 2020/21.
- 10 Treasury Management Outturn 2018/19** 19 - 36
- To consider the Treasury Management Outturn report for 2018/19.
- 11 Officer Write Offs - 2018/19** 37 - 40
- To consider the Officer Write Offs report for 2018/19.

- | | | |
|-----------|---|-----------|
| 12 | Appropriation of Land at Thaxted Road Saffron Walden | 41 - 44 |
| | To consider the Appropriation of Land at Thaxted Road, Saffron Walden. | |
| 13 | Statement of Community Involvement | 45 - 100 |
| | To consider the Statement of Community Involvement report. | |
| 14 | Grant Schemes and Awards 2018/19 | 101 - 120 |
| | To consider the Grant Schemes and Awards 2018/19 report. | |
| 15 | Essex Coast Recreational Disturbance Avoidance & Mitigation Strategy (RAMS) | 121 - 350 |
| | To consider the Essex Coast Recreational Disturbance Avoidance & Mitigation Strategy (RAMS) report. | |
| 16 | Appointment to Museum Management Working Group | |
| | To consider the appointment of Cllr Gregory to the Museum Management Working Group. | |
| 17 | Appointment to the Assets of Community Value and Local Heritage List Committee | |
| | To appoint a substitute member to the Assets of Community Value and Local Heritage List Committee. | |

MEETINGS AND THE PUBLIC

Members of the public are welcome to attend any of the Council's Cabinet or Committee meetings and listen to the debate. All agendas, reports and minutes can be viewed on the Council's website www.uttlesford.gov.uk. For background papers in relation to this meeting please contact committee@uttlesford.gov.uk or phone 01799 510433/369.

Members of the public and representatives of parish and town councils are permitted to speak or ask questions at any of these meetings. You will need to register with the Democratic Services Officer by midday two working days before the meeting.

The agenda is split into two parts. Most of the business is dealt with in Part I which is open to the public. Part II includes items which may be discussed in the absence of the press or public, as they deal with information which is personal or sensitive for some other reason. You will be asked to leave the meeting before Part II items are discussed.

Agenda and Minutes are available in alternative formats and/or languages. For more information please call 01799 510510.

Facilities for people with disabilities

The Council Offices has facilities for wheelchair users, including lifts and toilets. The Council Chamber has an induction loop so that those who have hearing difficulties can hear the debate.

If you are deaf or have impaired hearing and would like a signer available at a meeting, please contact committee@uttlesford.gov.uk or phone 01799 510430/433 as soon as possible prior to the meeting.

Fire/emergency evacuation procedure

If the fire alarm sounds continuously, or if you are instructed to do so, you must leave the building by the nearest designated fire exit. You will be directed to the nearest exit by a designated officer. It is vital you follow their instructions.

For information about this meeting please contact Democratic Services

Telephone: 01799 510433, 510369 or 510548

Email: Committee@uttlesford.gov.uk

General Enquiries

Council Offices, London Road, Saffron Walden, CB11 4ER

Telephone: 01799 510510

Fax: 01799 510550

Email: uconnect@uttlesford.gov.uk

Website: www.uttlesford.gov.uk

Agenda Item 2

CABINET held at COUNCIL CHAMBER - COUNCIL OFFICES, LONDON ROAD, SAFFRON WALDEN, CB11 4ER, on THURSDAY, 13 JUNE 2019 at 7.15 pm

Present: Councillor J Lodge (Chair)
Councillors A Armstrong, H Asker, D Eke, A Gerard, N Hargreaves, P Lees, B Light and L Pepper

Officers in attendance: D French (Chief Executive), B Ferguson (Democratic Services Officer), R Harborough (Director – Public Services) and A Webb (Director – Finance and Corporate Services).

Also present: Councillors S Barker (Leader of the Conservative Group), R Pavitt (Leader of Uttlesford Independents), G Sell (Representing the Liberal Democrat Group); Councillor C Criscione (Deputy Leader of the Conservative Group).

CAB1 APOLOGIES FOR ABSENCE AND DECLARATIONS OF INTEREST

Apologies for absence were received from Councillor Fairhurst, Councillor Dean as Leader of the Liberal Democrat Group and Councillor Gregory as Chair of the Scrutiny Committee.

Councillor Sell represented the Liberal Democrat Group in the absence of Councillor Dean.

CAB2 MINUTES OF THE PREVIOUS MEETING

The minutes of the previous meeting were approved and signed by the Chair as a correct record.

CAB3 QUESTIONS OR STATEMENTS FROM NON-EXECUTIVE MEMBERS OF THE COUNCIL (STANDING ITEM)

In response to a question from Councillor Sell, the Chair said a Governance Review, with a specific remit to look at the merits of moving to a Committee system, would be realised through a working group of Full Council.

Councillor Sell asked whether opposition members would be invited to the Local Government Association Conference.

The Chair said as the costs to attend were expensive the answer in principle was no.

In response to a question from Councillor Criscione, the Chair said Topic Leads were a new concept at the Council but he had assigned members of his

Administration to all but one post. He added that he agreed with the proposal to produce job descriptions for all executive members with portfolio responsibilities.

CAB4 CONSIDERATION OF REPORTS FROM OVERVIEW AND SCRUTINY COMMITTEES (STANDING ITEM)

The Chair read out a report on behalf of Councillor Gregory, the newly appointed Chair of the Scrutiny Committee. The statement summarised the Committee's first meeting and how they envisioned scrutiny working at the Council going forward. The Committee had identified two major work streams – Governance of the Council and Planning - that they would focus on in the coming municipal year, with the intention to have agreed implementable findings by 31 March 2020.

The statement has been appended to these minutes.

CAB5 CABINET WORKING GROUPS

Members considered the proposed appointments and Terms of Reference for Cabinet Working Groups as set out in the report.

In response to a Member question, the Chair said the Garden Communities Member Delivery Board (GCMDDB) would report back to Cabinet every quarter. He said further information relating to GCMDDB would be provided at item 18 on the agenda.

RESOLVED to appoint membership of the Cabinet Working Groups, and where indicated, Chairs, as set out in the report to the meeting

CAB6 APPOINTMENTS TO OUTSIDE BODIES

Members considered appointments to Outside Bodies as set out in the report.

RESOLVED to appoint the membership of outside bodies as set out in the report.

CAB7 APPOINTMENTS TO NORTH ESSEX PARKING PARTNERSHIP

Members considered the proposal to appoint Councillor Eke to represent the Council on the North Essex Parking Partnership, and to appoint Councillor Armstrong as the substitute member.

RESOLVED to appoint as the Council's representative to the North Essex Parking Partnership Councillor Deryk Eke, and Councillor Alexander Armstrong as substitute member.

CAB8 APPOINTMENTS TO THE ASSETS OF COMMUNITY VALUE AND LOCAL HERITAGE LIST COMMITTEE

Members considered the proposal to appoint Councillors Gerard, Light and Lees as members of the Assets of Community Value and Local Heritage List Committee.

RESOLVED to appoint as members of the Assets of Community Value and Local Heritage List Committee Councillors Anthony Gerard, Barbara Light and Petrina Lees.

CAB9 APPOINTMENTS TO WEST ESSEX WELLBEING JOINT COMMITTEE

Members considered the proposal to appoint Councillors Lees and Tayler as members of the West Essex Wellbeing Joint Committee.

RESOLVED to appoint as members of the West Essex Wellbeing Joint Committee Councillors Petrina Lees and Mike Tayler.

CAB10 APPOINTMENTS TO THE VOLUNTARY SUPPORT GRANTS COMMITTEE

Members considered the proposal to appoint Councillors Hargreaves, Lees and Lodge as members of the Voluntary Support Grant Committee.

RESOLVED to to appoint as members of the Voluntary Support Grants Committee Councillors Neil Hargreaves, Petrina Lees and John Lodge.

CAB11 AVIATION 2050: THE FUTURE OF UK AVIATION. A CONSULTATION

Councillor Eke, the Portfolio Holder for Infrastructure, Transport and Stansted Airport, presented the report outlining the Council's response to the Government's consultation on the 'Aviation Strategy Green Paper' (ASGP). He said the Green Paper covered a wide range of topics relating to the future of the UK's aviation industry and it was important for the Council to engage with, and shape, the emerging policy framework. He said whilst the ASGP was primarily concerned with economic growth, it also set out how to tackle the environmental impact of aviation. He added that it was vitally important to balance the desire for economic growth with the impact aviation has on the environment and local communities. He commended the report and the officer's robust response to the consultation.

Councillor Gerard asked how the Government's recent commitment to a net zero carbon emissions policy would affect the future of UK aviation policy, particularly as it was very likely to become law in the next 21 days as a statutory instrument.

Councillor Eke said this was a consultation and the comments supplied by the Committee on Climate Change (CCC) would be taken into account by the

Government. The Council's response would comment on the need to either extend the consultation, or reopen the consultation all together to ensure this change in law was accounted for.

The Chair added that whilst the overall target for UK emissions was net zero, the statutory instrument did not refer to any 'levers' or specific industries that would be targeted and it was too early to tell what impact the policy would have on UK aviation.

RESOLVED that officers send the Council's response to HM Government's consultation on the Aviation Strategy Green Paper (ASGP).

CAB12 **LAND AND ROAD AT PARKERS IN BERDEN**

Councillor Lees, the Portfolio Holder for Housing, Health and Wellbeing, presented the report outlining the situation at Parkers, Berden for the consideration of Cabinet. The report sought approval for the amendment of a restrictive covenant in respect of the recreation ground at the rear of Parkers, and for the transfer of a road that gave access to the council houses in Berden to the District Council. This had been at the request of Berden Parish Council.

RESOLVED:

- a. To vary the restrictive covenant to remove the reference to a croquet pitch or bowling green requirement so that the Parish Council can use the grounds for any recreational activity of their choice without first seeking the Council's approval.
- b. To approve the acquisition of the access road at Parkers, Berden for £1 so that the Council is placed in the position it had intended when the recreation ground was sold to the Parish Council in 1997.
- c. To pay the Parish Council's legal/valuation costs which will be capped at £1,500 including VAT.

CAB13 **ELMDON VILLAGE DESIGN STATEMENT**

The Chair presented the report seeking approval for the Elmdon Village Design Statement as submitted by Elmdon Parish Council. An authorised Village Design Statement (VDS) was an advisory document used by planners, developers and local people through the planning process. If a VDS met the requirements of a local authority, it could be used as a material consideration in the determination of planning applications.

The Chair concurred with Councillor Barker that the author be commended for the quality of the report.

RESOLVED to adopt the Elmdon Village Design Statement as Council Approved Guidance for the purposes of Development Management and Planning Policy.

CAB14 ASSET OF COMMUNITY VALUE NOMINATIONS IN FELSTED

Councillor Gerard, Portfolio Holder for Residents and Community Partnerships; Police and Emergency Services, presented the report summarising the nominations of The Swan Inn and The Chequers Public House, both situated in Felsted, as Assets of Community Value. He said both nominations were valid as they had furthered the interests of the community and it was realistic to think the buildings would continue to do so in the next 5 years.

RESOLVED to list as Assets of Community Value:

- a. The Swan Inn, Station Road, Felsted
- b. The Chequers Public House Braintree Road, Felsted

CAB15 GARDEN COMMUNITIES DELIVERY MEMBER GOVERNANCE BOARD UPDATE SEPTEMBER 2018 – MAY 2019

The Chair presented the report updating Cabinet on the Garden Communities Delivery Member Governance Board (GCDMGB) activity in the last eight months. He said the Board had been established to look at business relating to the garden communities proposed in the Local Plan that was unsuitable for the Planning Policy Working Group. He said he was in favour of Development Corporations, which would keep the Local Plan out of the hands of developers.

In response to a member question, the Chair said whilst the GCDMGB documentation was not made public, all meetings were minuted.

RESOLVED to note the update for meetings of the Garden Communities Delivery Member Governance Board between September 2018 and May 2019.

CAB16 ANY OTHER ITEMS THE CHAIRMAN CONSIDERS TO BE URGENT

The Chair said he had an item of urgent business, and although on this occasion he would make an Executive Decision, he would like an informal vote from Cabinet. The item before members related to the purchase of a suitable property to add to the council's housing stock using Right to Buy receipts.

Councillor Light said the cost of the property was too high and that officers should look at property elsewhere in the district.

Councillor Lees said this was an opportunity and the cost was in line with the market; she said the purchase should go ahead as the RTB receipts had to be spent by September.

Councillor Asker said the due diligence undertaken was sound and the property should be added to the Council's portfolio due to its suitability.

RESOLVED to approve the use of RTB receipts and HRA borrowing to purchase on the open market a 2 bedroom house as additional stock within the HRA at a cost of £295K as an Executive Decision.

The meeting ended at 8.05pm.

Committee:	Cabinet	Date:	Monday, 15 July 2019
Title:	Local Council Tax Support Scheme Proposals 2020/21		
Portfolio Holder:	Cllr Neil Hargreaves, Portfolio Holder for Finance and Budget		
Report Author:	Angela Knight, Assistant Director - Resources aknight@uttlesford.gov.uk	Key decision:	Yes

Summary

1. Local Council Tax Support was introduced on 1 April 2013 and local authorities in England have been responsible for running their own local schemes. The scheme provides a discounted council tax bill to people who are either unemployed or are on low incomes that can't afford to pay. Working age claimants who are not in a protected group are required to pay a contribution towards their council tax and the % payable is set at a local level.
2. There is a requirement to annually review the Local Council Tax Support (LCTS) Scheme, and propose changes to the scheme for the following financial year. The decisions made, even if no change is proposed, must then be consulted upon before a decision is taken at Full Council in December on the final scheme for the following financial year.
3. As can be seen from the table in paragraph 8 Uttlesford has the lowest percentage contribution requirement of any authority in Essex. This demonstrates that whilst the council has had sufficient funds to support the scheme it has done so.
4. In 2013/14 when the original scheme was introduced the contribution rate was set at 8.5%. This increased in 2014/15 to 12.5% and it has remained at this rate for each subsequent year.

Recommendations

5. The Cabinet is recommended to approve the following draft proposals to inform the Local Council Tax Scheme consultation for 2020/21:
 - I. The 2020/21 LCTS scheme is set on the same basis as the 2019/20 scheme and therefore the contribution rate is frozen for the fifth consecutive year.
 - II. The Council continues to protect Vulnerable and Disabled Residents and Carer's on a low income.

Financial Implications

6. Detailed in the main body of this report.

Background Papers

7. None

Impact

Communication/Consultation	Proposals subject to public consultation and discussions with major preceptors
Community Safety	None.
Equalities	An equalities impact assessment will be completed as part of developing final proposals for decisions by Cabinet and the Council later in the year.
Health and Safety	None.
Human Rights/Legal Implications	Compliance with relevant legislation.
Sustainability	The objective is to achieve a financially sustainable set of arrangements.
Ward-specific impacts	None.
Workforce/Workplace	Ongoing demands on the Revenues & Benefits, Housing and Customer Service teams

Local Council Tax Support (LCTS)

8. LCTS replaced Council Tax Benefit (CTB) from 1 April 2013. The Council has adopted a scheme which has the following key elements:
- a) Pensioners on low income protected from adverse changes (as required by Government)
 - b) Disabled people, carers and blind people on a low income receive discretionary protection from adverse changes
 - c) Working age people previously on full CTB pay no more than 12.5% of the council tax bill
 - d) £25 per week of earned wages income disregarded from assessment (to provide a work incentive)
 - e) Child Benefit and Child Maintenance disregarded from assessment (to minimise exacerbation of child poverty, or accusations of same)
 - f) Hardship Policy to enable additional support for genuine extreme hardship cases

Contribution Rates across Essex

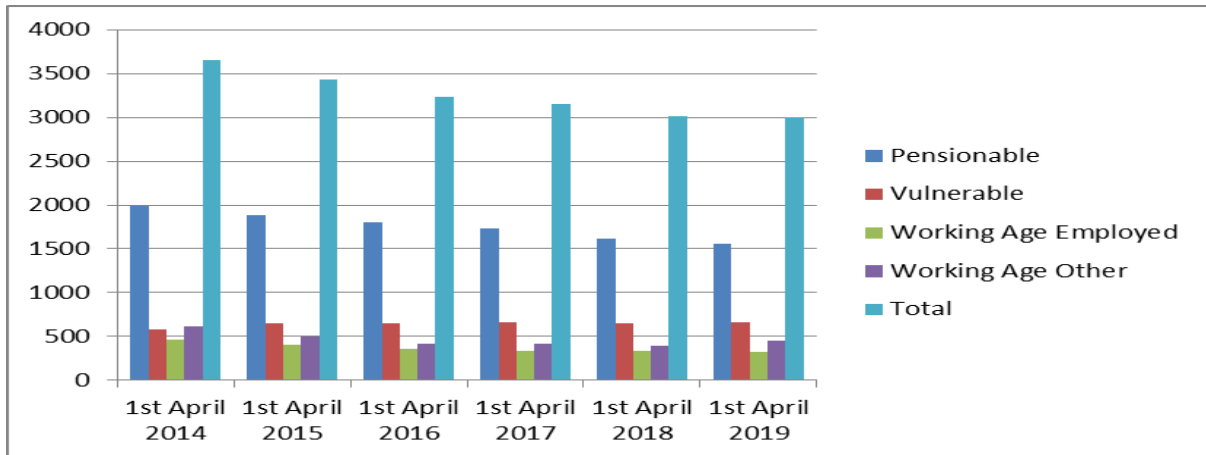
9. The council has the lowest percentage contribution rate within Essex with the highest being set at the maximum permitted level of 30%.

	Contribution Rate (%)						
	2013/14	2014/15	2015/16	2016/17	2017/18	2018/19	2019/20
Basildon	15	25	25	25	25	25	25
Braintree	20	20	20	20	24	24	24
Brentwood	20	20	20	20	20	20	20
Castle Point	30	30	30	30	30	30	30
Chelmsford	20	23	23	23	23	23	23
Colchester	20	20	20	20	20	20	20
Epping Forest	20	20	20	25	25	25	25
Harlow	24	24	24	26	24	24	24
Maldon	20	20	20	20	20	20	20
Rochford	20	20	20	20	28	28	28
Southend-on-Sea	25	25	25	25	25	25	25
Tendring	15	15	20	20	20	20	20
Thurrock	25	25	25	25	25	25	25
Uttlesford	8.5	12.5	12.5	12.5	12.5	12.5	12.5

Caseload

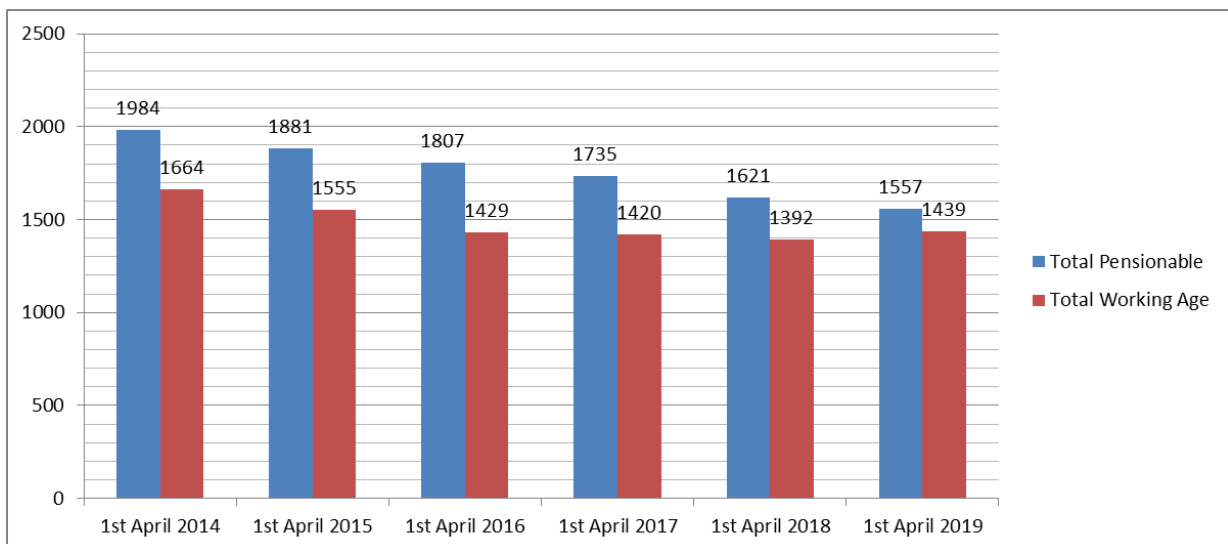
10. The following table and graph details the caseload as at 1st April for each of the previous 6 years.

	1st April 2014	1st April 2015	In year movement	1st April 2016	In year movement	1st April 2017	In year movement	1st April 2018	In year movement	1st April 2019	In year movement
Pensionable	1,984	1,881	(103)	1,807	(74)	1,735	(72)	1,621	(114)	1,557	(64)
Vulnerable/Disabled	582	651	69	653	2	667	14	651	(16)	664	13
Working Age - Employed	470	406	(64)	359	(47)	334	(25)	341	7	323	(18)
Working Age - unemployed	612	498	(114)	417	(81)	419	2	400	(19)	452	52
Total Claimants	3,648	3,436	(212)	3,236	(200)	3,155	(81)	3,013	(142)	2,996	(17)



11. For the first time since April 2013, working age caseload figures have increased. This can be attributed to the national roll out of Universal Credit and increases in state retirement ages. As a result, any future change to the LCTS scheme is likely to directly impact on an increasing number of people.

	1st April 2014	1st April 2015	In year movement	1st April 2016	In year movement	1st April 2017	In year movement	1st April 2018	In year movement	1st April 2019	In year movement
Total Pensionable	1,984	1,881	(103)	1,807	(74)	1,735	(72)	1,621	(114)	1,557	(64)
Total Working Age	1,664	1,555	(109)	1,429	(126)	1,420	(9)	1,392	(28)	1,439	47



12. The Band D equivalent used in this report for the calculation of the increase in contribution rate and the full cost of the scheme is estimated based on the 2019/20 Band D equivalent multiplied by 4.72%.

Increasing the Contribution Rate

13. For each increase of 2.5% in the contribution rate it would generate a potential additional council tax income of £32,261 across all the preceptors of which the council would retain £4,517.

14. The impact of each 2.5% increase on a Working Age claimant who receives the maximum amount of LCTS would be an additional £41.63 per year to pay, equating to £0.80p per week.
15. The financial gain and the claimant impact are detailed in the table below, the costings are based on all working age claimants paying a 12.5% contribution, as it is impossible to identify and calculate precise figures as the contribution level varies dependant on the claimant's financial circumstances.

Percentage Contribution	Average liability income due	90% Collection Rate	Increase @ 2.5% increments	Additional Cost to claimant	
				per year	per week
12.50%	£179,230.22	£161,307			
15%	£215,076.26	£193,569	£32,261	£41.63	£0.80
17.50%	£250,922.31	£225,830	£64,523	£83.26	£1.60
20%	£286,768.35	£258,092	£96,784	£124.88	£2.40

Income Sharing Agreement

16. An Essex wide income sharing agreement was entered into with all billing authorities and major preceptors at the time of implementation of the new LCTS scheme.
17. The main principles of the agreement are to ensure a joint approach in maximising income collection, reduce fraud and ensure compliance.
18. By working proactively on fraud this ensures that our Taxbase is maintained at the maximum level generating extra revenue for both the major preceptors and billing authorities.
19. Preceptors receive a share of all income generated for Council Tax and this is allocated through the Collection Fund at year end.
20. The increased income generated specifically from these activities and internal decisions by UDC each year is monitored and the preceptors have agreed to share their element of the extra income with the Local Authorities.
21. Two posts are being funded through this agreement to work directly on all areas of fraud and compliance within Council Tax.
22. We are currently working with Essex County and other Local Authorities on the 'Next Steps for the Sharing Agreement'. Due to the success of this agreement for all parties it is anticipated that this will continue.
23. The income generated directly from this work will also be shared as per the agreement.

LCTS Administration, hardship and recovery funding

24. As part of the scheme the major preceptors (County, Fire and Police) provide funding of £34,000 per annum to employ an officer to ensure the efficient administration of the LCTS scheme. The officer also works with those people affected by the scheme to provide support in managing their payments and thereby avoiding costly recovery action being taken.
25. Essex County Council contributes £7,000 per annum towards the running of the hardship scheme which has a £15,000 annual budget (£8,000 UDC element).

Full cost of LCTS scheme

26. The following table shows that the forecast financial position for UDC in 2020/21 is a net cost of £380,021, based on the caseload as at 1 April 2019 and a forecast band D equivalent.

£'000	LCTS Expenditure 2020/21	County, Fire and Police Share	UDC Share 2020/21
LCTS Discounts	3,469,564	2,983,825	485,739
Major Preceptors - Sharing Agreement (14%)	0	105,687	(105,687)
Net of LCTS Scheme & Discounts	3,469,564	3,089,512	380,052
Major Preceptor LCTS Funding (Admin & Recovery)	0	34	(34)
LCTS Hardship Scheme	15	7	8
ECC Funding of Hardship Scheme	0	5	(5)
Total Net Cost	3,469,579	3,089,558	380,021

27. The expectation is that current caseload levels will remain fairly static, but it should be noted that these could see some further increases with the wider rollout of UC.

Consultation

28. The results of the consultation will be included in the reports presented to Cabinet and Scrutiny in the autumn.

29. The table below sets out the timetable for the setting of the 2020/21 LCTS Scheme

Cabinet	15 th July 2019	Report to agree draft proposals and initiate consultation process
Consultation process – To be confirmed	July/August 2019	UDC Website / on line survey. Town/parish council and Major preceptors
Scrutiny	5 th November 2019	Opportunity to review consultation outcomes and final proposals prior to consideration by Cabinet and Full Council
Cabinet	26 th November 2019	Consider consultation responses and determine final proposals for 2020/21
Full Council	3 rd December 2019	Approve 2020/21 LCTS scheme

Risk Analysis

Risk	Likelihood	Impact	Mitigating actions
Assumptions about costs and income levels are incorrect	3 (a high degree of variability and estimation is involved)	3 (adverse or favourable cost affecting the council budget/collection fund)	Monitor trends closely and review scheme each year to make necessary adjustments.

1 = Little or no risk or impact

2 = Some risk or impact – action may be necessary.

3 = Significant risk or impact – action required

4 = Near certainty of risk occurring, catastrophic effect or failure of project.

This page is intentionally left blank

Committee:	Cabinet	Date:	
Title:	Treasury Management Outturn 2018/19		Monday, 15 July 2019
Portfolio Holder:	Cllr Neil Hargreaves, Portfolio Holder for Finance and Budget		
Report Author:	Angela Knight, Assistant Director - Resources aknight@uttlesford.gov.uk	Key decision:	No

Summary

1. The Authority has adopted the Chartered Institute of Public Finance and Accountancy's *Treasury Management in the Public Services: Code of Practice* (the CIPFA Code).
2. Treasury risk management at the Authority is conducted within the framework of the CIPFA Code, which requires the Authority to approve a treasury management strategy before the start of each financial year and, as a minimum, a semi-annual and annual treasury outturn report. The attached report fulfils the Authority's legal obligation under the Local Government Act 2003 to have regard to the CIPFA Code.
3. The Authority's treasury management strategy for 2018/19 was approved at a meeting on 21st February 2019. The Authority has borrowed and invested substantial sums of money and is therefore exposed to financial risks including the loss of invested funds and the revenue effect of changing interest rates. The successful identification, monitoring and control of risk remain central to the Authority's treasury management strategy.
4. Treasury Management is the activity of the Council's finance function which manages cash flows, bank accounts, deposits, investments and borrowing. The objective is to manage risk effectively in order to ensure the security of funds, sufficient liquidity to enable commitments to be met, to generate income and minimise cost.

Recommendations

1. The Cabinet is recommended to approve the 2017/18 Treasury Management Outturn (Appendix A) and associated prudential indicators (Appendix B).

Financial Implications

2. Included in the body of the report and appendices

Background Papers

3. None

Impact

Communication/Consultation	CMT and where applicable budget managers
Community Safety	N/A
Equalities	N/A
Health and Safety	N/A
Human Rights/Legal Implications	N/A
Sustainability	N/A
Ward-specific impacts	N/A
Workforce/Workplace	N/A

Situation

4. Treasury management is defined as: “The management of the local authority’s investments and cash flows, its banking, money market and capital market transactions; the effective control of the risks associated with those activities; and the pursuit of optimum performance consistent with those risks.”
5. The Council’s treasury management activity is underpinned by CIPFA’s Code of Practice on Treasury Management (“The Code”), which requires local authorities to produce annual Prudential Indicators and a Treasury Management Strategy on the likely financing and investment activity.
6. The Treasury Management Strategy is approved by the Council as part of the annual budget setting process. Monitoring reports relating to investments are submitted to the Cabinet as part of the quarterly budget monitoring process.
7. The Council is supported in its treasury management activity by our independent financial advisers Arlingclose Limited.
8. All responsibility for decision making rests with the Council. Under the Council’s constitution the Director of Finance and Corporate Services and the Assistant Director of Resources are authorised to make investment and borrowing decisions in line with the Treasury Management Strategy approved by the Council.

Treasury Management key items

9. The Treasury Management (TM) Outturn Report is attached as Appendix A and provides more detail on the performance of TM from both the external and internal context. The report also compares actual in year activity to the 2018/19 Strategy set as part of the approved budget in February 2018.
10. Appendix B provides an analysis of performance using Prudential Indicators, these are the indicators required for reporting comply with the TM code of practice set by CIPFA.
11. Total net borrowing at 31 March 2019 was £102.0 million and this is shown in the table below.

31-Mar-19	Balance £m
Housing Revenue Account PWLB Loan	84.5
Phoenix loan for Aspire (CRP) Ltd investment	10.0
Aspire (CRP) Ltd additional investment	2.5
Total Long-term borrowing	<u>97</u>
Short-term borrowing	19.0
Total borrowing	116
Short-term investments	12.0
Cash and cash equivalents	2.0
Total investments	14.0
Net borrowing	<u>102.0</u>

12. The attached appendices show that no external borrowing was required to fund the Capital Programme.
13. The table below shows the income generated and interest charged for the council's treasury activities, investments and borrowing for 2018/19.

Invest income and interest charged 2018/19	£'000
General Fund	
Investment Income	(1,971)
Interest Charges	382
Broker Fees	<u>12</u>
Net Total - General Fund	(1,577)
Housing Revenue Account	
Investment Income	26
Interest Charges	<u>2,638</u>
Net Total - Housing Revenue Account	2,664

*it should be noted that the interest charged in the Housing Revenue account relates to the loan for the purchase of the housing stock taken out in 2012 as part of the Governments self-financing initiative.

14. A full list of all the investments and borrowing are detailed in appendix C.

Risk Analysis

Risk	Likelihood	Impact	Mitigating actions
Loss of councils funds	1 – minimal risk due to the policy, procedures and guidance in place	4 – significant sums	multi-function/level checking, authorisation and monitoring of all activities

1 = Little or no risk or impact

2 = Some risk or impact – action may be necessary.

3 = Significant risk or impact – action required

4 = Near certainty of risk occurring, catastrophic effect or failure of project.

Treasury Management Outturn Report 2018/19

Introduction

The Authority has adopted the Chartered Institute of Public Finance and Accountancy's *Treasury Management in the Public Services: Code of Practice* (the CIPFA Code). Treasury risk management at the Authority is conducted within the framework of the CIPFA Code, which requires the Authority to approve a treasury management strategy before the start of each financial year and, as a minimum, a semi-annual and annual treasury outturn report. This report fulfils the Authority's legal obligation under the Local Government Act 2003 to have regard to the CIPFA Code.

The Authority's treasury management strategy for 2018/19 was approved at a meeting on 21st February 2019. The Authority has borrowed and invested substantial sums of money and is therefore exposed to financial risks including the loss of invested funds and the revenue effect of changing interest rates. The successful identification, monitoring and control of risk remain central to the Authority's treasury management strategy.

External Context

Economic background: After spiking at over \$85/barrel in October 2018, oil prices fell back sharply by the end of the year, declining to just over \$50 in late December before steadily climbing toward \$70 in April 2019. UK Consumer Price Inflation (CPI) for February 2019 was up 1.9% year/year, just above the consensus forecast but broadly in line with the Bank of England's February Inflation Report. The most recent labour market data for the three months to January 2019 showed the unemployment rate fell to a new low 3.9% while the employment rate of 76.1% was the highest on record. The 3-month average annual growth rate for pay excluding bonuses was 3.4% as wages continue to rise steadily and provide some upward pressure on general inflation. Once adjusted for inflation, real wages were up 1.4%.

After rising to 0.6% in the third calendar quarter from 0.4% in the second, fourth quarter economic growth slowed to 0.2% as weaker expansion in production, construction and services dragged on overall activity. Annual GDP growth at 1.4% continues to remain below trend. Following the Bank of England's decision to increase Bank Rate to 0.75% in August, no changes to monetary policy have been made since.

The US Federal Reserve continued its tightening bias throughout 2018, pushing rates to the 2.25%-2.50% range in December. However, a recent softening in US data caused the Fed to signal a pause in hiking interest rates at the last Federal Open Market Committee (FOMC) meeting in March.

With the 29th March 2019, the original EU 'exit day' now been and gone, having failed to pass a number of meaningful votes in Parliament, including rejecting Theresa May's deal for the third time, MPs voted by a majority of one (313 to 312) to force the prime minister to ask for an extension to the Brexit process beyond 12th April in order to avoid a no-deal scenario. Recent talks between the Conservative and Labour parties to try to reach common ground on a deal which may pass a vote by MPs have yet to yield any positive results. The EU must grant any extension and its leaders have been clear that the terms of the deal are not up for further negotiation. The ongoing uncertainty continues to weigh on sterling and UK markets.

While the domestic focus has been on Brexit's potential impact on the UK economy, globally the first quarter of 2019 has been overshadowed by a gathering level of broader based economic uncertainty. The US continues to be set on a path of protectionist trade policies and tensions with China in particular, but with the potential for this to spill over into wider trade relationships, most notably with EU. The EU itself appeared to be show signs of a rapid slowdown in economic growth with the major engines of its economy, Germany and France, both suffering misfires from downturns in manufacturing alongside continued domestic/populist unrest in France. The International Monetary Fund downgraded its forecasts for global economic growth in 2019 and beyond as a consequence.

Financial markets: December was a month to forget in terms of performance of riskier asset classes, most notably equities. The FTSE 100 (a good indicator of global corporate sentiment) returned -8.8% assuming dividends were reinvested; in pure price terms it fell around 13%. However, since the beginning of 2019 markets have rallied, and the FTSE 100 and FTSE All share indices were both around 10% higher than at the end of 2018.

Gilt yields continued to display significant volatility over the period on the back of ongoing economic and political uncertainty in the UK and Europe. After rising in October, gilts regained their safe-haven status throughout December and into the New Year - the 5-year benchmark gilt yield fell as low as 0.80% and there were similar falls in the 10-year and 20-year gilts over the same period dropping from 1.73% to 1.08% and from 1.90% to 1.55%. The increase in Bank Rate pushed up money markets rates over the year and 1-month, 3-month and 12-month LIBID (London Interbank Bid) rates averaged 0.53%, 0.67% and 0.94% respectively over the period.

Recent activity in the bond markets and PWLB interest rates highlight that weaker economic growth is not just a UK phenomenon but a global risk. During March the US yield curve inverted (10-year Treasury yields were lower than US 3 month money market rates) and German 10-year Bund yields turned negative. The drivers are a significant shift in global economic growth prospects and subsequent official interest rate expectations given its impact on inflation expectations. Further to this is world trade growth which collapsed at the end of 2018 falling by 1.8% year-on-year. A large proportion of this downturn in trade can be ascribed to the ongoing trade tensions between the US and China which despite some moderation in January does suggest that the International Monetary Fund's (IMF) and Organisation for Economic Co-Operation & Development's (OECD) forecasts for global growth in 2019 of 3.5% might need to be revised downwards.

Credit background: Credit Default Swap (CDS) spreads drifted up towards the end of 2018 on the back of Brexit uncertainty before declining again in 2019 and continuing to remain low in historical terms. After hitting around 129 basis points in December 2018, the spread on non-ringfenced bank NatWest Markets plc fell back to around 96bps at the end of March, while for the ringfenced entity, National Westminster Bank plc, the CDS spread held relatively steady around 40bps. The other main UK banks, as yet not separated into ringfenced and non-ringfenced from a CDS perspective, traded between 33 and 79bps at the end of the period.

The ringfencing of the big four UK banks (Barclays, Bank of Scotland/Lloyds, HSBC and RBS/Natwest Bank plc) transferred their business lines into retail (ringfenced) and investment banking (non-ringfenced) entities.

In February, Fitch put the UK AA sovereign long-term rating on Rating Watch Negative as a result of Brexit uncertainty, following this move with the same treatment for UK banks

and a number of government-related entities.

There were minimal other credit rating changes during the period. Moody's revised the outlook on Santander UK to positive from stable to reflect the bank's expected issuance plans which will provide additional protection for the its senior unsecured debt and deposits.

Local Context

On 31st March 2018, the Authority had net borrowing of £102m arising from its revenue and capital income and expenditure. The underlying need to borrow for capital purposes is measured by the Capital Financing Requirement (CFR), while usable reserves and working capital are the underlying resources available for investment. These factors are summarised in Table 1 below.

Table 1: Balance Sheet Summary

	31.03.18 Actual £m	2018/19 Movement £m	31.3.19 Actual £m
General Fund CFR	55	4	59
HRA CFR	86	-2	84
Total CFR	141	2	143
Less: Other debt liabilities *	-5	0	-5
Borrowing CFR	136	2	138
Less: Usable reserves	-25	-1	-26
Less: Working capital	-4	-6	-10
Net borrowing	107	-5	102

* finance leases, PFI liabilities and transferred debt that form part of the Authority's total debt

The Authority pursued its strategy of keeping borrowing and investments below their underlying levels, sometimes known as internal borrowing, in order to reduce risk and keep interest costs low.

The treasury management position at 31st March 2019 and the change during the year is shown in Table 2 below.

Table 2: Treasury Management Summary

	31.3.18 Balance £m	2018/19 Movement £m	31.3.19 Balance £m	31.3.19 Rate %
Long-term borrowing	96.5	0.5	97	2.82
Short-term borrowing	23.5	-4.5	19	0.75
Total borrowing	120	-4	116	
Short-term investments	11.5	0.5	12	0.45
Cash and cash equivalents	2	0	2	0
Total investments	13.5	0.5	14	
Net borrowing	106.5	-4.5	102	

Borrowing Strategy during the year

At 31st March 2019 the Authority held £116m of loans, (a decrease of £4.5m from 31st March 2018, as part of its strategy for funding previous and current years' capital programmes. Outstanding loans on 31st March are summarised in Table 3 below.

Table 3: Borrowing Position

	31.3.18 Balance £m	2018/19 Movement £m	31.3.19 Balance £m	31.3.19 Weighted Average Rate %
Public Works Loan Board	86.5	-2	84.5	3.05
Phoenix Life Ltd	10	0	10	2.86
Local authorities (long-term)	0	2.5	2.5	1.25
Local authorities (short-term)	23.5	-4.5	19	0.93
Total borrowing	120	-4	116	

The Authority's chief objective when borrowing has been to strike an appropriately low risk balance between securing low interest costs and achieving cost certainty over the period for which funds are required, with flexibility to renegotiate loans should the Authority's long-term plans change being a secondary objective.

In keeping with these objectives, new borrowing was kept to a minimum of £21.5m, while £25.5m of existing loans were allowed to mature without replacement. This strategy enabled the Authority to reduce net borrowing costs (despite foregone investment income) and reduce overall treasury risk.

With short-term interest rates remaining much lower than long-term rates, the Authority considered it to be more cost effective in the near term to use internal resources or short-term loans instead. The net movement in short-term loans is shown in table 3 above.

The Authority has an increasing CFR due to the capital programme and an estimated borrowing requirement as determined by the Liability Benchmark which also takes into account usable reserves and working capital. Having considered the appropriate duration and structure of the Authority's borrowing need based on realistic projections, it was decided to take a combination of short and long-term borrowing

Other Debt Activity

After £0.121m repayment of prior years' Private Finance Initiative liabilities, total debt other than borrowing stood at £4.619m on 31st March 2019, taking total debt to £107m.

Treasury Investment Activity

The Authority holds significant invested funds, representing income received in advance of expenditure plus balances and reserves held. During the year, the Authority's investment balances ranged between £7.5m and £22.5 million due to timing differences between income and expenditure. The investment position is shown in table 4 below.

Table 4: Treasury Investment Position

	31.3.18	2018/19	31.3.19	31.3.19
	Balance	Movement	Balance	Weighted Average Rate
	£m	£m	£m	%
Banks & building societies (unsecured)	1	-1	0	0.00
Government (incl. local authorities)	9.5	1.5	11	0.84
Money Market Funds	1	0	1	0.74
Total investments	11.5	0.5	12	

Both the CIPFA Code and government guidance require the Authority to invest its funds prudently, and to have regard to the security and liquidity of its treasury investments before seeking the optimum rate of return, or yield. The Authority's objective when investing money is to strike an appropriate balance between risk and return, minimising the risk of incurring losses from defaults and the risk of receiving unsuitably low investment income.

Readiness for Brexit: With little by way of political clarity as to the exact date on whether there would be an agreed deal prior to leaving the EU and to be prepared for the outside chance of a particularly disruptive Brexit (such as last-minute no-deal) on 29th March, the Authority ensured there were enough accounts open at UK-domiciled banks and Money Market Funds to hold sufficient liquidity over the year end and that its account with the Debt Management Account Deposit Facility (DMADF) remained available for use in an emergency.

The Authority's borrowing decisions are not predicated on any one outcome for interest rates and a balanced portfolio of short- and long-term borrowing was maintained.

Non-Treasury Investments

The definition of investments in CIPFA's revised Treasury Management Code now covers all the financial assets of the Authority as well as other non-financial assets which the Authority holds primarily for financial return. This is replicated in MHCLG's Investment Guidance, in which the definition of investments is further broadened to also include all such assets held partially for financial return.

At 31st March 2019, the Authority held £50m of such investments in loans to subsidiaries. This represents an increase of £3m on the previous year due to additional investment in Aspire CRP Ltd.

These investments generated £1.9m of investment income for the Authority after taking account of direct costs, representing a rate of return of 4%.

Compliance

The Director of Finance and Corporate Services reports that all treasury management activities undertaken during the year complied fully with the CIPFA Code of Practice and the Authority's approved Treasury Management Strategy with the exception of the upper limit on fixed interest rate exposure, this is explained in more detailed on the following page and in table 7.

Compliance with the authorised limit and operational boundary for external debt is demonstrated in table 5 below.

Table 5: Debt Limits

	2018/19 Maximum £m	31.3.19 Actual £m	2018/19 Operational Boundary £m	2018/19 Authorised Limit £m	Complied
Borrowing	120	116	116	244	✓
PFI	5	5	6	6	✓
TOTAL	125	121	122	250	✓

Since the operational boundary is a management tool for in-year monitoring it is not significant if the operational boundary is breached on occasions due to variations in cash flow, and this is not counted as a compliance failure. Total debt was above the operational boundary for periods totalling 37 days during 2018/19.

Investment limits are set each year in the Treasury Management Strategy and provide the parameters for investments, table 6 details the counterparties, time limits and the amounts the Council can invest in each one.

Table 6: Investment Limits

	2018/19 Maximum £m	31.3.19 Actual £m	2018/19 Limit £m	Complied
Banks and other organisations whose lowest published long-term credit rating from Fitch, Moody's and Standard and Poor's is A- and above except the UK Central Government	0	0	1	✓
Banks and other organisations whose lowest published long-term credit rating from Fitch, Moody's and Standard and Poor's is BBB+ except the UK Central Government	0	0	1	✓
UK Central Government	10	2	Unlimited	✓
UK Local Authorities including Police and Fire per authority	6	6	6	✓
UK Building Societies without credit ratings	0	0	1	✓
Saffron Building Society	0	0	0.5	✓
Money Market Funds, per fund	1	1	3	✓

Treasury Management Indicators

The Authority measures and manages its exposures to treasury management risks using the following indicators.

Interest Rate Exposures: This indicator is set to control the Authority's exposure to interest rate risk.

Fixed rate investments and borrowings are those where the rate of interest is fixed for at least 12 months, measured from the start of the financial year or the transaction date if later. All other instruments are classed as variable rate. As can be seen from table 7 the upper limit on fixed rate investments was exceeded by £6,000 due to additional longer term borrowing for the investment in the development of Aspire (CRP) Ltd (£2.5m over 18 months).

The upper limit is set in the original 2018/19 Strategy and is based on our expected borrowing requirement and the associated estimated interest for the financial year ahead; this is not a statutory limit.

The upper limits on fixed and variable rate interest rate exposures, expressed as the amount of net principal borrowed was:

Table 7 – Interest Rate Exposure

	31.3.19 Actual	2018/19 Limit	Complied
Upper limit on fixed interest rate exposure	2,862	2,856	x
Upper limit on variable interest rate exposure	80	80	✓

Maturity Structure of Borrowing: This indicator is set to control the Authority's exposure to refinancing risk. The upper and lower limits on the maturity structure of all borrowing were:

Table 8 – Borrowing Structure

	31.3.19 Actual	Upper Limit %	Complied
Under 12 months	15	20	✓
12 months and within 24 months	3	20	✓
24 months and within 5 years	6	60	✓
5 years and within 10 years	13	100	✓
10 years and within 20 years	36	100	✓
20 years and above	27	100	✓

Time periods start on the first day of each financial year. The maturity date of borrowing is the earliest date on which the lender can demand repayment

Principal Sums Invested for Periods Longer than 365 days: The purpose of this indicator is to control the Authority's exposure to the risk of incurring losses by seeking early repayment of its investments. The limits on the long-term principal sum invested to final maturities beyond the period end were:

Table 9 – Investment Risk

	2018/19	2019/20	2020/21
Actual principal invested beyond year end	0	0	0
Limit on principal invested beyond year end	£10m	£10m	£10m
Complied	✓	✓	✓

Treasury Management Prudential Indicators – Outturn 2018/19

Capital Expenditure - General Fund	Current Budget	Forecast Spend	Actual
£000s	2018/19	2018/19	2018/19
Capital Expenditure	9,739	4,031	1,686
Investment in Aspire		0	2,518
Total Capital Expenditure	9,739	4,031	4,204
Financing - General Fund			
Grants & Contributions	(688)	(294)	(668)
Revenue Contributions	(6,633)	(1,988)	(769)
General Fund Capital Receipts	0	0	0
Internal Borrowing	(2,418)	(1,749)	(249)
Total Capital Financing	(9,739)	(4,031)	(1,686)
Net Financing Need (External Borrowing)	0	0	2,518

Housing Revenue Account Capital Schemes	Current Budget	Forecast Spend	Actual
£000s	2018/19	2018/19	2018/19
Total Capital Expenditure	10,352	9,949	8,125
Financing - Housing Revenue Account			
Major Repairs Reserve Contribution	(3,445)	(3,415)	(3,648)
HRA Financial Headroom - Specific Schemes	0	0	0
HRA Revenue Contributions	(1,567)	(1,129)	(929)
HRA Headroom - Funded from reserves	(4,633)	(3,670)	(2,314)
Grants & Contributions	0	(1,087)	(736)
Capital Receipts - RTB	(707)	(648)	(498)
Capital Receipts - Other	0	0	0
Total Financing	(10,352)	(9,949)	(8,125)
Net Financing Need (External Borrowing)	0	0	0

ESTIMATE OF THE RATIO OF FINANCING COSTS TO NET REVENUE	Estimate	Forecast	Actual
	2018/19	2018/19	2018/19
General Fund	17.01%	15.07%	-4.97%
Housing Revenue Account	28.91%	31.72%	18.68%

CAPITAL FINANCING REQUIREMENT	Estimate	Forecast	Actual
	2018/19	2018/19	2018/19
	£'000	£'000	£'000
General Fund	60,533	58,230	59,221
Housing Revenue Account (HRA)	86,807	84,622	84,622
TOTAL	147,340	142,852	143,843

This page is intentionally left blank

2018/19 Investments and Borrowing**Borrowing for the period 1 April 2018 – 31 March 2019**

Date of Borrowing	Institution	Amount (£)	Date of Repayment	Interest Rate
19/04/2018	Vale of Glamorgan County Council	2,000,000	01/05/2018	0.40%
19/04/2018	Pembrokeshire Council	2,000,000	01/05/2018	0.45%
19/04/2018	Manchester City Council	5,000,000	18/05/2018	0.45%
30/04/2018	South Cambs District Council	1,000,000	24/05/2018	0.45%
01/05/2018	South Cambs District Council	1,500,000	24/05/2018	0.45%
18/05/2018	Manchester City Council - Deal 21 rolled	5,000,000	01/06/2018	0.45%
21/05/2018	London Borough of Brent	4,000,000	22/10/2018	0.60%
19/06/2018	Erewash Borough Council	2,000,000	02/07/2018	0.35%
19/10/2018	Manchester City Council	2,500,000	01/11/2018	0.66%
22/10/2018	Manchester City Council	3,000,000	01/11/2018	0.66%
22/10/2018	London Borough of Ealing	2,000,000	15/07/2019	0.95%
22/10/2018	Ryedale District Council	1,000,000	15/07/2019	0.95%
01/11/2018	London Borough of Newham	1,000,000	01/04/2019	0.85%
13/11/2018	Vale of Glamorgan Council	2,500,000	04/01/2019	0.70%
15/11/2018	Bridge End District Council	1,000,000	04/12/2018	0.70%
21/01/2019	North West Leicestershire DC	1,500,000	25/07/2019	0.92%
21/01/2019	Oxfordshire County Council	2,500,000	06/07/2020	1.25%
19/02/2019	Vale of Glamorgan Council	1,500,000	01/08/2019	0.98%
19/02/2019	Broxbourne Borough Council	1,000,000	03/06/2019	0.92%
15/02/2019	Vale of Glamorgan Council	1,500,000	05/06/2019	0.92%
22/02/2019	Fareham Borough Council	1,000,000	03/06/2019	0.92%
19/03/2019	Basildon Borough Council	1,000,000	11/06/2019	1.00%
19/03/2019	Devon County Council	2,500,000	01/07/2019	0.95%
19/03/2019	Middlesborough Teeside Pension Fund	3,500,000	04/04/2019	0.88%
28/03/2019	Staffordshire County Council	1,500,000	01/05/2019	0.90%
<i>Average Interest Rate</i>				<i>0.75%</i>

Investments for the period 1 April 2018 – 31 March 2019Money Market Funds

Counterparty	Amount (£)	Interest Rate @ 31/03/19
CCLA	1,000,000	0.74%
FIBCA	1,000,000	0.45%

Short Term Investments

Date of Investment	Counterparty	Amount (£)	Date of Repayment	Interest Rate
03/04/2018	DMO	5,000,000	10/04/2018	0.25%
04/04/2018	DMO	1,000,000	10/04/2018	0.25%
09/04/2018	DMO	1,000,000	10/04/2018	0.25%
10/04/2018	London Borough of Barking and Dagenham	4,000,000	11/06/2018	0.50%
10/04/2018	DMO	1,000,000	19/04/2018	0.25%
16/04/2018	DMO	3,000,000	17/04/2018	0.25%
17/04/2018	DMO	3,500,000	23/04/2018	0.25%
27/04/2018	DMO	3,000,000	30/04/2018	0.25%
01/05/2018	DMO	2,500,000	08/05/2018	0.25%
03/05/2018	DMO	2,000,000	08/05/2018	0.25%
08/05/2018	DMO	3,500,000	11/05/2018	0.25%
08/05/2018	DMO	1,000,000	18/05/2018	0.25%
11/05/2018	Blaenau Gwent CBC	3,500,000	05/11/2018	0.60%
14/05/2018	DMO	3,000,000	18/05/2018	0.25%
15/05/2018	DMO	3,000,000	24/05/2018	0.25%
29/05/2018	DMO	1,000,000	31/05/2018	0.25%
31/05/2018	Surrey Heath Borough Council	2,000,000	30/11/2018	0.58%
05/06/2018	DMO	1,500,000	19/06/2018	0.25%
11/06/2018	Thurrock Council	3,500,000	11/12/2018	0.58%
14/06/2018	DMO	1,500,000	19/06/2018	0.25%
15/06/2018	DMO	3,000,000	19/06/2018	0.25%
21/06/2018	DMO	1,000,000	02/07/2018	0.26%
02/07/2018	DMO	5,000,000	04/07/2018	0.25%
04/07/2018	DMO	5,500,000	11/07/2018	0.25%
11/07/2018	DMO	1,000,000	18/07/2018	0.26%
11/07/2018	DMO	5,000,000	19/07/2018	0.26%
16/07/2018	DMO	3,500,000	18/07/2018	0.25%
20/07/2018	Dumfries and Galloway Council	1,000,000	02/10/2018	0.40%
25/07/2018	Dumfries and Galloway Council	1,000,000	17/08/2018	0.35%
01/08/2018	DMO	4,000,000	20/08/2018	0.47%
15/08/2018	DMO	3,500,000	17/08/2018	0.50%
15/08/2018	DMO	1,000,000	23/08/2018	0.50%
20/08/2018	DMO	1,500,000	21/08/2018	0.50%
21/08/2018	Cornwall Council	1,500,000	20/09/2018	0.60%
21/08/2018	Leeds City Council	1,000,000	02/10/2018	0.65%
29/08/2018	DMO	1,000,000	10/09/2018	0.50%
03/09/2018	DMO	4,500,000	05/09/2018	0.50%
04/09/2018	DMO	1,000,000	13/09/2018	0.50%
05/09/2018	DMO	3,000,000	19/09/2018	0.50%
05/09/2018	Cornwall Council	1,000,000	19/10/2018	0.60%
17/09/2018	DMO	4,000,000	19/09/2018	0.50%
20/09/2018	DMO	1,500,000	28/09/2018	0.50%

Short Term Investments continued...

Date of Investment	Counterparty	Amount (£)	Date of Repayment	Interest Rate
01/10/2018	DMO	5,000,000	02/10/2018	0.50%
02/10/2018	DMO	1,000,000	03/10/2018	0.50%
03/10/2018	DMO	1,500,000	18/10/2018	0.50%
15/10/2018	DMO	4,000,000	18/10/2018	0.50%
19/10/2018	DMO	1,500,000	22/10/2018	0.50%
05/11/2018	London Borough of Eastleigh	3,500,000	05/06/2019	0.85%
07/11/2018	DMO	1,000,000	16/11/2018	0.50%
13/11/2018	DMO	2,500,000	19/11/2018	0.50%
15/11/2018	DMO	3,000,000	16/11/2018	0.50%
15/11/2018	DMO	1,000,000	19/11/2018	0.50%
30/11/2018	DMO	2,000,000	05/12/2018	0.50%
03/12/2018	DMO	1,000,000	04/12/2018	0.50%
03/12/2018	DMO	1,000,000	13/12/2018	0.50%
03/12/2018	DMO	3,000,000	19/12/2018	0.50%
04/12/2018	DMO	1,000,000	20/12/2018	0.50%
05/12/2018	Redcar & Cleaveland Borough Council	2,000,000	05/09/2019	1.00%
11/12/2018	Salford City Council	2,000,000	11/06/2019	0.92%
11/12/2018	Slough Borough Council	1,500,000	11/06/2019	0.92%
13/12/2018	DMO	1,000,000	21/12/2018	0.50%
14/12/2018	DMO	1,500,000	19/12/2018	0.50%
17/12/2018	DMO	3,500,000	19/12/2018	0.50%
02/01/2019	DMO	2,500,000	04/01/2019	0.50%
02/01/2019	DMO	1,500,000	10/01/2019	0.50%
10/01/2019	DMO	1,000,000	18/01/2019	0.50%
15/01/2019	DMO	3,500,000	18/01/2019	0.50%
31/01/2019	DMO	1,000,000	14/02/2019	0.51%
01/02/2019	DMO	1,000,000	07/02/2019	0.50%
07/02/2019	DMO	1,500,000	19/02/2019	0.51%
15/02/2019	DMO	4,000,000	19/02/2019	0.50%
28/02/2019	DMO	1,000,000	19/03/2019	0.50%
06/03/2019	DMO	750,000	14/03/2019	0.50%
15/03/2019	DMO	2,500,000	21/03/2019	0.50%
21/03/2019	DMO	2,000,000	28/03/2019	0.51%
29/03/2019	DMO	2,000,000	04/04/2019	0.52%
Average Interest Rate				0.45%

This page is intentionally left blank

Committee:	Cabinet	Date:	
Title:	Officer Write Offs		Monday, 15 July 2019
Portfolio Holder:	Portfolio Holder for Finance and Budget Cllr Neil Hargreaves		
Report Author:	Angela Knight, Assistant Director - Resources aknight@uttlesford.gov.uk	Key decision:	No

Summary

1. This report details Officers decisions under delegated powers to authorise write offs in line with the constitution and the Financial Regulations.
2. The write offs relate to Business Rates, Council Tax, Housing Benefit, Housing Rents and Sundry Debtors.
3. The total value of monies owed which have been written off by officers for the financial year 2018/19 is £241,469 of this £157,379 has a direct financial impact on the Council.
4. All of the amounts written off have been through the council's recovery process and proved to be either unrecoverable or uneconomical to pursue any further.

Recommendations

5. The Cabinet is recommended to note the contents of this report.

Financial Implications

6. Any financial implications are included in the body of the report.

Background Papers

7. None

Impact

Communication/Consultation	Budget holders and CMT have been consulted.
Community Safety	None
Equalities	None
Health and Safety	None
Human Rights/Legal Implications	None
Sustainability	None
None Ward-specific impacts	None
Workforce/Workplace	None

Background Information

8. The total sum of write offs actioned in 2018/19 was £241,469 (compared to £254,884 in 2017/18) and relates to historical debt as well as current. The table below shows the breakdown of these amounts by service area.

	Write Off Amounts		UDC share	
	2017/18	2018/19		
Council Tax	£107,110	£70,626	9%	£6,356
Business Rates	£60,672	£33,033	40%	£13,213
Benefits	£41,885	£80,504	100%	£80,504
Housing Rent	£42,082	£56,153	100%	£56,153
Sundry Debtors	£3,135	£1,152	100%	£1,152
	£254,884	£241,469		£157,379

9. For Council Tax and Business Rates we only bear the financial impact of our share, which is based on the same percentages as income collected. The total value of the write offs are adjusted at the financial year end and applied to the main preceptors final account balances (with the exception of Parishes for Council Tax as the amounts are immaterial).
10. The main reasons for writing off debts are;
- Bankruptcy (personal and businesses)
 - Company in administration/liquidation
 - Independent voluntary Agreements (IVA's)
 - Unable to trace debtor or deceased
 - Uneconomical to continue to try and recover
11. The council has the highest collection rate for council tax in Essex at 99.14% and ranks 7th highest in the England. For business rates the council is 7th in Essex with a collection rate of 98.80%
12. It should be noted that although these amounts have been written off, if information becomes available on the debtor/s showing a change in circumstances we would reinstate the debt and pursue the amounts owed using the appropriate recovery process.
13. A report was approved by Cabinet on 30th November 2017 giving delegated authority to the Chief Finance Officer (S151 Officer) to write off individual debts up to a value of £10,000. Any individual amounts above this would be subject to Cabinet approval.
14. The Council is committed to supporting residents who are vulnerable and/or on a low income by offering early intervention support in managing their personal budgets and provide assistance with outstanding arrears. This includes personal payment plans and/or appointments (office based or home visits) with specialist officers who can provide this direct personal advice and support.
15. Prior to writing off a debt officers will explore all avenues available to them to maximise the recovery of monies owed to the Council. There are clear procedures that are in place for recovery of all monies owed.

16. The procedures for the recovery of housing benefit overpayments is attached as Appendix A. Council Tax, Business Rates recovery and Housing rents processes are available on our website, at the following links;

- [Council Tax Recovery Procedure](#)
- [Business Rates Recovery Procedure](#)
- [Housing Rent Recovery](#)

Risk Analysis

Risk	Likelihood	Impact	Mitigating actions
None the report is for information only			

Recovery - Housing Benefit Overpayments.

When an overpayment occurs due to either a reduction in entitlement or the cancellation of a claim, we will seek to recover the debt by the following methods;

1. From ongoing entitlement.
2. From any outstanding underpayments
3. By direct invoice.

Our invoices state that full repayment is required within 14 days, but if the debtor cannot make full repayment instalments can be arranged.

If payment is not made, and instalments have not been agreed. We will issue a reminder notice after 21 days. If this fails to secure payment, or a payment proposal, a Final Notice will be issued.

A County Court judgement can be obtained if payment is not received

We have reciprocal agreements with other Local Authorities that they will recover our overpayments from the entitlement of claimants that have moved from our area to theirs, and vice-versa.

We are able to ask the DWP to make deductions from most Benefits

We can attach earnings at source, without obtaining a Court Order

We also have in place a system where the Council's Bailiff for Council Tax and Non Domestic Rates, will undertake to collect a debt on our behalf as our Agents.

Writing off Debts

If an overpayment has been caused by Local Authority error, we would write off the overpayment if the claimant cannot be deemed to have reasonably known they were being overpaid

If the overpayment is otherwise recoverable, we would only write off the debt in the following circumstances:

- The claimant has died, and there is either no Next of Kin or Estate.
- The debt is over 6 years old.
- If the debt is treated as being a qualifying debt subject to a Bankruptcy Order, an Individual Voluntary Arrangement or a Debt Relief Order.
- If the debtor has moved, and cannot be traced.
- If Her Majesties Courts and Tribunals Service find against the council at appeal.

Committee:	Cabinet	Date:	Monday, 15 July 2019
Title:	Appropriation of Land at Thaxted Road Saffron Walden		
Portfolio Holder:	Cllr Neil Hargreaves, Portfolio Holder for Finance and Budget		
Report Author:	Judith Snares – Housing Strategy and Operations Manager jsnares@uttlesford.gov.uk	Key decision:	Yes

Summary

1. This report details a proposal to appropriate a development site in Saffron Walden, to the Housing Revenue Account (HRA) from Uttlesford District Council (UDC) General Fund.

Recommendation

2. Cabinet is requested to approve the appropriation from UDC General Fund by the HRA of the development site in Thaxted Road Saffron Walden for £1.02million, subject to the granting of planning permission for an affordable housing scheme

Financial Implications

3. The transfer of money in respect of the appropriation and development of the site will be funded from a mix of available Right to Buy (RTB) receipts and HRA borrowing. For the purposes of the asset register, the site is currently valued at £65,000 reflecting its disuse, and very poor condition. This value does not take into account any potential for it to be combined with adjacent land for redevelopment. With the benefit of planning permission, the asset records anticipate that its value would increase significantly.

Background Papers

4. The following papers were referred to by the author in the preparation of this report and are available for inspection from the author of the report:

HRA business plan

Housing Asset Management and Development Strategy

Corporate Asset Register

Impact

5.

Communication/Consultation	Saffron Walden
Community Safety	N/A
Equalities	Appropriation of the site to HRA purposes to enable the delivery of council housing is consistent with the budgets for 2018-19 and 2019-20. These budgets have been informed by an EqlA. It would not divert HRA funds from adaptations for tenant households with a disability. The detailed design of scheme to be delivered as part of the development programme for council housing will be informed by consideration of the equalities implications of alternative options. Allocations of tenancies to the new homes would be in accordance with the council's allocations policy, which has also been informed by an EqlA.
Health and Safety	N/A
Human Rights/Legal Implications	N/A
Sustainability	N/A
Ward-specific impacts	Saffron Walden
Workforce/Workplace	Housing Development, Finance and Legal teams will need to allocate time to deliver the project

Situation

6. The opportunity has arisen for the HRA to appropriate from the council's General Fund a development site on Thaxted Road Saffron Walden, which could add up to 16 -18 new properties to the council's housing stock.
7. The land was transferred to the council in 1974 as part of local government reorganisation when it received the assets of the constituent predecessor councils. It had been used and continued to be used in relation to waste management functions. This activity ceased many years ago and the land is not currently in active use. Its potential use as a heritage quest centre linked to the museum service was explored more than ten years ago but an alternative project for a museum store in the Shire Hill council depot was progressed instead. More recently, its use for housing under various housing tenures has been investigated in the context of both meeting housing needs and potential

revenue generation for the council. It is clear that the council no longer needs the site for its original purpose.

8. The HRA Business Plan is a part of the council's medium-term financial planning and is updated after completion of each quarterly Pooling Return submitted to DCLG. The HRA would fund the appropriation of the land and build costs for this scheme from a mixture of Right to Buy (RTB) receipts and borrowing. RTB receipts can only be applied to build costs, not the transfer of funds to the General Fund. RTB receipts need to be spent within agreed timescales so that they do not have to be returned to government with interest. The Government has recently removed the HRA borrowing cap from some stockholding authorities to enable accelerated delivery of more affordable homes in high value areas.
9. An independent valuation of the site has been carried out using the existing planning application proposals. The valuation has indicated that land prices in this area are between £3.5m and £5.5m per hectare. This site is 0.3 hectares and its location, next to a retail area, geographical layout and known contamination would put this site at the bottom range of this valuation. With these factors in mind the site has been valued at £1.02m.
10. Appropriating and developing this site for housing use would not only bring a Saffron Walden brownfield site into use, it would also increase the council's housing stock and ensure that best use can be made of RTB receipts in replacing stock lost through the RTB scheme.
11. The current planning application that has been submitted for this site will require minimal alterations to make the proposed properties suitable for affordable housing. The appropriation of the site will however be subject to planning permission being granted for an affordable housing scheme.
12. This matter was discussed at Housing Board in March 2019 where it was agreed that this proposal should go forward to Cabinet.

Risk Analysis

10.

Risk	Likelihood	Impact	Mitigating actions
Not using RTB receipts on replacement housing within the timescales agreed with government	3 Strong - although the HRA has a development programme, a spike in RTB sales last year has generated receipts that need to be spent on	3 RTB Monies would have to be returned to government with interest which would constrain the HRA development programme	Identify development sites for purchase to enable future delivery of schemes providing further opportunities for the use of RTB receipts under a forward plan

	replacement housing		
Planning permission is not secured for an appropriate scheme to meet affordable housing needs	2 The planning application submitted will have been widely consulted on including pre planning application advice	2 The purchase would not go ahead	Identify development sites for purchase to enable future delivery of schemes providing further opportunities for the use of RTB receipts under a forward plan

1 = Little or no risk or impact

2 = Some risk or impact – action may be necessary.

3 = Significant risk or impact – action required

4 = Near certainty of risk occurring, catastrophic effect or failure of project

Committee:	Cabinet	Date:	
Title:	Statement of Community Involvement		Monday, 15 July 2019
Portfolio Holder:	Cllr John Lodge, Leader of the Council, Lead for Planning and the Local Plan		
Report Author:	Stephen Miles, Planning Policy Team Leader smiles@uttlesford.gov.uk	Key decision:	No

Summary

1. The Council consulted on an updated Statement of Community Involvement (SCI) in January / February 2019. The SCI is a document explaining to the community how and when they can be involved in the preparation of the planning policy documents and the determination of planning applications, and the steps that will be taken to encourage this involvement.
2. The appended report sets out the representations received, officer comments and recommendations following the consultation on the Statement of Community Involvement. It was considered by the Planning Policy Working Group on the 19 March 2019 where it was resolved to recommend to Cabinet that the Statement of Community Involvement be adopted subject to the amendments set out in the Report of Representations.

Recommendations

3. That the amended Statement of Community Involvement be adopted.

Financial Implications

4. None.

Background Papers

5. The following papers were referred to by the author in the preparation of this report and are available for inspection from the author of the report.

Responses to the consultation
Statement of Community Involvement
Email from respondent
Attachment to email from respondent

Impact

- 6.

Communication/Consultation	The SCI was subject to a 6 week period of consultation.
Community Safety	N/a
Equalities	The SCI makes sure that the methods of consultation used are such that all groups can be involved in consultation processes.
Health and Safety	N/a
Human Rights/Legal Implications	N/a
Sustainability	N/a
Ward-specific impacts	All
Workforce/Workplace	N/a

Situation

7. The representations and officer comments and recommendations were considered by the Working Group (PPWG) at their meeting of 19 March 2019. One suggestion from PPWG has been incorporated into the appended responses to the consultation.
8. PPWG also requested that we contact one respondent to follow up why she believed UDC had not been truthful. Appended to this report is an email setting out the explanation, along with an attachment to that email.
9. The respondent is concerned that the review of the Sustainability Appraisal (SA) carried out to consider the impact of the Regulation 19 pre-submission Local Plan on sustainability objectives was happening at the same time as the Regulation 19 representation periods in the Summer and Autumn, and that officers did not make the public or Councillors aware of this until November 2018.
10. The following timeline is set out to provide detail in response to the respondent's concerns.
 - a. AECOM were appointed to review the SA on 29 August;
 - b. The Council received the first draft of the SA review on 2 October;
 - c. The Joint Executive Team (JET) was made aware of the draft SA review findings on 29 October.
 - d. The final draft of the SA review was received, and AECOM were appointed to update the SA on 2 November.

e. The public were informed of the decision to update the SA on 12 November with the publication of the papers for PPWG

11. Officers commissioned the review of the SA following the letters from the North Essex Authorities Inspector, this was a not an unusual check to ensure the Local Plan was robust. There was no knowledge at this point what the findings of this review would be.

12. The first draft review was received on 2 October and officers took legal advice on the options available to the Council. Following receipt of this legal advice officers informed members through JET and a decision was taken to update the SA.

13. This decision to update the SA post-dated the decision to publish the Regulation 19 Local Plan in the Summer and the Autumn.

Risk Analysis

14.

Risk	Likelihood	Impact	Mitigating actions
If the Council does not have an up to date SCI and has not carried out consultation in accordance with the regulations and the Statement of Community Involvement the Local Plan could be found un sound at examination.	Low	Delays in adopting the Local Plan	Making sure that the SCI is up to date and in accordance with the relevant regulations

1 = Little or no risk or impact

2 = Some risk or impact – action may be necessary.

3 = Significant risk or impact – action required

4 = Near certainty of risk occurring, catastrophic effect or failure of project.

This page is intentionally left blank

APPENDIX: REPRESENTATIONS, OFFICER COMMENTS & RECOMMENDATIONS

Introduction

The Statement of Community Involvement (SCI) sets out the Council's approach to public consultation and involvement in the preparation of the Local Plan, other development plan documents and in the determination of planning applications.

The Statement of Community Involvement went out on public consultation from the 14th January 2019 until 25th February 2019. This report sets out the representations received, Officer Comment and recommendations.

Consultation Responses

In total six representations were received from the following organisations:

- Historic England
- Natural England
- Elsenham Parish Council
- TfL Planning (Transport for London)
- CLH Pipeline Systems Ltd
- Pegasus Group

And three representations received from individuals:

- Dr Graham Mott
- Cllr Chris Hindley
- Joanna Francis

General Comments

Historic England

- Thank Uttlesford for consulting them
- Unable to comment specifically at this time due to consultations workload

- Recommend seeking advice of local authority conservation and archaeological staff as best placed to advise on local historic environment issues and priorities

Natural England

- Thank Uttlesford for consulting them.
- They are supportive of the principle of meaningful and early engagement of the general community, community organisations and statutory bodies in local planning matters, both in terms of shaping policy and participating in the process of determining applications. They are unable to comment, in detail, on individual Statement of Community Involvement.

TfL Planning (Transport for London)

- Thank Uttlesford for consulting them.
- No comments to make on the revised Statement of Community Involvement

CLH Pipeline Systems Ltd

- Attached a plan of their clients' apparatus and asked to be contacted if any works are in the vicinity of the CLH-PS pipeline or to use the online enquiry service.

Officer comment and recommendation

These organisations are thanked for their support.

General Comments (continued)

Councillor Chris Hindley

1. Little Easton has been subject to poor provision of information and consequently poor consultation e.g. February 2018, Easton Park publicity leaflets delivered to 27 properties in Park Road and none to the rest of the village;

2. The document lacks genuine details on how the process of engaging communities, businesses and organisations in terms of providing information, consultation and participation will be conducted;
3. Robust procedures to communicate with the community and allow consultation and participation need to be put in place if the SCI is to succeed
4. Need to see a more detailed document setting out the procedures and timescales

Officer comment and recommendations

1. Noted. Consultation undertaken by UDC includes use of the UDC website, mailing, publicity in local newspapers; articles in parish magazines, Uttlesford life etc. and are never limited to leaflet delivery only.
2. This document clearly sets out how and when communities, businesses and organisations will be provided with opportunities to both meaningfully participate and engage in the planning process.
3. Robust procedures are currently in place and statutory requirements ensure that these procedures are adhered to.
4. This SCI sets out the principles and methods of engagement to be undertaken on consultation. Timescales cannot be provided as each consultation will have a different period of consultation.

Joanna Francis

1. The website Consultation page and the SCI document do not mention data protection or where to find more information on the Council's Privacy Notice.
2. No point in having a SCI if instructions provided in guidelines for responding to consultations are unclear and inconsistent;
3. Concerns on clarity of information provided on methods to respond and documents they are allowed to comment on for example:

4. UDC does not make it obvious on the web page for the specific consultation that people can respond by letter;
5. Complicated and unfamiliar nature of the portal is a barrier to providing responses;
6. Cutting out chunks from letters to fit on the portal disrupts the flow of the entirety of the letter;
7. Query on why full responses from organisations/ land agents/developers etc. are attached in full and not those of residents. Why are residents not considered to have “equal” standing/treated the same way?
8. Whilst UDC was not dishonest with residents when they were consulted on the Addendum of Focussed Changes, you were not truthful. The AECOM report had been commissioned in June and a draft issued by the end of September 2018. The SCI document merely states how the Council will engage with their communities, what measures will be taken to ensure we are engaged with in a truthful manner?
9. Social Media – Why were the SCI and recent Sustainability Appraisal consultations not posted on Twitter or Facebook?
10. Reg 18 & Reg 19 Sustainability Appraisals were not presented at PPWG, Cabinet or Council Meetings. Councillors were not consulted and the public did not have an opportunity to ask questions at a Council meeting. No information provided about SA at Reg 18 stage and no place to comment on portal except on the hardcopy Representation form.

Officer comment and recommendation

1. Noted. A website link will be provided in the SCI document and on future Consultation web pages. Information on GDPR/ Privacy Notice will be included in Section 5.16 by directing the public to the website below: <https://www.uttlesford.gov.uk/article/5156/Privacy-notice-and-cookies>

2. The instructions and guidelines provided in the current SCI document are both clear and consistent.
3. Noted. Every effort is made to ensure clarity on methods of responding and documents to be commented on.
4. Consultation instructions include an invitation to representation by portal, letter or email and provide UDC physical and email addresses respectively. We also receive a significant number of representations by letter.
5. Noted. UDC is aware that the portal and any form of technology poses a barrier for some respondents. In acknowledgement of this fact, other forms options for responding are provided and available should respondents feel uncomfortable using the portal. A physical address is always provided on the consultation web page. However, a large proportion of respondents do use the portal, and officers are able to assist those who need help.
6. Noted. Attempts are made to summarise long letters and include all the key and salient points. The Inspector focusses on key issues, but is provided the full representations as well.
7. Responses from organisations/land agents/developers are usually summarised and full representations appended depending on their length. This treatment is applied to representations from residents where long letters are appended. Everyone is treated equally and the same way. Furthermore, the Inspector is provided the representations in full.
8. The statement is not clear on the untruthfulness aspect. The Consultation on the Addendum of Focussed Changes was duly accompanied by a Sustainability Appraisal and so was the Consultation undertaken on the updated Sustainability Appraisal. Consultation in these cases was undertaken as and when the relevant documents were available and relevant decisions had been

undertaken. UDC will continue in being transparent when undertaking consultations in line with the SCI.

9. Noted. UDC is not required to promote all consultations on Facebook or Twitter but will review the way it coordinates its use of social media to publicise future consultations.
10. The Reg 18 SA was published alongside the Local Plan at that time and representations were received on the SA. The UDC Regulation 18 Local Plan Consultation web page invited respondents to, "Please visit www.uttlesford.gov.uk/draftplan2017 to find links to key evidence and supporting documents including the Sustainability Appraisal. You may comment on any aspect of the Sustainability Appraisal in your consultation response. You will also find details of other ways to make your comments." Representations on the relevant Sustainability Appraisal were submitted via letter, email and the portal based on the above web page notification.

The updated Reg 19 Sustainability Appraisal was presented at a PPWG meeting held on 10 January 2019. The Reg 19 form, Q4 provided a space to comment on the Sustainability Appraisal. Comments on the Sustainability Appraisal were entered on the portal.

SPECIFIC COMMENTS

Glossary

Joanna Francis

1. ***Local Development Scheme (LDS)*** *The LDS sets out the timetable for preparing the Local Plan.*

Suggest something more like 'A public statement identifying which local plan documents and supplementary planning documents will be produced by the Council and when.'

2. ***Local Plan*** *The term used to describe various Development Plan Documents*

Suggest 'the plan for the future development of the local area, drawn up by the Local Planning Authority in consultation with the community'.

3. **Supplementary Planning Document (SPD)** *SPDs do not have 'development plan' status, but are intended to elaborate upon the policies and proposals in DPDs.*

Suggest mentioning that it is a local plan document that has not been subject to independent testing.

4. **Sustainability Appraisal (SA)** *An SA is an assessment of the social, economic and environmental effects of policies and proposals within Local Development Documents.*

Suggest 'An SA is a systematic and iterative appraisal of the social, economic and environmental effects of policies and proposals within Local Development Documents from the outset of the preparation process.

5. **Uttlesford Futures** – states 'Uttlesford Futures' work is guided by the priorities that are set out in the district's Sustainable Community Strategy 2008-2018. This is out of date, what are they/UDC using now?

Officer comment and recommendation

1. Noted. The current definition is appropriate. No amendment to text.
2. Agreed. Replace the current definition with, "The plan for the future development of the local area, drawn up by the Local Planning Authority in consultation with the community".
3. Noted. Amend text as follows: ***SPDs are not subject to an independent examination and do not have 'development plan' status, but are intended to elaborate upon the policies and proposals in DPDs.***
4. Noted. The current definition is easy to understand. No change to text required.
5. Uttlesford Futures is now referred to as the Local Strategic Partnership and the work is currently being updated. Also the Council is developing a number of strategies that overlap with areas covered in the SCS. These include the Uttlesford Health and Wellbeing Strategy

2017-2022, Uttlesford Economic Development Strategy and Action Plan 2018 – 21 and the Uttlesford Corporate Plan 2018-2022.

Replace Uttlesford Futures with Local Strategic Partnership

Section 1: Introduction (No Representations)

Section 2: Overview of the area (No Representations)

Section 3: Uttlesford's Community (No Representations)

Section 4: Principles of Engagement

Elsenham Parish Council

Principles of Engagement, paragraph 4.3 second bullet point – As written this is intended to mean discussion of proposals with UDC but both Parish and Town Councils should be involved on both large and small projects. In a recent initiative Elsenham Parish Council was approached to discuss a major proposal whilst in another case the Parish Council had no early involvement and fundamental errors could not be avoided.

Officer comment and recommendation

Noted. Add the following text to paragraph 4.3, second bullet point:
“This should include discussion with the local community on significant proposals.”

Dr Graham Mott

Paragraph 4.3 – 4th Bullet Point:

1. How exactly is it proposed to meet this objective? This objective will not be met by promoting housing on an epic scale without explanation or justification in a settlement lacking adequate road transport links, other facilities and infrastructure. In addition more development is being promoted in Elsenham under the emerging Local Plan expanding the

village by about 60% already exceeding that of many other “Key Villages.”

2. Have you any idea on the impact of UDC plans on the local community?
3. The recent revised Sustainability Appraisal attached to the Local Plan included, as Options 2a and 3, proposals for further vastly expanded housing at Elsenham, with nothing done to make known these options among the local community, much less to justify them.
4. If no particular action is proposed to achieve this objective then it is meaningless and should be deleted.

Paragraph 4.3 – 5th Bullet Point:

5. Query on how this objective is to be achieved? Considerable impact on residents of Stansted Road from recent promoted and agreed proposals for approximately 380 dwellings. Despite consultations at both outline and detailed application stages there have been only two respondents.

The lack of response to sending letters, putting up notices etc. should be queried because some people would not consider a written response or are reluctant to attend a public exhibition. UDC has never “reached out” to any of “those whose voices are seldom heard”.

Unless there is a strategy for achieving implementing this objective then this bullet point should be deleted.

Paragraph 4.3 – 7th Bullet Point:

6. Bullet point is misleading as it would be interesting to know how many times UDC has made a change following a representation from a member of the public.
7. Officer reports quote at length from agencies and Parish Councils and summarises representations from members of the public. Sometimes impossible or difficult to find one’s points in the summaries. Officer’s report says that points will be dealt with in the appraisal later but this not the case. Often searched in vain for evidence that my points, or others’, have been considered or answered.
8. Generation of confidence in the consultation process can be achieved through setting up a register of representations from Parish Councils and members of the public, to include particular instances where representations have made a difference - starting with this consultation.
9. If UDC is serious about community involvement a completely different set of culture and assumptions is required. Consultation with members of the public should not be about paying lip service but an opportunity for genuine involvement and improvements.

Officer comment and recommendations

1. Local Plan Consultations, planning application notifications, neighbourhood plans together with Planning Policies provide opportunities for the public to participate and shape proposals.
2. The impacts of plans on local communities are a serious consideration in all planning matters undertaken by UDC. The planning policies proposed in the emerging Local Plan have been developed with a view to minimising adverse impacts on local communities.
3. The Sustainability Appraisal was taken to consultation thus providing an opportunity for residents to make their views known. These Options are explained in all the SA documents which are on the following website: <https://www.uttlesford.gov.uk/article/4946/Sustainability-appraisal>
4. Noted
5. As shown in Table 5: Engagement Methods, UDC employs different means and ways to reach out to all residents. Officers offer assistance to those who are reluctant to, or find it difficult to, provide written responses. The Council is engaging with the Youth Council, recognising that young people are a group that find it difficult to respond to planning consultations.
6. Representations received at the Regulation 18 resulted in changes being made to some policies and supporting text in response to representations. The updated Sustainability Appraisal (December 2018) was a result of inter alia in response to public representations.
7. The Council receives thousands of representations and in some cases the same point is raised by several people and this point will be included in the summary. Also only key and relevant issues are shown in the responses. The Statement of Consultation on the following link shows how representations have been handled: <https://www.uttlesford.gov.uk/article/6014/SOC-Regulation-22->

Statement-of-Consultation - Nevertheless, the Local Plan Inspectors have received the full representations of all respondents.

8. The Statement of Consultation provided on above website shows the responses made to representations.
9. UDC is serious about meaningful consultation/engagement and every effort is made to ensure that representations are processed to provide meaningful input into the planning process.

Joanna Francis

1. Reaching out to those whose voices are seldom heard, being inclusive, fair and representative in the plan-making process.
 - I can understand why this statement is vague but there should be an Appendix listing so that residents have the confidence that UDC know who these ‘voices’ are. Looking at Table 5 it is unclear how, for example, members of the Gypsy & Traveller community (not their councils) are/have been consulted/engaged.
2. Continued engagement with community and stakeholders after a decision has been made on a planning application including S106 issues.
 - The final version of the Sec106 (not the version when an application is approved ‘subject to an agreed Sec 106’!) can be a surprise to residents when it finally appears on the website many months later!! UDC needs to improve engagement in this area.

Officer comment and recommendations

1. The Council recognises that a strategy, policy, project, contract or decision may affect a specific client group and depending on what is being proposed it is difficult to provide an exhaustive list of “voices seldom heard”. Table 2 provides overall approaches that are adopted in attempts to reach everybody.

2. It is not the case that matters change between a resolution to approve and the final S106. However, it is accepted that Heads of Terms agreed at Committee must be clear.

5. Plan Making

Pegasus Group

1. Paragraph 5.7 is welcome but significant concern still remains that the current Local Plan was submitted before consultation on the SA had closed. It is important that future Development Plan production avoids this situation.
2. Paragraph 5.8 explains that where an SEA/SA is published to an update Local Plan it will be open for comments. It should be made clear that any such consultation will be to the same standard as a formal Local Plan consultation in terms of publicity, timescales and procedure and that comments will be provided to the Examining Inspector in due course. Concern raised on that the SCI does not require that the Local Plan is re-opened for comments even if an SEA/SA may not point towards differing conclusions because judgements made within the SA should be open to comment as will inevitably influence the direction of the Local Plan.
3. Amendments to Table 2 indicate that the LPA has no requirement to take account of representations received at Regulation 19 stage prior to the submission of the Plan. Disagree to this approach as it is prudent to approach plan preparation to consider substantive points made in respect of the soundness of the Plan prior to its submission. Failure to do so may result in issues of soundness and legal compliance emerging during the Plan's examination.
4. Considered that Table 2 should include a requirement that Council takes into account representations received to SEA/SA documents and that these will be taken into account by the LPA before passing onto the Inspector.

Officer comment and recommendation

1. Paragraph 5.7 - The Regulation 19 Local Plan was supported by a Sustainability Appraisal June 2018. Following issues raised by the Inspector into the North Essex Authorities Strategic (Section 1) Plan, a fundamental update of the Sustainability Appraisal was commissioned to address the issues raised by the Inspector into the North Essex Authorities Strategic (Section 1) Plan. Since the Sustainability Appraisal January 2019 was an update and any representations at this stage were to be passed on to the Inspector it was not considered necessary to await the end of consultation prior to Local Plan submission.
2. As mentioned above the update Sustainability Appraisal January 2019 was open to consultation to address issues raised by the Inspector into the North Essex Authorities Strategic (Section 1) Plan and there was no indication in the SEA/SA to suggest that the Local Plan was not pursuing the most appropriate strategy.
3. Noted. The only requirement of representations made in pursuant to Regulation 20 is to provide the number of representations made, and a summary of the main issues raised in those representations and forward these to the independent Inspector. The Inspector will then consider the representations made pursuant to Regulation 20.
4. As noted above the SEA/SA representations will be submitted to the appointed Inspector who will consider the representations.

Joanna Francis

Planning Policy Documents

1. Sections 5.9, 5.10 and Table 4 will need to be amended now that the Thaxted NP has been 'made'.

Officer comment and recommendations

Agreed. Sections 5.9, 5.10 and Table 4 will be amended to reflect the up to date made status of the Thaxted Neighbourhood Plan.

When Can You get Involved?

Section 5.14

2. Table 2 does not mention Reg 25 Publication of the Inspector's Report – will UDC be making that report available on the Website?
3. Table 5 – Facebook and Twitter were not used to notify/engage residents with the current consultations on this SCI or the Sustainability Appraisal.
4. Section 5.16 – there is no mention of GDPR/Privacy Notice or where to find out more information about what contact information is stored and for how long.
 - A database of all interested parties wishing to receive information on key consultation stages is maintained by the Council. If you wish to be added please contact the Planning Policy Team at the Council by email: planningpolicy@uttlesford.gov.uk

Officer comment and recommendations

2. Agreed. While the Inspectors report will not be open to consultation it will assist the reader to include publication of the Inspector's Report as per Regulation 25 should be included in Table 2.
3. Noted. UDC is not required to promote all consultations on Facebook or Twitter but will review the way it coordinates its use of social media to publicise future consultations.
4. Agreed. Information on GDPR/ Privacy Notice should be included in Section 5.16 5.17 by directing the public the website below:
<https://www.uttlesford.gov.uk/article/5156/Privacy-notices-and-cookies>

Feeding Information into Decisions

5. Section 5.32 is 'the Member Working Group' meant to be 'the Planning Policy Working Group'?

Officer comment and recommendations

5. Noted. (Section 5.33) Planning Policy Working Group has had a variety of names over the years and its successor was the Member

Working Group. The text will be amended to read Planning Policy Working Group to reflect the name in current usage. .

6. Planning Applications

Elsenham Parish Council

Application Stage

Paragraph 6.5 last sentence: “.....If the planning officer considers the development is likely to have a wider impact, neighbouring parish councils may also be notified.”

1. Notification of neighbouring Parish Councils is not undertaken as evidenced in two recent instances of applications UTT/18/235/OP and UTT/18/3370/OP whose sites were approximately 270metres and 200 metres from the Elsenham/Stansted and Elsenham/Henham boundaries respectively.
2. A more robust mechanism is needs to be in place and there should be a Duty to Notify as there is a Duty to Co-operate.

Officer comment and recommendations

1. Noted. There is a firm commitment that henceforth adjoining parish councils will be informed.
2. The requirement to notify neighbouring Parish Councils is taken seriously and in future officers will ensure that the requisite notification is duly undertaken.

Determining Planning Applications

3. Delegated Decisions Paragraph 6.11 states that, “Planning legislation permits the Council to delegate the determination of certain planning applications to officers rather than the Planning Committee. The scheme of delegation is set out in Part 3 [of] the Council’s Constitution available on the website site

(<https://www.uttlesford.gov.uk/article/5028/Constitution>)

Part 3 of the Council's Constitution amounts to 49 pages, and the relevant provision is not easily found.

Amendment is suggested as follows:

Planning legislation permits the Council to delegate the determination of certain planning applications to officers rather than the Planning Committee. The scheme of delegation is set out in the Council's Constitution available on the website (<https://www.uttlesford.gov.uk/article/5028/Constitution>), Part 3 - Page 31, whereby officers are not empowered to deal with:

Approval of Major Applications (as defined by the GDPO) in Great Dunmow, Saffron Walden and Stansted and approval of applications of more than 5 dwellings elsewhere

4. 'GDPO' needs defining in both the Constitution and the SCI.

Officer comment and recommendations

3. Agreed. the proposed amendment will make for easier and quicker reference to the relevant text in the Constitution.as well as add clarity to paragraph 6.11. Amend the text as follows: " The scheme of delegation is set out in Part 3 the Council's Constitution available on the website (<https://.uttlesford.gov.uk/article/5028/Constitution>), Part3- Page 31, whereby officers are not empowered to deal with:

Approval of Major Applications (as defined by the GDPO) in Great Dunmow, Saffron Walden and Stansted and approval of applications of more than 5 dwellings elsewhere."

4. Paragraph 6.15 provides a definition of GDPO and it is not necessary to provide and additional definition in the SCI. Amendment to the Constitution will take time and will be undertaken in due course.

Joanna Francis

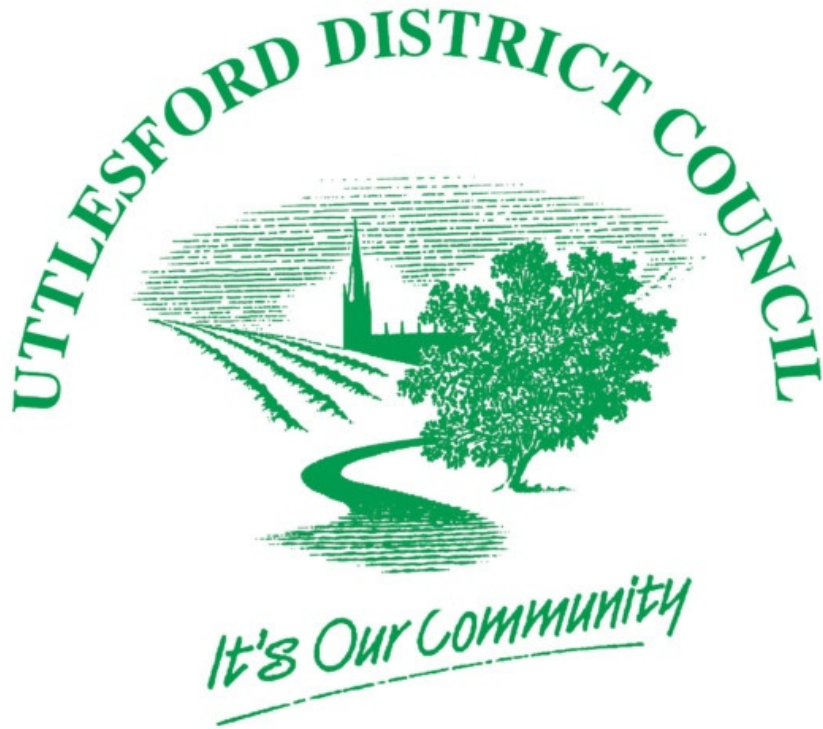
1. Table 6 – it might be useful to have a list afterwards of the types of applications that there is no statutory requirement to consult on (so residents know why they are not being consulted), e.g.
 - Certificate of Lawfulness of proposed use or development
 - Certificate of Lawfulness of existing use or development
 - Approval of details/Discharge of Conditions
 - Non-material amendments

2. Section 6.5 – following the revised Neighbourhood Planning Regulations Jan 18, do you not also have to notify 'Neighbourhood qualifying bodies' of individual planning applications?
3. It would be useful to have a section added on Enforcement.

Officer comment and recommendations

1. Agreed. Table 6 to include the suggested list of applications that do not require statutory consultation so as to promote transparency by letting the public know why they have not been consulted on that particular type of application.
2. The Parish Councils are the qualifying bodies and the current practice is to notify them of individual planning applications. The Parish Councils should notify their respective Neighbourhood Plan Steering Groups.
3. Planning enforcement is a discretionary function. Enforcement is best handled through the Enforcement Strategy. No addition of an Enforcement Section.

This page is intentionally left blank



**UTTLESFORD DISTRICT COUNCIL
STATEMENT OF COMMUNITY
INVOLVEMENT**

March 2019

Contents

GLOSSARY	3
1 INTRODUCTION	5
2 WHAT'S IT ALL ABOUT?.....	6
What is a statement of community involvement?	6
Why is a statement of community required?.....	6
3 UTTLESFORD'S COMMUNITY	7
4 PRINCIPLES OF ENGAGEMENT	8
5 PLAN MAKING.....	9
Planning policy documents.....	9
When can you get involved?	11
How will you be kept informed of the development of planning policy documents?.....	15
Key stakeholders and community groups	17
Engagement methods on planning policy documents	19
Feeding information into decisions.....	23
6 PLANNING APPLICATIONS	24
The pre-application stage	24
Application stage.....	24
Determining planning applications.....	27
Outside the planning application process	28
7 MONITORING AND REVIEW.....	29
8 CONTACT US	29

Glossary

Authority's Monitoring Report (AMR) A report monitoring the effectiveness of the development plan. Monitoring information will be published on the website as soon as practicable

Development Plan The development plan consist of the Development Plan Documents produced by Uttlesford District Council, (or jointly with neighbouring authorities), Essex County Council and any Neighbourhood Plan. Planning applications must be determined in accordance with the development plan unless material considerations indicate otherwise.

Development Plan Document (DPD) A document setting out Uttlesford District Council's planning policies and proposals. DPDs are subject to community involvement, consultation and independent examination.

Independent Examination Development Plan Documents are subject to an examination by a planning inspector to rigorously test legal compliance and overall 'soundness'.

Local Development Scheme (LDS) The LDS sets out the timetable for preparing the.

Local Plan ~~The term used to describe various Development Plan Documents~~ The plan for the future development of the local area, drawn up by the Local Planning Authority in consultation with the community.

Material Consideration A material consideration is any planning matter which is relevant to a particular case.

Minerals and waste development plan documents DPDs prepared by Essex County Council with regards to mineral extraction and waste management

Neighbourhood Planning A new tier of the planning system, introduced under the Localism Act 2011, to give communities more control over the future of their area.

Neighbourhood Plan A type of Neighbourhood Planning, which can establish general planning policies for the development and use of land in a defined neighbourhood area. A Neighbourhood Plan must be in general conformity with the Local Plan, undergo Examination and a Referendum. After adoption, they are part of the statutory development plan and are used (alongside other policy documents) to determine planning applications.

National Planning Policy Framework (NPPF) Sets out the Government's planning policies for England and how these are expected to be applied. It provides guidance for local planning authorities and decision-takers, both in drawing up plans and making decisions about planning applications. It must be taken into account in the preparation of local and neighbourhood plans, and is a material consideration in planning decisions. Additional detail is given to the NPPF through **Planning Practice Guidance** which is the governments on-line, web based guidance on national planning policies.

Planning Inspectorate (PINS) The Planning Inspectorate holds independent examinations to determine whether or not DPDs are 'sound'. The Planning Inspectorate also handles planning and enforcement appeals.

Section 106 Agreements A binding legal agreement requiring a developer or landowner to provide or contribute towards facilities, infrastructure or other measures, in order for planning permission to be granted. Planning obligations are normally secured under Section 106 of the Town and Country Planning Act 1990.

Sound/soundness This describes where a DPD is considered to 'show good judgement' and also to fulfil the expectations of legislation, as well as conforming to national policy. A sound plan is

- Positively prepared;
- Justified;
- Effective; and
- Consistent with national policy.

Statement of Community Involvement (SCI) The SCI is a document explaining to the community how and when they can be involved in the preparation of the planning policy documents and the determination of planning applications, and the steps that will be taken to encourage this involvement.

Strategic Environmental Assessment (SEA) An SEA is an iterative assessment of the environmental effects of policies and proposals contained in Local Plans.

Supplementary Planning Document (SPD) SPDs are not subject to an independent examination and do not have 'development plan' status, but are intended to elaborate upon the policies and proposals in DPDs. They can be used as a 'material consideration' in the determination of planning applications.

Sustainability Appraisal (SA) An SA is an assessment of the social, economic and environmental effects of policies and proposals within Local Development Documents.

Sustainable Development Development that is in accord with economic, social and environmental objectives. Development that meets today's needs without compromising the ability of future generations to meet their own needs.

~~**Uttlesford Futures** Uttlesford's Local Strategic Partnership (LSP) which is a collaboration of organisations including the district council, the county council, the local health service and the emergency services. LSPs allow public bodies to work together on projects they wouldn't be able to do on their own. Uttlesford Futures' work is guided by the priorities that are set out in the district's Sustainable Community Strategy 2008-2018. www.uttlesford.gov.uk/uttlesfordfutures~~

1 Introduction

- 1.1 The purpose of planning is to help achieve sustainable development, assisting economic, environmental and social progress for existing and future communities. Planning shapes the places where people live and work, so it is important that communities are able to take an active part in the process. Uttlesford District Council works to improve the quality of lives of people who live, work, or visit the District. One of the ways we do this is by talking to and hearing from individuals and organisations in Uttlesford about their concerns, ideas and ambitions.
- 1.2 This Statement of Community Involvement (SCI) has been prepared to explain how the Council will engage communities, businesses and organisations in the planning process.

The benefits of community engagement include:

- Resolving potential conflicts between parties at an early stage
- Generating local ownership and fostering community pride
- Creating a better understanding of local community priorities
- Introducing greater clarity and transparency in decision making

The planning system

- 1.3 The current planning policy system consists of:
- National policy in the form of the National Planning Policy Framework (NPPF) and Planning Practice Guidance (PPG). At the heart of the National Planning Policy Framework is a presumption in favour of sustainable development which encourages a culture in which development plays a key role in meeting the needs and aspirations of the area. The NPPF still promotes a plan-led system whereby decisions must be made in accordance with the development plan unless material considerations indicate otherwise.
 - Local policy in the form of the Local Plan, and other appropriate documents (produced by District Councils), Neighbourhood Plans (produced by Parish Councils and Neighbourhood Forums) and Minerals and Waste Plans (produced by County Councils).

2 What's it all about?

What is a statement of community involvement?

- 2.1 The main purpose of a SCI is to set out how the local community, businesses and other organisations with an interest in development in Uttlesford can engage with the planning system. It sets out how the Council will involve the community when preparing planning documents and deciding planning applications. When involving the community in the planning process, account will also be taken of any corporate guidance and strategies adopted by the Council.

Why is a statement of community required?

- 2.2 Local planning authorities are required to produce a SCI under Section 18 (Part 1) of the Planning and Compulsory Purchase Act (2004). The National Planning Policy Framework (NPPF) (2012) stated that:

“Early and meaningful engagement and collaboration with neighbourhoods, local organisations and businesses is essential. A wide section of the community should be proactively engaged, so that Local Plans, as far as possible, reflect a collective vision and a set of agreed priorities for the sustainable development of the area, including those contained in any neighbourhood plans that have been made.” (Paragraph 155)

- 2.3 In July 2018 a new NPPF was published that replaced the NPPF 2012. However, the transitional arrangements identified in the NPPF 2018 allow for Local Plans that are submitted on or before 24 January 2019 to continue to be examined under the NPPF 2012.
- 2.4 The previous SCI was adopted in January (2018). The Council is preparing a new Local Plan for the district covering the period 2011-2033 which will contain the planning policies and proposals that will help shape the future of the District. This new SCI will help to ensure that the new Local Plan takes into account recent legislative changes as part of its preparation.

3 Uttlesford's community

3.1 Our 'community' includes all of the individuals, groups and organisations that live, work or operate within the District. We recognise that the different groups that make up our community have different needs and expectations. They also have their own desires, capabilities and capacity to get involved. This SCI Involvement sets out to maximize the opportunities for everyone in the community to get involved.

Table 1. Uttlesford's Community

LOCAL COMMUNITIES

The interests of local communities are represented by county, district, parish and town councils, all have the capability to be involved. Specific interests can be represented by amenity or interest groups. The community is made up of individuals who have the ability to respond in their own right; however particular sections of local communities can find it harder to get involved.

OTHER AGENCIES

Other organisations can provide valuable views regarding specific development plans. These organisations are easy to identify and generally have the capacity to be involved. Some may need support in understanding the Local Plan process and how it relates to their operations so they are able to contribute effectively.

STATUTORY STAKEHOLDERS

There are certain groups that we have to involve. These include Historic England, Environment Agency, Highways England, Natural England, Essex County Council and parish/town councils.

DEVELOPERS AND LANDOWNERS

Developers are already involved in the planning system and will seek to be involved. Most can be easily identified from previous involvement and have the capability to be involved. Landowners will be keen to understand and consider the implications of any policies/decisions in order to protect their rights to develop or protect their land and its value. Both groups will be supported in being more actively involved in the Local Plan.

SERVICE PROVIDERS

Service providers include local health trusts/clinical commissioning groups, schools, utility and transport providers, emergency services, community development organisations and others. All of these can be easily identified and have the capacity to be involved in the Local Plan process. However we will seek to involve them only when it is relevant for them.

BUSINESS SECTOR

Local businesses range in size from the self-employed and small businesses to larger organisations. Their capacity to be involved also varies. Larger organisations may have the capacity to get more actively involved, whilst smaller organisations may need support in understanding the planning system, how it relates to them and how they can get involved. The Council will continue to improve its engagement with the business community.

4 Principles of engagement

- 4.1 This section sets out the general principles of community engagement. Undertaking consultation is a fundamental part of the planning process.
- 4.2 Uttlesford's Corporate Plan 2017 – 2021 (2017) sets out the headline objective to promote thriving, safe and healthy communities. Improving community engagement is outlined in the Corporate Plan as a core action to achieve this goal.
- 4.3 Our key principles of engagement are:
- Engaging the community and stakeholders in the early stages of plan-making.
 - Encouraging pre-application advice, by advising applicants to discuss future development proposals prior to submitting a planning application. This should include discussion with the local community on significant proposals.
 - Undertaking meaningful consultation, before applications for major development are submitted.
 - Recognising and enhancing a sense of identity with the local area, creating a local sense of pride and greater sense of 'community'.
 - Reaching out to those whose voices are seldom heard, being inclusive, fair and representative in the plan-making process.
 - Empowering communities through supporting localism, supporting neighbourhood planning and other community-related planning activities.
 - Providing the opportunity for feedback; the Council will consider all comments received through consultations on policies and make appropriate changes accordingly.
 - Ensuring consultation is worthwhile and achieves value for money by balancing cost, time constraints and available Council resources.
 - Continued engagement with community and stakeholders after a decision has been made on a planning application including S106 issues.

5 Plan making

- 5.1 The Council is responsible for plan making. Plan making sets out how an area will develop over time and provides a guide for future development. This part of the SCI sets out the Council's standards and approach for consulting Uttlesford's community in the preparation of, and revisions to, plans and explains who, how and when the Council will consult when preparing planning policy documents.
- 5.2 The legal requirements for consultation and community involvement in plan making are set by the Government in legislation including The Planning and Compulsory Purchase Act (2004) (as amended), the Neighbourhood Planning Act (2017) and The Town and Country Planning (Local Planning) (England) Regulations (2012) (as amended). This legislation sets out the procedure to be followed by local planning authorities in relation to the preparation of local plans and supplementary planning documents including who is to be consulted and which documents must be made available at each stage of the process. However, the legislative requirements do not specify how communities or stakeholders should be involved and accordingly there is flexibility as to how and to what detail the Council undertakes its own process of engagement. Furthermore, the scale and extent of consultation may vary depending on the subject of the planning document. This section of the SCI sets out how the Council will meet these legal requirements.

Planning policy documents

- 5.3 The Planning and Compulsory Purchase Act (2004) (as amended) requires local planning authorities to prepare a statutory development plan that will guide future development within their area. It identifies the locations for housing, employment and other development.
- 5.4 The development plan includes adopted local plans and made neighbourhood plans. The local plan sets out the vision and core policies for the future development of a district. Neighbourhood plans set out a vision and policies to shape the development and growth of a local area for a 10, 15 or 20 year period. Once a neighbourhood plan is made, brought into force, it becomes part of the development plan. A local planning authority may also produce supplementary planning documents (SPDs).
- 5.5 In addition to producing a new Local Plan covering the whole of the district, the council is also planning on producing Strategic Growth Development Plan Documents for each

of the Garden Communities in the Local Plan. These documents will set out the detail of how the Garden Communities will develop. The DPDs supporting the Garden Communities will be key documents that will set out how these large strategic sites will be developed, as well as how they will interact with surrounding communities. There will be meaningful engagement with local communities in the production of the DPDs to ensure they can be involved in the planning of these sites, particularly how they will interact with these surrounding communities.

- 5.6 The local plan and Garden Community DPDs are statutory documents subject to independent examination. Supplementary planning documents (SPD) are prepared to expand policy or provide further detail to the policies in the development plan. They are not subject to independent examination. SPDs are a material consideration in planning decisions.
- 5.7 Strategic Environmental Assessment (SEA)/Sustainability Appraisal (SA) is a process that will make sure that social, economic and environmental considerations are fully taken into account at every stage of preparation for each development plan document and Supplementary Planning Document. When a local plan is published to allow representations to be submitted the SEA/SA will be published for comments at the same time.
- 5.8 Where an SEA/SA is produced outside of an update to the Local Plan, the SEA/SA will be published for comments to be submitted. Unless the SEA/SA points towards conclusions which suggest the Local Plan is not pursuing the most appropriate strategy to deliver its objectives, the Local Plan would not be republished for another period for representations to be submitted.
- 5.9 The development plan for Uttlesford is currently made up of the Uttlesford Local Plan (2005), the Essex County Council (ECC) Minerals Local Plan (2016), the ECC Waste Local Plan (2014), ~~and the Great Dunmow Neighbourhood Plan (2016)~~ and the Thaxted Neighbourhood Plan (2019). The Council is presently preparing a new Local Plan covering the period 2011-2033.
- 5.10 There are also a number of emerging neighbourhood plans in Uttlesford, including: Felsted Neighbourhood Plan; Great and Little Chesterford Neighbourhood Plan; Newport and Quendon & Rickling Neighbourhood Plan; Saffron Walden Neighbourhood Plan; Stansted Mountfitchet Neighbourhood Plan, Stebbing Neighbourhood Plan and Radwinter Neighbourhood Plan, ~~and Thaxted Neighbourhood~~

Plan¹. At the time of writing this SCI, examination of the Thaxted Neighbourhood Plan has been completed and a referendum on the plan is intended to be arranged in early 2019. Thaxted Neighbourhood Plan was made in February 2019 after a successful Referendum on 25 January 2019.

- 5.11 If the referendum votes in favour of the plan, it will join those documents that make up the Development Plan for Uttlesford.
- 5.12 The Council has a number of adopted SPDs. More information on these can be found on the planning policy page of the Council’s website². The Planning and Compulsory Purchase Act (2004) (as amended) also requires the Council to maintain a timetable for the preparation and review of the development plan. This is referred to as a Local Development Scheme (LDS). Uttlesford’s current LDS can be found at:

<https://www.uttlesford.gov.uk/article/4969/Local-Development-Scheme>
- 5.13 The Council will support and encourage communities to develop their own community led plans - Parish Plans and/or Village/Town Design Statements. The Council will continue to work with the Rural Community Council of Essex to encourage this type of participation.
- 5.14 The Council is undertaking a project of updating the Conservation Area Appraisals, serving Article 4 Directions and compiling a Local Heritage List. These will be subject to consultation and consideration will be given to the use of a range of engagement methods listed in Table 5.

When can you get involved?




- 5.15 The key formal opportunities to get involved in the preparation of planning policy documents are set out in Table 2 and Table 3 below.

Table 2. The Local Plan and other Development Plan Documents

The Local Plan		
Preparation stage	What happens	Key time to get involved




¹ <http://www.uttlesford.gov.uk/neighbourhoodplans>




² <http://www.uttlesford.gov.uk/localplan>

The Local Plan		
Preparation stage	What happens	Key time to get involved
Development of the evidence base	Background research and evidence gathering to inform the emerging plan	
Preparation of the Local Plan (Regulation 18)	Inform stakeholders and the public that the plan is being produced and consults on the plan	
Publication (Regulation 19)	<p>After taking into account the representations received on the (Regulation 18) plan, the plan is published for a six-week period to allow representations to be made</p> <p>Any Addendum to the Regulation 19 plan shall be published for a six week period to allow representations to be made</p>	
Submission (Regulation 22)	The document will be submitted to the Secretary of State for examination along with other key supporting documents	
Examination (Regulation 24)	<p>An examination is held by an independent Inspector. The Inspector will assess the soundness of the Local Plan. Those people who submitted representations at the (Regulation 19) stage are entitled to be heard at the examination</p> <p>Any main modifications the Inspector considers necessary to make the plan sound would be subject to sustainability appraisal and consultation</p>	

The Local Plan		
Preparation stage	What happens	Key time to get involved
Publication of Inspector’s Recommendations (Regulation 25)	The Local Authority publish the Inspector’s recommendations and give notice to all persons who requested to be notified that the recommendations are available.	
Adoption (Regulation 26)	If the Inspector finds the Local Plan sound, the Council will proceed to adopt the Local Plan. This may include modifications recommended by the Inspector	

Table 3. Neighbourhood Plans

Neighbourhood Plans		
Preparation stage	What happens	Key time to get involved
Neighbourhood Area Designation	An application for neighbourhood area designation will be publicised for six weeks (unless the area to which the application relates is the whole of the area of a parish council and is wholly within the area of one local planning authority, in which case the Council does not have a choice other than to approve the area)	
Preparing a Draft Neighbourhood Plan	The qualifying body gathers baseline information. Engages and consults those living and working in the neighbourhood area, and starts to prepare the draft neighbourhood plan	
Pre-Submission (Regulation 21)	The qualifying body publicises the draft plan for six weeks	

Neighbourhood Plans		
Preparation stage	What happens	Key time to get involved
Publicising the Submission Neighbourhood Plan (Regulation 22)	The qualifying body submits the neighbourhood plan to the local planning authority (LPA). The LPA publicises the neighbourhood plan for a period of six weeks. The LPA notifies consultation bodies referred to in the consultation statement	
Examination (Regulation 24)	An examination is held by an independent examiner. The examiner will assess if the neighbourhood plan meets the basic conditions	
Examiners Modifications	The examiner will form a view on whether the neighbourhood plan meets the basic conditions. This may include modifications. If the Council propose to make a decision which differs from that recommended by the examiner, the Council will notify relevant parties including those who were previously consulted and invite representations for a period of six weeks	
Referendum	Subject to the neighbourhood plan meeting the basic conditions, the Council will issue a decision on if the neighbourhood plan can proceed to referendum	
Adoption (Regulation 25)	If the neighbourhood plan receives the majority of the vote the neighbourhood plan will be brought into force	

KEY**Informal engagement****Formal consultation****Referendum**

5.16 As SPDs do not have development plan status, they are not subject to the same process of submission and independent examination as the local plan or neighbourhood plans. However, consultation plays an important role in the production of SPDs. The methods of engagement considered for planning documents as set out in Table 5 below (page 4719) also apply to SPDs. The consultation period will involve at least one round of engagement with a minimum consultation period of four weeks. Following consideration of responses and amendments to the SPD as appropriate, the SPD would then be adopted by the Council. In accordance with the Town and Country Planning (Local Planning) Regulations (2012) (as amended), prior to adoption a consultation statement will be prepared outlining the persons consulted during SPD preparation, a summary of the main issues raised during the consultation and how those comments have been addressed. An adoption statement will also be prepared and made available to view, together with the SPD as soon as reasonably practicable following adoption.

How will you be kept informed of the development of planning policy documents?

5.17 Throughout the process of preparing planning policy documents, from the earliest stages through to adoption, community and stakeholders will be kept informed of progress as follows:

- The Local Development Scheme³

³ <https://www.uttlesford.gov.uk/article/4969/Local-Development-Scheme>

- The planning policy page of the Council’s website⁴
- Reports to Cabinet and Council⁵

A database of all interested parties wishing to receive information on key consultation stages is maintained by the Council. If you wish to be added please contact the Planning Policy Team at the Council by email: planningpolicy@uttlesford.gov.uk
 Information on GDPR/UDC Privacy Notice can be found at the following website <https://www.uttlesford.gov.uk/article/5156/Privacy-notice-and-cookies>

5.18 Information about neighbourhood plans in Uttlesford is retained on the Planning Policy page of the Council website. Details of current emerging neighbourhood plans and where more information can be obtained is set out in Table 4 below.

Table 4. Examples of emerging neighbourhood plans in Uttlesford

Neighbourhood Plan	More information
Felsted Neighbourhood Plan	http://www.uttlesford.gov.uk/felstednp http://www.felstednp.org.uk/
Great and Little Chesterford Neighbourhood Plan	http://www.uttlesford.gov.uk/chesterfordsnp http://gatchesterford-pc.gov.uk/neighbourhood-plan/
Newport and Quendon & Rickling Neighbourhood Plan	http://www.uttlesford.gov.uk/nqrnp https://www.facebook.com/Newport-Quendon-Rickling-Neighbourhood-Plan-2001363280090063/
Saffron Walden Neighbourhood Plan	https://www.uttlesford.gov.uk/article/4963/Saffron-Walden-Neighbourhood-Plan http://www.waldenplan.org/
Stansted Mountfitchet Neighbourhood Plan	http://www.uttlesford.gov.uk/stanstednp https://www.stanstedneighbourhoodplan.com/what-is-the-plan
Stebbing Neighbourhood Plan	http://www.uttlesford.gov.uk/stebbingnp https://www.stebbingneighbourhoodplan.co.uk/
Thaxted-Radwinter	https://www.uttlesford.gov.uk/radwinternp

⁴ <http://www.uttlesford.gov.uk/planningpolicy>

⁵ <https://www.uttlesford.gov.uk/article/5019/Decision-records-and-notice>

Neighbourhood Plan	https://www.radwinterparishcouncil@gmail.com
--------------------	---

Key stakeholders and community groups

- 5.19 The Council is required under the Town and Country Planning (Local Planning) (England) Regulations (2012) (as amended) to consult 'specific consultation bodies' and other interest groups which cover the whole range of voluntary, community, special interest, amenity and business interests, referred to as 'general consultation bodies'.
- 5.20 The list below refers to key types of groups rather than listing every individual group and organisation. The lists are not exhaustive; the Council maintains a comprehensive list of consultees which is updated regularly.

Key Stakeholders:

- Environment Agency
- Historic England
- Natural England
- Network Rail
- Electronic Communications Operators
- National Grid
- UK Power Networks
- Water and wastewater undertakers
- Homes and Communities Agency
- Hertfordshire and West Essex Clinical Commissioning Groups
- Highways England
- Essex County Council
- East of England Ambulance Service
- Essex and Kent Police
- Essex County Fire & Rescue Service
- Parish and town councils, including those within the District and those that adjoin the District
- Adjoining district councils, such as Braintree District, Chelmsford City, East Hertfordshire District, North Hertfordshire District, Epping Forest District and South Cambridgeshire District councils

- Adjoining county councils – Cambridgeshire County Council and Hertfordshire County Council
- Greater London Authority

5.21 The duty to co-operate was introduced in the Localism Act (2011) and amends the Planning and Compulsory Purchase Act (2004). It places a legal duty on local planning authorities and public bodies to engage constructively, actively and on an on-going basis to maximise the effectiveness of local plan preparation in the context of strategic cross boundary matters. This means that the Council must seek to actively engage neighbouring councils and a range of other agencies when preparing and reviewing its planning policies, particularly in relation to strategic priorities and cross-boundary issues. The Council will produce a Duty to Cooperate Statement of Compliance which will be made available for inspection as part of the Local Plan Examination process.

Engagement methods on planning policy documents

- 5.22 The consultation and community involvement methods applied will be proportionate to the nature of the planning policy document being prepared.
- 5.23 **INFORMATION:** The Council will provide information on what the Council is doing, what stage it is at in the preparation of the documents, where documents can be inspected, and how people can get involved.
- 5.24 **CONSULTATION:** Consultation will take place informally during the research stages of documents and formally during the publication stages where people can comment on the Council's proposed policy direction.
- 5.25 **PARTICIPATION:** The Council will carry out participation events such as workshops and forums where people can be more actively involved where appropriate.
- 5.26 Every effort will be made to undertake the consultation outside August and the end of year holiday period. However, where this is unavoidable, due to the need to make progress on development plan preparation we will seek to ensure that a reasonable part of the consultation period extends beyond these holiday periods.
- 5.27 Local exhibitions will be considered in locations relevant to the subject of consultation, in accessible buildings. The Council will work with the premises provider in identifying suitable rooms.
- 5.28 A communications and engagement plan will also be prepared where it is appropriate to the scope of a planning document. For each stage of the planning documents preparation this plan will contain the following:
- The key milestones for plan making along with key dates for consultation, indicating when people will be involved.
 - Outline the specific consultation and engagement methods of how people are to be involved and how they can respond.
 - Provide details of document availability.
 - Explain how feedback will be provided and how comments will be taken into account.

Table 5. Engagement methods considered for planning documents

	Method	Purpose	Resources
INFORMATION	<p>Media</p> <p>e.g. Publicity in local newspapers; articles in parish magazines; <i>Uttlesford Life</i> magazine⁶</p>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Raising awareness Reaching wide audience • Publicising how to get involved 	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> • High cost efficiency • Staff time to prepare material
	<p>Internet</p> <p>Uttlesford website, emails, <i>Keep me posted</i> e-newsletter; Facebook and Twitter</p>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Up-to-date information about progress and how to get involved • Access to documents to meet minimum requirement. 	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> • High cost efficiency • Posting information online is low cost once established
	<p>Leaflets and posters</p> <p>Promoting the consultation</p>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Raising awareness • Reaching wide audience • Publicising how to get involved 	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Medium cost efficiency • Production of material can involve significant costs • Staff time to prepare and distribute material
	<p>Letters</p> <p>to statutory bodies</p>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> • To meet minimum requirement 	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Medium cost efficiency • Staff time to write and administrate posting
	<p>Mailing</p> <p>List of persons and companies wishing to be notified</p>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Keeping people up to date on key stages and how to get involved 	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> • High cost efficiency electronically • Low cost efficiency through the post. Staff time to write and administrate posting

⁶ <http://www.uttlesford.gov.uk/uttlesfordlife>

CONSULTATION	<p>Documents</p> <p>Available to view and comment on via the Council's on-line consultation portal objective</p>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Meeting minimum requirement in allowing everyone the opportunity to comment on draft documents via a range of methods 	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> • High cost efficiency • Staff time updating the on-line consultation period
	<p>Documents</p> <p>Available for inspection at principal and other offices and libraries</p>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Meeting minimum requirement in allowing everyone the opportunity to comment on draft documents 	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> • High cost efficiency • Staff time may be needed to answer questions
	<p>Questionnaires</p> <p>Paper and electronic format</p>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Focus consultation on key questions 	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> • High cost efficiency in electronic format • Low cost efficiency in paper format • Staff time to collate responses
	<p>Parish/town council meetings</p>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Reaching community groups through existing meetings • Gain understanding of views regarding a specific area 	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> • High cost efficiency • Staff time to attend meetings and prepare any material
	<p>Town and Parish Council Forum</p>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Active involvement of local councils 	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Low/medium cost efficiency • Staff time to attend and prepare material
	<p>Pre-existing Forums such as Uttlesford's Tenant Forum⁷ and Business Exchange Forum</p>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Disseminate information and canvass opinion from selected groups 	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Low/medium cost efficiency • Staff time to attend and prepare material

⁷ <http://www.uttlesford.gov.uk/tenantforum>

	Uttlesford Futures Local Strategic Partnership meetings⁸	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> Active involvement of the Local Strategic Partnership 	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> Low/medium cost efficiency Staff time to attend and prepare material
	Citizens Panel⁹	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> Help gain more understanding of public concerns 	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> Low/medium cost efficiency Staff time to attend and prepare material
PARTICIPATION	Focus groups (selected groups of participants with particular characteristics)	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> Useful for area based or topic specific discussions and presentation of options Help gain more understanding of public concerns 	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> Low/medium cost efficiency Staff time to attend and prepare material
	Workshops	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> Bringing together representatives from different sectors to be actively involved in identifying issues/options and priorities 	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> Medium/high: Time is needed for preparation Specialist skills may be required
	Local exhibitions	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> Communicating the key messages about the planning document being consulted upon and encouraging people to put forward their views 	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> Low cost efficiency Preparation of materials and staff time

⁸ [https://www.uttlesford.gov.uk/article/5138/Uttlesford-Futures\(LSP\)](https://www.uttlesford.gov.uk/article/5138/Uttlesford-Futures(LSP))

⁹ <https://www.uttlesford.gov.uk/article/5497/Citizens-Panel>

Feeding information into decisions

- 5.29 The information and comments the Council obtains through participation and consultation with the community and stakeholders will be used to inform the Council's decisions and shape any documents produced.
- 5.30 Formally made comments need to be made either through the consultation portal (if the document is published on the portal), by email or by letter. Respondents are required to provide their name and contact details, preferably email. They will be added to a database which will be used to keep people informed of the next stages in the plan making process. Anonymous comments will not be accepted.
- 5.31 All comments are registered on the consultation portal and are available to view at <http://uttlesford-consult.limehouse.co.uk/portal> Representor's name and organisation, if appropriate, are shown against the comment. Contact details remain confidential.
- 5.32 **Consultation Statement:** The Council will produce a Consultation Statement which will summarise the main issues raised as a result of consultation on planning policy document consultations and how these have been addressed.
- 5.33 It is the responsibility of the planning policy team to prepare planning policy documents, undertake consultation, consider the comments and recommend actions to the ~~Member Working Group~~ Planning Policy Working Group (PPWG) and Cabinet, and then implement the decisions of Members. The recommendations should clearly explain the reasoning for the recommendation taking into account the views of stakeholders and consultees.
- 5.34 Cabinet is responsible for approving plans and related documents for consultation and submission. Full Council is responsible for approving the submission and adoption of the Local Plan. Any future changes to the delegation of decisions will be set out in the Council procedures and standing orders.
- 5.35 All documents produced will be available at the Council's principal office and on the Uttlesford website. Planning documents which are being consulted upon will also be sent to the Council's other offices, and local libraries.

6 Planning applications

- 6.1 Involving people in planning application process allows them to influence development as it is being designed and helps to resolve issues more meaningfully.

The pre-application stage

- 6.2 All applicants are encouraged to discuss future development proposals with the Council prior to submitting a planning application. Our development management team can advise on the general acceptability of proposals before they are submitted and explain what information is likely to be required to enable the determination of an application. Further information is contained in the Council's Planning Application Guidance Notes and a Planning Application Checklist. These are available on the Council's website¹⁰.
- 6.3 Applicants are encouraged to involve the community early on their planning applications. Early engagement with local people before a formal application will help to address issues early on may help to avoid unnecessary objections being made at a later stage.

Application stage

- 6.4 Once the application is submitted, the Council must publicise it, consult the relevant parish or town council, and allow people the opportunity to contribute their views in writing or online. The legal requirements for consultation on submitted planning applications is set by the Government in legislation including The Town and County Planning (Development Management Procedure) (England) Order (2015) as amended. These are set out in more detail below. All applications are publicised via the Council's website under Application and Decision Search¹¹. In addition all applications are publicised through a neighbour notification letter or if that is not appropriate by a site notice. Table 6 sets out those circumstances when a site notice or notice in a newspaper is required in addition to the neighbour notification letter.

¹⁰ <http://www.uttlesford.gov.uk/planningapplicationforms>

¹¹ <https://www.uttlesford.gov.uk/article/4863/Comment-or-search-for-a-planning-application>

Table 6. Engagement on planning applications

Type of development	Publicity required
Development where the application is accompanied by an environmental statement	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Notice in the local newspaper • Site notice • Council website
Departure from the development plan	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Notice in the local newspaper • Site notice • Council website
Development affecting a public right of way	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Notice in the local newspaper • Site notice • Council website
Major development	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Notice in the local newspaper • Site notice or neighbour notification • Council website
Development affecting a listed building or its setting	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Notice in the local newspaper • Site notice or neighbour notification • Council website
Development affecting a conservation area or its setting	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Notice in the local newspaper • Site notice or neighbour notification • Council website
Other development	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Site notice or neighbour notification
<ul style="list-style-type: none"> – <u>Certificate of Lawfulness of proposed use or development</u> – <u>Certificate of Lawfulness of existing use or development</u> – <u>Approval of details/Discharge of Conditions</u> – <u>Non-material amendments</u> 	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> • <u>No statutory requirement to consult</u>

Table 7. Consultation periods on planning applications

Method of publicity	Consultation period
Notice in a local newspaper	21 days from the date of publication
Site notice	21 days from the date that the notice was first displayed
Neighbour notification letter	21 days from the day on which the notification letter was delivered
Website	21 days from the date of publication
Revised plans	Where revised plans are submitted as part of a planning application these will be given a reduced consultation time period, if consultation is required. An application already on an agenda may be withdrawn from the agenda to allow further consultation

6.5 In cases where neighbours are to be notified this will be undertaken in writing, either electronically or by letter. The Council will put up site notices when required and also publish planning applications online. Parish councils,(and, where appropriate on significant applications, known residents’ associations and local community groups) are notified of individual planning applications in their area. If the planning officer considers the development is likely to have a wider impact, neighbouring parish councils may also be notified.

6.6 Applicants are required to publicise applications where:

- An environmental statement is submitted, after the application has been made to the Council
- Certain types of development for agriculture, forestry and for the demolition of buildings

6.7 Prior to submission or during determination of an application, discussions will be held between planning officers, and applicants and representative of the parish council to discuss issues such as infrastructure, amenities and matters subject to any S106.

Determining planning applications

- 6.8 Planning applications are determined against the Development Plan and other material considerations. Often, planning permission may be granted subject to conditions to ensure that the development is acceptable, or to prevent certain impacts or activities arising from the proposal. There are two ways decisions are made on planning applications determined by the Council: Planning Committee and delegated decisions.
- 6.9 **Planning Committee:** The Planning Committee comprises elected councillors and is responsible for making decisions on applications received by the Council, excluding those which fall within delegated powers unless the application is called in by a councillor for determination by Planning Committee.
- 6.10 Committee reports are available five working days before Committee. On applications reported to Committee the Council operates a policy of public speaking. Details on how to get involved in meetings can be found on the website under Meetings and the Public or by contacting a democratic services officer on 01799 510369.
- 6.11 **Delegated decisions:** The Council receives a large volume of applications each year, and it is impractical for all applications to be determined by the Planning Committee. Planning legislation permits the Council to delegate the determination of certain planning applications to officers rather than the Planning Committee. The scheme of delegation is set out in Part 3 the Council's Constitution available on the website site (<https://www.uttlesford.gov.uk/article/5028/Constitution>), Part3 – Page 31,whereby officers are not empowered to deal with:
- Approval of Major Applications (as defined by the GDPO) in Great Dunmow, Saffron Walden and Stansted and approval of applications of more than 5 dwellings elsewhere..
- 6.12 Committee and delegated reports set out the relevant local and national policies; town/parish council comments, comments of consultees, comments of representations; and an appraisal of the issues to be considered in determining the application. If an application is recommended for approval the report will set out any conditions and Heads of Terms for the S106 obligation.
- 6.13 A decision notice will be sent to the applicant, explaining the reasons why a planning application has or has not been granted planning permission. Notification of the decision will also be sent to the Parish Council and to those members of the public who have made representations. Planning decisions are published on the Council's

website under the relevant planning application number. The accompanying officer reports, which set out the planning considerations and make a recommendation of approval or refusal, may also be obtained online.

- 6.14 **Appeals:** If an application is refused or not determined within statutory timeframes, the applicant may exercise their right to appeal. When the Council is notified of an appeal by the Planning Inspectorate, the Council will notify interested parties of the appeal and provide a copy of comments made on the application to the Planning Inspectorate. Interested parties will be advised on how they can participate in the appeal process, including venue and time of any informal hearing or public inquiry.

Outside the planning application process

- 6.15 **Prior approvals:** The Town and Country Planning (General Permitted Development) (England) Order (2015) (GPDO) allows for specific changes of use subject to a prior approval process. The Council will consult adjoining neighbours as required by regulations for all prior approvals. Up-to-date guidance on prior approvals, including neighbour notifications can be found on the planning portal website: www.planningportal.gov.uk.
- 6.16 **Permissions in principle:** The Town and Country Planning (Brownfield Land Register) Regulations (2017) and the Town and Country Planning (Permission in Principle) Order (2017) require local planning authorities to prepare and maintain registers of brownfield land. The Order provides that sites entered on Part 2 of the new brownfield registers will be granted permission in principle. Permission in principle will settle the fundamental principles of development (use, location, amount of development) for the brownfield site giving developers/applicants more certainty. A developer cannot proceed with any development, however, until they have also obtained technical details consent. The technical details consent will assess the detailed design, ensure appropriate mitigation of impacts and that any contributions to essential infrastructure are secured. Both the permission in principle and the technical details consent stages must be determined in accordance with the local development plan, the National Planning Policy Framework and other material considerations. The Council will meet the statutory requirements for consultation including contacting parish and town councils under the Neighbourhood Planning Act (2017) in relation to permissions in principle.

7 Monitoring and Review

- 7.1 This SCI will be subject to review to ensure the community involvement techniques used are successful. As the success of community involvement techniques are monitored and reviewed, the results will be fed into the preparation of future stages of the Local Plan and other planning policy documents and the consideration of significant planning applications.

8 Contact us

- 8.1 For more information on this Statement of Community Involvement please contact us at:

Planning Policy

Uttlesford District Council
London Road
Saffron Walden
Essex CB11 4ER

Tel: 01799 510346 or 01799 510454 or 01799 510637

Email: planningpolicy@uttlesford.gov.uk

This page is intentionally left blank

Dear Stephen

Apologies for the delay with the response (and its 'rough' appearance). Please see below and attached for the SCI related Agenda item for the July Cabinet meeting.

Many residents & organisations raised concerns about the Sustainability Appraisal at the **Regulation 18** consultation. Concerns were raised again **before** the start of the Reg 19 consultation, following the letter from Inspector Clews to the NEAs. Councillors were told by Ms French, in an email, that the Inspector's letter 'was helpful to us and should provide members with **greater confidence about the soundness of the plan** before them at Council on Tuesday.....'. However Officers then immediately commissioned a review from AECOM, **without informing Cllrs or the public** and we had to spend significant amounts of time reading the evidence base and writing responses not just to one consultation but two, based on an SA that Officers were unsure of the soundness of!!

Honesty and truthfulness are not the same thing. Being honest means not telling lies. Being truthful means actively making known all the full truth of a matter.

Whilst UDC were not dishonest, they engaged both with Cllrs and the public in an untruthful manner. What I really don't understand is why Councillors weren't outraged by this as they were the ones who voted on motions without knowing the truth.

I hope that provide some clarity.

Kind regards

Joanna

~~~~~

Dear Joanna Francis

[Planning Policy Working Group last night](#) considered the Statement of Community Involvement (SCI). Members asked officers to follow up on one of your representations. The representation that we were asked to follow up on is set out below:

*Whilst UDC was not dishonest with residents when they were consulted on the Addendum of Focussed Changes, you were not truthful. The AECOM report had been commissioned in June and a draft issued by the end of September 2018. The SCI document merely states how the Council will engage with their communities, what measures will be taken to ensure we are engaged with in a truthful manner?*

The proposed response to this representation from officers was:

*The statement is not clear on the untruthfulness aspect. The Consultation on the Addendum of Focussed Changes was duly accompanied by a Sustainability Appraisal and so was the Consultation undertaken on the updated Sustainability Appraisal. Consultation in these cases was undertaken as and when the relevant documents were available and relevant decisions had been undertaken. UDC will continue in being transparent when undertaking consultations in line with the SCI.*

Members asked us to see if you were able to explain how the Council has engaged in an untruthful manner. Members would like to understand this representation better, so that the Council can respond appropriately.

Kind regards

Stephen

Stephen Miles  
Planning Policy Team Leader  
Uttlesford District Council  
London Road  
Saffron Walden  
Essex  
CB11 4ER

## UDC—not dishonest but untruthful

| Month                                                    | Meeting/Email      | Notes                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                      |
|----------------------------------------------------------|--------------------|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| May                                                      |                    |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                            |
| 23rd                                                     | PPWG               | LP Evidence Base Updates – 23 docs NO Sustainability Appraisal                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                             |
| 31st                                                     | PPWG               | Draft LP discussed and recommended to Cabinet that they publish pre-submission Reg 19 LP. No SA available/discussed at this meeting.                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                       |
| June                                                     |                    |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                            |
| 8th                                                      | Letter to NEAs     | Inspector Roger Clews's letter to NEAs.                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                    |
| 12th                                                     | Cabinet            | Recommended to full Council that Reg 19 be published, SA in document list but not discussed. Non-technical SA not available/complete.                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                      |
| 15th                                                     | Email to UDC Cllrs | Ms French emailed all Cllrs and stated 'Our own strategy aligns with the North Essex councils' plans and, given our involvement in the cross boundary West of Braintree site, we have carefully considered the issues raised in the letter. In summary, whilst this feedback will be disappointing to these three councils, it is very helpful to us and should provide members with greater confidence about the soundness of the plan before them at Council on Tuesday. Implicitly, much of the challenge to the North Essex plans arises from their commitment to delivery by way of a locally led development corporation, which we are not committing to as part of our local plan policy'. <b>No mention was made of any intention to commission a review/undertake further work on the SA.</b>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                     |
| 19th                                                     | Council            | Recommended Reg 19 published for Consultation. Amended SA not available when the Agenda was posted. Non-technical report not available for meeting.                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                        |
| <b>AECOM created draft for Client Review 2nd October</b> |                    |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                            |
| October                                                  |                    |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                            |
| 4th                                                      | PPWG               | Recommend to Council to publish the Addendum of Focussed Changes. <b>Neither the Agenda reports or the Officers mentioned the AECOM report.</b>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                            |
| 9th                                                      | Council            | Resolved that the Addendum of Focussed Changes ....                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                        |
| November                                                 |                    |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                            |
| 20th                                                     | PPWG               | <b>The Agenda for this meeting was the first time the Public (and it would seem Cllrs) were made aware of the fact that AECOM had been commissioned, in June(!!) to review the SA in light of the letter written to the NEAs by Inspector Clews.</b><br><br>'In response to statements from members of the public, the Chairman said reviewing the Council's sustainability appraisal had been the responsible thing to do, after the company that had completed the appraisal, Place Services, had an appraisal it completed on behalf of North Essex authorities criticised by an Inspector.'<br><br>7. Following the receipt of this letter by the NEA, Uttlesford District Council commissioned a review of the SA of the Regulation 19 Local Plan to understand how our SA held up to these (and other) criticisms.<br><br>'The Chairman said that he had been informed of the update to the sustainability appraisal about a week before other members. Officers had asked for a more fundamental, rather than light-touch, update of the sustainability appraisal.' |



AECOM  
working on  
the review  
of the SA

### Payments to AECOM:

04/07/18    £4260.00  
 13/10/18    £2438.40  
 14/11/18    £4302.00  
**Total:        £11,000.40**

### Public Consultation Periods:

Reg 19: **25th June—13th August 2018**  
 Addendum of Focussed Changes: **16th October—27th November 2018**

### Subsequent work :

9/1/19        £37,846.60

This page is intentionally left blank



**Committee:** Cabinet

**Date:**

**Title:** Grant Schemes and Awards 2018/19

Monday, 15 July  
2019

**Portfolio Holder:** Cllr Neil Hargreaves,  
Portfolio Holder for Finance and Budget

**Report Author:** Adrian Webb, Director - Finance and  
Corporate Services  
awebb@uttlesford.gov.uk  
Tel: 01799 510421

**Key decision:**  
No

## Summary

1. This report sets out the 2018/19 grant allocations, totalling £598,263 across the various funding streams.

## Recommendations

2. To note the 2018/19 spend.

## Financial Implications

3. There are no additional implications for the Council budget.

## Background Papers

4. The following papers were referred to by the author in the preparation of this report and are available for inspection from the author of the report.

None

## Impact

|                                 |                                                  |
|---------------------------------|--------------------------------------------------|
| Communication/Consultation      | No specific implications                         |
| Community Safety                | Some of the bids have community safety benefits  |
| Equalities                      | No specific implications                         |
| Health and Safety               | Some of the bids have health and safety benefits |
| Human Rights/Legal Implications | No specific implications                         |
| Sustainability                  | No specific implications                         |
| Ward-specific impacts           | No specific implications                         |

|                     |                          |
|---------------------|--------------------------|
| Workforce/Workplace | No specific implications |
|---------------------|--------------------------|

## Situation

5. The Council has seven main grant schemes
  - a. Voluntary Sector Grants
  - b. Leisure, Culture and Sports Project Grants
  - c. Community Project Grants
  - d. New Homes Bonus Member Ward Initiative
  - e. Other Specific Grant Awards
  - f. Youth Grants
  - g. Pig Market Charity

### Voluntary Sector Grants

6. This grant scheme is unlimited in terms of individual awards and is open to constituted voluntary organisations that support the aims and objectives of the Council.
7. Appendix One sets out the 2018/19 allocations for this grant scheme. The total available budget was £300,000 which was awarded in full.

### Leisure, Culture and Sports Project Grants

8. Maximum award is £500 and are considered on a monthly basis. The applicant must have match funding equal to the size of the grant applied for.
9. Appendix Two sets out the 2018/19 allocations for this grant scheme. The total available budget was £12,250 of which £11,869 was awarded.

### Community Project Grants

10. For larger projects such as the development of land for recreational purposes, children's play areas, car parks and refurbishment of facilities, with amounts available from £100 up to a maximum of £3,500 and allocated on a yearly basis.
11. Appendix Three sets out the 2018/19 allocations for this grant scheme. The total available budget was £110,000 of which £64,189.43 was awarded.

### New Homes Bonus Member Ward Initiative

12. In April 2011 the Council introduced the Members New Homes Bonus Scheme whereby each year each Member receives a sum of money to be spent in their Ward.

13. In terms of governance, the way in which the scheme works is that the Leader delegates to each Ward Member power to undertake executive functions within their Ward, which they can fund from their New Homes Bonus allocation.

14. The amount given to each Member has varied over time

- a. 2011/12 was £1,000
- b. 2012/13 – 2014/15 was £2,000 per annum
- c. 2015/16 – 2016/17 was £3,000 per annum
- d. 2017/18 and 2018/19 was £2,000 per annum

15. The criteria for the scheme is as follows

- a) It has to be spent for the direct community benefit of the member's ward.
- b) Any unspent allocation can be carried forward to the following year, providing the amount is less than 50% of the allocation for that year. If it exceeds 50% of the in-year allocation only 50% shall be carried forward.
- c) It must not commit the Council to expenditure in future years.
- d) The member must not have a disclosable pecuniary interest or a personal and prejudicial interest in the organisation receiving the award, and must declare any personal interest which is not prejudicial.
- e) In election year the money only becomes available from 1 June (i.e. to the newly elected Member)

16. Appendix Four sets out the 2018/19 allocations for this grant scheme. The total available budget was £78,000, and £76,483.55 was awarded to local good causes. In addition there was £15,088 carried forward from 2017/18 (Appendix Five) all of which was awarded.

### **Other Specific Grants**

17. The total available budget was £35,500 of which was awarded in full as follows

- a. £20,000 to Saffron Hall to reflect rent charged on their UDC accommodation
- b. £5,000 to Saffron Hall for their "Come Together project" which brought over 50 local people together over 10 weeks to forge intergenerational connections through dance & theatre.
- c. £3,000 to Thaxted Festival

- d. £3,500 to Dunmow Museum Society
- e. £4,000 to Dunmow Maltings Trust

### Youth Grants

18. The aim of the scheme is to support youth initiatives that contribute towards improving the Health and Wellbeing of local young people aged primarily 10-19 years and up to 25 years for those with disabilities or exceptional needs, in partnership with other agencies and organisations.

19. Appendix Six sets out the 2018/19 allocations for this grant scheme. The total available budget was £55,000 with a total awarded of £53,767 was awarded.

### Pig Market Charity

20. The Council is the sole trustee for the Pig Market Charity which owns part of the Fairycroft (Waitrose) car park. The surplus from the car parking income is distributed to a local charity.

21. In 2018/19 the sum of £41,366 was awarded to the Citizens Advice Bureau.

### Conclusion

22. In 2018/19 the Council awarded grants totalling £598,263 to local charities and good causes.

| <b>Grant Fund</b>                          | <b>Amount</b>   |
|--------------------------------------------|-----------------|
| Voluntary Sector Grants                    | £300,000        |
| Leisure, Culture and Sports Project Grants | £11,869         |
| Community Project Grants                   | £64,189         |
| New Homes Bonus Member Ward Initiative     | £91,572         |
| Other Specific Grant Awards                | £35,500         |
| Youth Grants                               | £53,767         |
| Pig Market Charity                         | £41,366         |
| <b>Total</b>                               | <b>£598,263</b> |

## Appendix One – Voluntary Sector Grants

|                                           | <b>Award</b>    |
|-------------------------------------------|-----------------|
| Uttlesford Citizens Advice Bureau         | £150,000        |
| Saffron Support 4 Sight                   | £12,000         |
| Volunteer Centre Uttlesford               | £16,000         |
| Council for Voluntary Services Uttlesford | £34,000         |
| Uttlesford Community Travel               | £42,000         |
| East Herts Citizens Advice service        | £11,500         |
| Community 360 (Voluntary sector training) | £6,000          |
| Hearing Help                              | £2,000          |
| Action for Family carers                  | £14,500         |
| St Clare Hospice                          | £3,750          |
| Home Start Essex                          | £8,250          |
|                                           |                 |
| <b>Total</b>                              | <b>£300,000</b> |

## Appendix Two – Leisure, Culture and Sports Project Grants

|                                        |                                                                                                                         | <b>Category</b>      | <b>Awarded</b> |
|----------------------------------------|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|----------------------|----------------|
| Saffron Walden Initiative              | Marquee hire for Dance in the Square                                                                                    | Leisure and Cultural | £500           |
| Wendens Ambo Society                   | Costs towards weekend long community archaeological dig                                                                 | Leisure and Cultural | £500           |
| Enterprise East                        | Series of events for elderly residents                                                                                  | Leisure and Cultural | £500           |
| Laughter Specialist Charitable Trust   | Provide Laughter Specialist into Sure Start centres in Uttlesford.                                                      | Leisure and Cultural | £500           |
| Music @ Stansted                       | Costs towards a series of concerts in St John's Church Stansted                                                         | Leisure and Cultural | £500           |
| Manuden Open Gardens & Musical Mayhem  | Purchase cinema screen for performances                                                                                 | Leisure and Cultural | £500           |
| Wimbish Good Companions                | Costs towards putting on events at monthly events - guest speakers                                                      | Leisure and Cultural | £300           |
| Saffron Walden Town Council            | Production of dog guides - responsible owners, walks etc.                                                               | Leisure and Cultural | £500           |
| Maya Parker                            | Bursary costs towards two courses and public concert in The National Children's Orchestra of Great Britain on trombone  | Leisure and Cultural | £269           |
| Beth Parker                            | Bursary costs towards two courses and public concert in The National Children's Orchestra of Great Britain double bass. | Leisure and Cultural | £500           |
| Saffron Walden Orchestral Society      | Purchase specialist acoustic deflectors for musicians.                                                                  | Leisure and Cultural | £500           |
| Radwinter Community Men's Shed Project | Costs towards purchasing tools and equipment of the Men's Shed project in Radwinter                                     | Leisure and Cultural | £500           |
| Jasmine Cressey                        | Ice skating equipment to compete in International and British championships                                             | Sport                | £425           |
| Wendens Ambo Mini Rugby                | Purchase shelters for matches and training sessions                                                                     | Sport                | £500           |
| Thaxted Bowling Club                   | Improve access into clubhouse with the provision of a ramp, making it DDA compliant                                     | Sport                | £500           |
| Great Chesterford Youth FC             | Replacement of nets and goal to meet FA safety standards.                                                               | Sport                | £500           |
| Saffron Walden Community FC            | Costs towards volunteers attending Level 1 coaching                                                                     | Sport                | £500           |

|                                            |                                                                                                   |              |                |
|--------------------------------------------|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|--------------|----------------|
| Turpins Indoor Bowls Club                  | Costs towards open day and purchasing set of junior bowls                                         | Sport        | £500           |
| Alexandra Sparrow                          | Costs towards equipment, coaching and England under 18's golf tournaments                         | Sport        | £500           |
| Hatfield Broad Oak Cricket Club            | Purchase scaryfier and wheelbarrow                                                                | Sport        | £500           |
| Oblivion Allstars                          | Costs towards kit and entry to the Cheerleading World Championships in Florida                    | Sport        | £500           |
| Saffron Walden (PSG) Girls' Football Club) | Costs towards volunteers attending Level 1 coaching                                               | Sport        | £500           |
| Little Bardfield Village Cricket Club      | Purchase two sight screens                                                                        | Sport        | £500           |
| Anita Bourke                               | Costs towards participating in the England Women's Indoor Cricket 2019 World Cup in South Africa. | Sport        | £500           |
| Newport Sports Committee                   | Replacement of broken 5-a-side goals                                                              | Sport        | £375           |
|                                            |                                                                                                   |              |                |
|                                            |                                                                                                   | <b>Total</b> | <b>£11,869</b> |

### Appendix Three – Community Project Grants

|                                 |                                                                                                                         | <b>Amount</b>     |
|---------------------------------|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-------------------|
| Stansted Parish Council         | Noticeboard and seating for new allotment site                                                                          | £699.00           |
| Wicken Bonhunt Parish Meeting   | Noticeboard                                                                                                             | £1,115.00         |
| Saffron Walden Town Council     | Replace play equipment with fully inclusive equipment                                                                   | £3,500.00         |
| High Easter Parish Council      | Replace oil fired boiler for central heating and hot water                                                              | £3,000.00         |
| Chesterford Community Centre    | Replace front main door                                                                                                 | £3,500.00         |
| Stansted Millers                | Replace striking chain for lightweight one which controls the opening and closing of the sails                          | £960.00           |
| Saffron Walden Town Council     | Install water drinking and dispenser points around town. Recommission the town fountain to provide fresh drinking water | £3,417.00         |
| Radwinter Parish Council        | Installation of water fountains                                                                                         | £3,500.00         |
| Saffron Walden Town Council     | Repair and reconfigure CCTV cameras in Bridge End Gardens                                                               | £3,500.00         |
| Broxted Village Hall            | Refurbishment of Committee Room ceiling and redecoration                                                                | £1,080.00         |
| Chrishall Village Hall          | Installation of solar panels on hall roof                                                                               | £995.00           |
| Stebbing Parish Council         | Replace boundary and rabbit fencing at Mill Lane playing field                                                          | £685.00           |
| Ashdon Windmill Trust Ltd       | Windmill interior electric lighting and power project                                                                   | £1,000.00         |
| Sewards End Parish Council      | Plant new trees on village green                                                                                        | £712.50           |
| Littlebury Parish Council       | Install adult outdoor gym equipment                                                                                     | £748.13           |
| Wimbish Parish Council          | Install slide at recreation ground                                                                                      | £1,047.50         |
| Chrishall Parish Council        | Replacement of flat roof. Removal of aertex (asbestos) by qualified company                                             | £3,500.00         |
| Thaxted Parish Council          | Flower planters and flowers, noticeboard and finger posts                                                               | £3,318.30         |
| Fast Eddie's Community Café CIC | Improvement to the kitchen, new cooker hood and coffee machine                                                          | £2,412.00         |
| Fairycroft House CIC            | Soundproofing "the green room" in Fairycroft House                                                                      | £2,000.00         |
| Debden Village Hall             | Commemorative plaque to be unveiled Nov 2018                                                                            | £1,500.00         |
| Radwinter Recreation Ground     | Construction of a bike/pump track                                                                                       | £3,500.00         |
| Organic Countryside CIC         | Install a composting toilet at Noakes Grove Nature Reserve for visitors and volunteers                                  | £700.00           |
| Elsenham Parish Council         | Installation of CCTV to recreational ground                                                                             | £2,800.00         |
| Uttlesford Community Travel     | Replacement vehicle                                                                                                     | £15,000.00        |
|                                 |                                                                                                                         |                   |
|                                 | <b>Total</b>                                                                                                            | <b>£64,189.43</b> |



Appendix Four – New Homes Bonus Member Ward Initiative 2018/19

| Councillor    | Organisation                                | Reason                                              | Amount  | Total spent      |
|---------------|---------------------------------------------|-----------------------------------------------------|---------|------------------|
| Aisha Anjum   | Saffron Walden Arts Trust                   | Cost towards Fete de la Musique                     | £650.00 | <b>£650.00</b>   |
| Keith Artus   | Little Hallingbury Village Hall             | Costs towards village hall roof                     | £300.00 |                  |
| Keith Artus   | HBO Village Green Co                        | Costs towards benches and installation              | £957.98 |                  |
| Keith Artus   | Hatfield Broad Oak Chuan Chang Kung Fu      | Costs towards access step and lighting              | £250.00 |                  |
| Keith Artus   | Hatfield Broad Oak Parochial Church Council | Costs towards flower show and signage               | £250.00 |                  |
| Keith Artus   | Hatfield Broad Oak Over 60's Club           | Costs toward trips                                  | £100.00 |                  |
| Keith Artus   | HBO Village Green Co charity                | Costs towards Safety measures for annual sports day | £142.02 | <b>£2,000.00</b> |
| Heather Asker | Saffron Walden Arts Trust                   | Cost towards Fete de la Musique                     | £500.00 |                  |
| Heather Asker | Cambridge Film Project                      | Cost towards Royal Wedding event in the Town Hall   | £200.00 |                  |
| Heather Asker | Saffron Walden Young Carers                 | Cost of insurance for trip                          | £500.00 |                  |
| Heather Asker | Saffron Walden Initiative                   | Costs towards Dance in the Square                   | £250.00 |                  |
| Heather Asker | Council for Voluntary Services              | Men in the Shed project - Saffron Walden            | £200.00 |                  |
| Heather Asker | Open Door Counselling Service               | Costs towards service                               | £350.00 | <b>£2,000.00</b> |
| Graham Barker | Old Skool - Youth Support Group             | Purchase sports and craft equipment                 | £500.00 |                  |
| Graham Barker | Great Dunmow Maltings Preservation Trust    | Upgrade to the website                              | £500.00 |                  |
| Graham Barker | Dunmow Flitch Trials                        | Marquee deposit                                     | £979.52 | <b>£1,979.52</b> |
| Susan Barker  | Leading Roding LCC                          | Temporary roof repair                               | £400.00 |                  |
| Susan Barker  | Malcolm Rogers                              | Neighbourhood Watch Booklets                        | £192.00 |                  |
| Susan Barker  | Leaden Roding Parish Council                | Purchase litter pickers                             | £95.90  |                  |
| Susan Barker  | Hig Roding Parish Council                   | Purchase litter pickers                             | £100.00 |                  |
| Susan Barker  | High Roding Cricket Club                    | Works towards storage area                          | £750.00 |                  |
| Susan Barker  | High Easter Parish Council                  | Costs towards WW1 celebrations                      | £200.00 |                  |
| Susan Barker  | Margaret Roding Parish Council              | Costs towards WW1 celebrations                      | £100.00 |                  |
| Susan Barker  | Rodings Friendship Club                     | Costs towards outings for the group                 | £162.10 | <b>£2,000.00</b> |

|                 |                                                    |                                                                   |           |                  |
|-----------------|----------------------------------------------------|-------------------------------------------------------------------|-----------|------------------|
| Robert Chambers | Wendens Ambo PCC                                   | Costs towards repairing church window                             | £250.00   |                  |
| Robert Chambers | The Musical Box                                    | Carpet and musical equipment                                      | £250.00   |                  |
| Robert Chambers | Uttlesford Community Travel                        | Costs towards providing the service                               | £250.00   |                  |
| Robert Chambers | Chrishall Parish Council                           | Costs towards lighting the pavilion                               | £500.00   |                  |
| Robert Chambers | Wendens Ambo Parish Council                        | Costs towards speed watch                                         | £250.00   |                  |
| Robert Chambers | Elmdon Parish Council                              | Costs towards defib                                               | £250.00   |                  |
| Robert Chambers | Duddenhoe Village Hall                             | Costs towards redecoration                                        | £250.00   | <b>£2,000.00</b> |
| John Davey      | Uttlesford Buffy Bus                               | Costs towards sensory play equipment                              | £900.00   |                  |
| John Davey      | Uttlesford Community Travel                        | Costs toward running the service                                  | £1,100.00 | <b>£2,000.00</b> |
| Paul Davies     | Dunmow Alantis Swimming Club                       | Costs of hiring additional facilities for the club                | £1,350.00 |                  |
| Paul Davies     | Wednesday Painters                                 | Hire of facilities                                                | £500.00   |                  |
| Paul Davies     | Dunmow Alantis Swimming Club                       | Starting block                                                    | £150.00   | <b>£2,000.00</b> |
| Alan Dean       | Music@Stansted                                     | Sponsorship for Youth Summer Soiree                               | £47.45    |                  |
| Alan Dean       | Stansted Food Bank, Churches Together in Stansted  | Costs towards purchasing food                                     | £950.00   |                  |
| Alan Dean       | Aubrey Buxton Nature Reserve, Essex Wildlife Trust | Purchase of 25 English Oaks plus tree shelter                     | £86.00    |                  |
| Alan Dean       | Stansted Mountfitchet Social Club                  | Repair of the tower                                               | £400.00   |                  |
| Alan Dean       | Uttlesford Community Travel                        | Costs towards outting on service                                  | £216.55   |                  |
| Alan Dean       | The Stansted Surgery                               | Costs towards purchasing an Ankle Brachial Pressure Index Machine | £300.00   | <b>£2,000.00</b> |
| Paul Fairhurst  | Uttlesford Foodbank                                | Costs towards running service                                     | £386.31   |                  |
| Paul Fairhurst  | Saffron Walden Town Council                        | Costs towards water system for allotment                          | £350.00   |                  |
| Paul Fairhurst  | St Thomas More Catholic Primary School             | Costs toward music bursaries and new piano                        | £1,263.69 | <b>£2,000.00</b> |
| Terry Farthing  | Uttlesford Foodbank                                | Costs towards running the service                                 | £204.03   |                  |
| Terry Farthing  | Birchanger Wood Trust                              | Two members of staff to attend safety course                      | £500.00   |                  |
| Terry Farthing  | Stansted Parish Council                            | Eco toilet for Elms Farm Allotment Association                    | £250.00   |                  |
| Terry Farthing  | Stansted Parish Council                            | PCSO project in Stansted                                          | £500.00   |                  |

|                 |                                      |                                                                                               |           |                  |
|-----------------|--------------------------------------|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----------|------------------|
| Terry Farthing  | Stansted Surgery                     | Costs towards purchasing an Ankle Brachial Pressure Index Machine                             | £300.00   |                  |
| Terry Farthing  | Uttlesford Community Travel          | Costs towards providing the service                                                           | £200.00   | <b>£1,954.03</b> |
| Martin Foley    | Thaxted Society                      | Costs towards producing Thaxted History project                                               | £500.00   |                  |
| Martin Foley    | Thaxted Centre for the Disabled      | Marketing support                                                                             | £100.00   |                  |
| Martin Foley    | Lindsell Village Hall                | Costs towards purchasing a sign                                                               | £300.00   |                  |
| Martin Foley    | Little Easton Parish Council         | Costs towards play equipment                                                                  | £300.00   |                  |
| Martin Foley    | G2G Karate Cub                       | Equipment and costs towards competing in European Championships                               | £500.00   |                  |
| Martin Foley    | Friends of Thaxted Church            | Concerts to mark the centenary of Holst's Planet                                              | £300.00   | <b>£2,000.00</b> |
| Maria Felton    | Felsted Freindship Club              | Trips                                                                                         | £300.00   |                  |
| Maria Felton    | Felsted Parish Council               | Purchase notebook for Parish Councillors                                                      | £700.00   |                  |
| Maria Felton    | Uttlesford Community Travel          | Costs toeads providing service                                                                | £400.00   |                  |
| Maria Felton    | Uttlesford Buffy Bus                 | Costs towards sensory equipment                                                               | £300.00   |                  |
| Maria Felton    | Stebbing Bowls Club                  | Costs towards disabled access                                                                 | £300.00   | <b>£2,000.00</b> |
| John Freeman    | Thaxted Bowls Club                   | Accesibility access to make it DDA compliant                                                  | £85.99    |                  |
| John Freeman    | G2G Karate Cub                       | Equipment and costs towards competing in European Championships                               | £500.00   |                  |
| John Freeman    | Thaxted Cricket Club                 | Costs towards pavillion refurbishments                                                        | £310.00   |                  |
| John Freeman    | Thaxted Parish Council               | Purchase of hedge cutter for the footpath group                                               | £329.37   |                  |
| John Freeman    | Vicarage Mead Sheltered Accomodation | Revamp garden for residents                                                                   | £774.64   | <b>£2,000.00</b> |
| Richard Freeman | Saffron Walden Town Council          | Tress and shrubs around Anglo-American Playingfield and upgrade of CCTV camera on the Common  | £57.50    |                  |
| Richard Freeman | Saffron Walden Town Council          | Move and reinstallation play equipment and provide safer surfacing at Anglo American Playarea | £1,942.50 | <b>£2,000.00</b> |
| Thom Goddard    | Stansted Parish Council              | Costs towards PCSO's in Stansted                                                              | £237.91   |                  |
| Thom Goddard    | Birchanger Wood Trust                | Costs towards building a wood shed                                                            | £800.00   |                  |
| Thom Goddard    | Mrs Bone - Stansted Mountpickers     | Purchaser litter and dog bins for Church Road                                                 | £562.09   |                  |

|                                    |                                              |                                                                       |           |                  |
|------------------------------------|----------------------------------------------|-----------------------------------------------------------------------|-----------|------------------|
| Thom Goddard                       | Human Roots                                  | Revamp garden at Stansted Day centre                                  | £400.00   | <b>£2,000.00</b> |
| Neil Hargreaves and Anthony Gerard | Widdington PCC                               | Costs towards repairs of church tower                                 | £500.00   |                  |
| Neil Hargreaves and Anthony Gerard | Friends of St Mary's Church, Newport         | Open up and improve parts to churchyard.                              | £500.00   |                  |
| Neil Hargreaves and Anthony Gerard | Friends of Newport Primary School            | Costs towards library project                                         | £500.00   |                  |
| Neil Hargreaves and Anthony Gerard | Friends of Rickling School                   | Costs towards mathematics                                             | £500.00   |                  |
| Neil Hargreaves and Anthony Gerard | Newport Parish Council                       | Project development costs for major upgrade and rebuild to facilities | £500.00   |                  |
| Neil Hargreaves and Anthony Gerard | Newport Parent Association (Joyce Frankland) | Equipment for the school                                              | £1,500.00 | <b>£4,000.00</b> |
| Stephanie Harris                   | Flitch Green Parish Council                  | Little pickers                                                        | £250.00   |                  |
| Stephanie Harris                   | Flitch Green Parish Council                  | Purchase and erect bollards around village green                      | £550.00   |                  |
| Stephanie Harris                   | Flitch Green Parish Council                  | Purchase new noticeboard                                              | £500.00   |                  |
| Stephanie Harris                   | Flitch Green Trust                           | Costs towards community days                                          | £500.00   |                  |
| Stephanie Harris                   | Flitch Green Netball club                    | Purchase new equipment                                                | £200.00   | <b>£2,000.00</b> |
| Eric Hicks                         | Dunmow Carnival                              | Costs towards putting on the carnival                                 | £100.00   |                  |
| Eric Hicks                         | Council for Voluntary Services               | Costs towards green matters project                                   | £1,900.00 | <b>£2,000.00</b> |
| Simon Howell                       | Radwinter Recreation Ground Committee        | Installation of BMX track                                             | £500.00   | <b>£2,000.00</b> |
| Simon Howell                       | Radwinter Recreation Ground Committee        | Sport kits for newly formed Cricket Club                              | £250.00   |                  |
| Simon Howell                       | Hempstead Parish Council                     | Contribution towards defibrillator                                    | £500.00   |                  |
| Simon Howell                       | Sampfords Village Hall Committee             | Contribution towards running costs                                    | £300.00   |                  |
| Simon Howell                       | The Sampfords Youth Club                     | Contribution towards equipment                                        | £200.00   |                  |
| Simon Howell                       | Friends of Radwinter Church                  | Contributions towards repair of lych gate                             | £150.00   |                  |
| Simon Howell                       | Radwinter Pre-school                         | Cost of play equipment                                                | £100.00   |                  |

|                                              |                                                            |                                                             |           |                  |
|----------------------------------------------|------------------------------------------------------------|-------------------------------------------------------------|-----------|------------------|
| Derek Jones,<br>Jim Gordon &<br>Howard Ryles | Little Canfield Village Hall                               | Costs towards extension                                     | £2,115.00 |                  |
| Derek Jones,<br>Jim Gordon &<br>Howard Ryles | Takeley Parish Council                                     | Costs towards planning consultants                          | £1,500.00 |                  |
| Derek Jones,<br>Jim Gordon &<br>Howard Ryles | Uttlesford Buffy Bus                                       | Costs of purchasing sensory equipment                       | £900.00   |                  |
| Derek Jones,<br>Jim Gordon &<br>Howard Ryles | Uttlesford Community Travel                                | Costs toward running the service                            | £1,485.00 | <b>£6,000.00</b> |
| Tina Knight                                  | Uttlesford Community Travel                                | Debden & Wimbish Community group trips out                  | £9.67     |                  |
| Tina Knight                                  | Debden Parish Council                                      | Costs towards Nearly There Tommy                            | £396.92   |                  |
| Tina Knight                                  | Uttlesford Community Travel                                | Costs towards out for Debden and Wimbish Community group    | £101.30   |                  |
| Tina Knight                                  | Wimbish Parish Council                                     | Costs towards Nearly There Tommy                            | £396.92   |                  |
| Tina Knight                                  | There but not There                                        | Costs towards There but not there Tommy for Carver Barracks | £346.92   |                  |
| Tina Knight                                  | Uttlesford Community Travel                                | Debden & Wimbish Community group annual subscription        | £20.00    |                  |
| Tina Knight                                  | Tang Ting Community Association                            | New laptop                                                  | £594.92   |                  |
| Tina Knight                                  | Busy Bees                                                  | Costs of purchasing a printer                               | £133.35   | <b>£2,000.00</b> |
| Garry LeCount                                | Elsenham Community Association                             | Costs towards village fete                                  | £800.00   | <b>£800.00</b>   |
| Garry LeCount & Petrina Lees                 | The Design Mill                                            | Reprint information leaflet for Elsenham                    | £384.00   |                  |
| Garry LeCount & Petrina Lees                 | Aubrey Buxton Nature Reserve, Essex Wildlife Trust         | Costs towards installing a footpath                         | £616.00   |                  |
| Garry LeCount & Petrina Lees                 | Elsenham Community Association (Elsenham Tots and Toddlers | New equipment and paediatric first aid                      | £400.00   |                  |
| Garry LeCount & Petrina Lees                 | Henham and Ugley Primary and Nursery School                | Outdoor play equipment                                      | £350.00   |                  |
| Garry LeCount & Petrina Lees                 | Elsenham Flower Festival                                   | Costs towards hiring marquee                                | £350.00   |                  |
| Garry LeCount & Petrina Lees                 | Elsenham CofE Primary School                               | Costs towards school library project                        | £400.00   | <b>£2,500.00</b> |
| Petrina Lees                                 | Elsenham Parish Council                                    | Flower beds                                                 | £500.00   | <b>£700.00</b>   |

|                               |                                     |                                                            |         |                  |
|-------------------------------|-------------------------------------|------------------------------------------------------------|---------|------------------|
| Petrina Lees                  | Tea for Two - Community Café        | Purchase cooker                                            | £200.00 |                  |
| Mark Lemon                    | Hatfield Heath URC                  | Repairs to church                                          | £500.00 |                  |
| Mark Lemon                    | The Close Coffee Morning Club       | Projector and screen to show films                         | £671.25 |                  |
| Mark Lemon                    | Hatfield Heath Cricket Club         | Refurbishment to the pavilion                              | £780.00 |                  |
| Mark Lemon                    | Uttlesford Buffy Bus                | Costs towards sensory equipment                            | £48.75  | <b>£2,000.00</b> |
| John Lodge                    | Saffron Walden Arts Trust           | Cost towards Fete de la Musique                            | £500.00 | <b>£2,000.00</b> |
| John Lodge                    | Saffron Walden County High School   | Costs towards cricket net project                          | £250.00 |                  |
| John Lodge                    | Cloud 9 Discos                      | Costs towards Royal Wedding Event in the Town Hall         | £250.00 |                  |
| John Lodge                    | Saffron Walden Initiative           | Costs towards Dance in the Square                          | £250.00 |                  |
| John Lodge                    | Fairycroft House CIC                | Replacement door and soundproofing                         | £500.00 |                  |
| John Lodge                    | Saffron Walden Town Council         | Salt for bins                                              | £250.00 |                  |
| Janice Loughlin               | Manuden Parish Council              | Costs towards St Johns Ambulance for annual fund run       | £418.00 |                  |
| Janice Loughlin               | Manuden Parish Council              | Costs towards cutting the grass in the church yard         | £82.00  |                  |
| Janice Loughlin               | Berden Parish Council               | Purchase football goals                                    | £500.00 |                  |
| Janice Loughlin               | Farnham Parish Council              | Commemorative tree, plaque and fencing                     | £500.00 |                  |
| Janice Loughlin               | Ugley Parish Council                | Repairs to bus stop                                        | £500.00 | <b>£2,000.00</b> |
| Alan Mills                    | Friends Meeting House - Stebbing    | Repairs to roof                                            | £960.00 |                  |
| Alan Mills                    | DORCAS Society                      | Storage unit for village hall                              | £300.00 |                  |
| Alan Mills                    | Felsted Parish Council              | Purchase notebook for Parish Councillors                   | £300.00 |                  |
| Alan Mills                    | Felsted Friendship Club             | Costs toward outings                                       | £240.00 |                  |
| Alan Mills                    | Active with Parkinson's, Uttlesford | Cost of purchasing equipment                               | £200.00 | <b>£2,000.00</b> |
| Sharon Morris & Barbara Light | Saffron Walden Arts Trust           | Costs towards Fete de la Musique                           | £500.00 |                  |
| Sharon Morris & Barbara Light | Saffron Walden Initiative           | Costs towards Dance in the Square                          | £500.00 |                  |
| Sharon Morris, Barbara Light  | Saffron Walden Young Carers Project | Costs towards taking young carers on a trip                | £500.00 |                  |
| Sharon Morris & Barbara Light | Open Door Counselling Service       | Training, supervision and mentoring team of 10 counsellors | £500.00 |                  |

|                               |                                         |                                                    |         |                  |
|-------------------------------|-----------------------------------------|----------------------------------------------------|---------|------------------|
| Sharon Morris & Barbara Light | Community Safety - UDC                  | Costs towards summer spectacular - Saffron Walden  | £100.00 |                  |
| Sharon Morris & Barbara Light | Support 4 Sight                         | Costs towards sensory café                         | £500.00 |                  |
| Sharon Morris & Barbara Light | Volunteer Uttlesford                    | Costs towards providing the service                | £483.85 |                  |
| Sharon Morris & Barbara Light | Uttlesford Foodbank                     | Costs towards providing service                    | £483.85 | <b>£3,567.70</b> |
| Barbara Light                 | Cambridge Film Project                  | Costs towards Royal Wedding Event in the Town Hall | £232.30 | <b>£232.30</b>   |
| Sharon Morris                 | Cambridge Film Project                  | Costs towards Royal Wedding Event in the Town Hall | £200.00 | <b>£200.00</b>   |
| Edward Oliver                 | Clavering and District Over 60's Club   | Costs towards outings for the group                | £350.00 |                  |
| Edward Oliver                 | Clavering Landscape History Group       | Production of green walks leaflet                  | £150.00 |                  |
| Edward Oliver                 | Wicken Bonhunt Parish Meeting           | Erection of sign                                   | £250.00 |                  |
| Edward Oliver                 | Clavering Bowling Club                  | Pump to water green                                | £300.00 |                  |
| Edward Oliver                 | Arkesden Parish Council                 | Purchase new bench                                 | £200.00 |                  |
| Edward Oliver                 | Clavering and District Over 60's Club   | Costs toward coach hire for trips                  | £300.00 |                  |
| Edward Oliver                 | Langley Parish Council                  | Costs towards refurbishment of play area           | £450.00 | <b>£2,000.00</b> |
| Vic Ranger                    | Dunmow Carnival                         | Costs towards putting on the carnival              | £100.00 |                  |
| Vic Ranger                    | Community Safety - UDC                  | Costs towards summer spectacular - Dunmow          | £250.00 |                  |
| Vic Ranger                    | ET Foakes Memorial Hall                 | Hire of rooms for Dunmow Town Team meeting         | £117.46 |                  |
| Vic Ranger                    | Wrens Pre-School                        | Costs towards equipment                            | £400.00 |                  |
| Vic Ranger                    | Enterprise East                         | Costs towards opening a café                       | £732.54 |                  |
| Vic Ranger                    | Barnston Village Hall                   | Purchase equipment                                 | £400.00 | <b>£2,000.00</b> |
| Julie Redfern                 | Great Chesterford Football Club         | Costs towards purchasing kit                       | £147.03 |                  |
| Julie Redfern                 | The Chesterfords, Ickleton & Hinxton WI | Cost towards knitting project                      | £75.00  |                  |
| Julie Redfern                 | Wendens Ambo Pre-School                 | Purchase of greenhouse                             | £200.00 |                  |
| Julie Redfern                 | Chesterford Afterschool Club            | Purchase equipment for older children              | £200.00 |                  |
| Julie Redfern                 | 1st Chesterford Scout Group             | Costs towards equipment                            | £200.00 |                  |

|               |                                                      |                                                            |           |                   |
|---------------|------------------------------------------------------|------------------------------------------------------------|-----------|-------------------|
| Julie Redfern | Littlebury Parish Council                            | Costs towards play equipment                               | £200.00   |                   |
| Julie Redfern | Wendens Cricket Club                                 | Costs towards new scoreboard                               | £200.00   |                   |
| Julie Redfern | PCC Great Chesterford                                | Costs towards new website                                  | £200.00   |                   |
| Julie Redfern | PCC Great Chesterford                                | To assist with advertising Church breakfast club           | £100.00   |                   |
| Julie Redfern | Chrishall Parish Council                             | Purchase football goals for youth club                     | £200.00   |                   |
| Julie Redfern | Craft and Coffee Club (Chesterford Community Centre) | Costs towards running club                                 | £77.97    |                   |
| Julie Redfern | Mrs Heathcote - Great Chesterford Choir              | Costs towards hiring venues and putting concert on         | £100.00   | <b>£1,900.00</b>  |
| Howard Rolfe  | Ashdon Parish Council                                | Restoration and cleaning of war memorial and tree planting | £851.72   | <b>£2,000.00</b>  |
| Howard Rolfe  | Sewards End Parish Council                           | Planting of trees on the green                             | £298.28   |                   |
| Howard Rolfe  | Hadstock PCC                                         | Replace flooring                                           | £850.00   |                   |
| Geoffrey Sell | Stansted Bowling Club                                | Repairs of the club house                                  | £1,000.00 |                   |
| Geoffrey Sell | Stansted Free Church                                 | Costs towards running The Place drop in centre             | £400.00   |                   |
| Geoffrey Sell | Uttlesford Community Travel                          | Costs towards providing the service                        | £300.00   |                   |
| Geoffrey Sell | Stansted Food Bank, Churches Together in Stansted    | Costs towards providing food                               | £300.00   | <b>£2,000.00</b>  |
| Lesley Wells  | Hatfield Broad Oak Village Hall                      | Costs towards refurbishments                               | £750.00   |                   |
| Lesley Wells  | Little Hallingbury Village Hall                      | Costs towards replacement roof and redecoration            | £1,250.00 | <b>£2,000.00</b>  |
|               |                                                      | Total                                                      |           | <b>£76,483.55</b> |



Appendix Five – New Homes Bonus Member Ward Initiative 2017/18 c/forward

| <b>Councillor</b> | <b>Organisation</b>                         | <b>Reason</b>                                                                                 | <b>Amount</b> | <b>Total spent</b> |
|-------------------|---------------------------------------------|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|---------------|--------------------|
| Keith Artus       | Hatfield Broad Oak Parochial Church Council | Costs towards training three church organists                                                 | £500.00       |                    |
| Keith Artus       | Great Canfield Parish Council               | Costs towards Rule 6 defence planning appeal                                                  | £500.00       | £1,000.00          |
| Graham Barker     | Dunmow Carnival Events                      | Costs towards putting on the carnival                                                         | £100.00       |                    |
| Graham Barker     | Barnston Mission Evangelical Church         | Costs towards repair of external walls                                                        | £650.00       |                    |
| Graham Barker     | Dunmow Town Council                         | Cleaning of the war memorial                                                                  | £250.00       | £1,000.00          |
| Susan Barker      | Leaden Roding Church                        | Temporary Roof Repair                                                                         | £600.00       | £600.00            |
| John Davey        | St Mary's Church Nursery                    | Purchase new toys                                                                             | £300.00       |                    |
| John Davey        | Uttlesford Buffy Bus                        | Purchase sensory equipment                                                                    | £200.00       | £500.00            |
| Alan Dean         | Cannon's Mead Sheltered Housing Scheme      | Purchase and installation of a bench                                                          | £330.46       |                    |
| Alan Dean         | Music@ Stansted                             | Sponsorship for the Youth Summer Soiree                                                       | £202.55       | £533.01            |
| Paul Fairhurst    | Cloud 9 Discos                              | Costs towards Royal Wedding event                                                             | £232.30       |                    |
| Paul Fairhurst    | Saffron Walden Initiative                   | Costs toward Town Picnic                                                                      | £104.01       |                    |
| Paul Fairhurst    | Saffron Walden Initiative                   | Costs towards dance in the square                                                             | £250.00       |                    |
| Paul Fairhurst    | Saffron Walden Town Council                 | Costs towards Charity concert                                                                 | £400.00       |                    |
| Paul Fairhurst    | Uttlesford Foodbank                         | Costs towards running the service                                                             | £13.69        | £1,000.00          |
| Terry Farthing    | Uttlesford Foodbank                         |                                                                                               | £795.97       | £795.97            |
| John Freeman      | Little Easton Parish Council                | Cost towards play equipment                                                                   | £300.00       |                    |
| John Freeman      | Thaxted Cricket Club                        | Electric fly killer for club house kitchen                                                    | £185.99       |                    |
| John Freeman      | Thaxted Bowling Club                        | Access alternations to make it DDA compliant                                                  | £514.01       | £1,000.00          |
| Richard Freeman   | Bookers - catering supplies                 | Costs of putting on the Royal Wedding event in the Town Hall                                  | £200.00       |                    |
| Richard Freeman   | Saffron Walden Town Council                 | Trees and shrubs around Anglo-American Playing field and upgrade of CCTV camera on the Common | £800.00       | £1,000.00          |
| Thom Goddard      | Mrs J Bone                                  | Litter pickers, gloves and bags                                                               | £135.00       |                    |
| Thom Goddard      | Mr T Walklate - Unfit Football              | Equipment to set up football session                                                          | £64.94        |                    |

|                                          |                                                              |                                                            |           |                   |
|------------------------------------------|--------------------------------------------------------------|------------------------------------------------------------|-----------|-------------------|
| Thom Goddard                             | Mr T Walklate - Unfit Football                               | Equipment for weekend football session                     | £37.97    |                   |
| Thom Goddard                             | Stansted Parish Council                                      | Toward PCSO in Stansted                                    | £762.09   | £1,000.00         |
| Stephanie Harris                         | Flitch Green Community Centre                                | Security programme                                         | £1,000.00 | £1,000.00         |
| Derek Jones, Jim Gordon and Howard Ryles | Takeley Cricket Club                                         | Coaching sessions for youth section                        | £750.00   |                   |
| Derek Jones, Jim Gordon and Howard Ryles | Little Canfield Stars                                        | Equipment and facility hire for girls football             | £500.00   |                   |
| Derek Jones, Jim Gordon and Howard Ryles | Takeley Holy Trinity Church                                  | Maintenance of trees                                       | £750.00   |                   |
| Derek Jones, Jim Gordon and Howard Ryles | Broxted Village Hall                                         | Redecoration of village hall                               | £865.00   |                   |
| Derek Jones, Jim Gordon and Howard Ryles | Little Canfield Village Hall                                 | Towards building an extension at the village hall          | £135.00   | £3,000.00         |
| Tina Knight                              | Uttlesford Community Travel                                  | Debden and Wimbish Community group trips out               | £212.01   | £212.01           |
| Julie Redfern                            | Littlebury Village Hall                                      | Turkey for Christmas Party for older residents             | £36.65    |                   |
| Julie Redfern                            | Great Chesterford Over 60's                                  | Turkey for Christmas Party for older residents             | £59.48    |                   |
| Julie Redfern                            | Mrs Farrer                                                   | Costs towards fireworks at Catmere End display             | £100.00   |                   |
| Julie Redfern                            | Great Chesterford Primary Academy                            | Costs towards outdoor area                                 | £200.00   |                   |
| Julie Redfern                            | Chesterford Bowls Club                                       | Costs towards utility bills                                | £150.00   |                   |
| Julie Redfern                            | Chesterford & District Local History and Archaeology Society | Costs towards Local Hero booklet                           | £150.00   |                   |
| Julie Redfern                            | Great Chesterford Year 6 leavers                             | Costs towards leaving party                                | £100.00   |                   |
| Julie Redfern                            | Great Chesterford Allotment Association                      | Costs towards replacing wood chip and bark                 | £100.00   |                   |
| Julie Redfern                            | Uttlesford Buffy Bus                                         | Costs towards providing the service                        | £100.00   |                   |
| Julie Redfern                            | Great Chesterford Youth Football Club                        | Purchase kit                                               | £2.97     | £999.10           |
| Howard Rolfe                             | Ashdon Parish Council                                        | Cutting banks and verges prior to annual fete              | £100.00   |                   |
| Howard Rolfe                             | Ashdon Parish Council                                        | Restoration and cleaning of war memorial and tree planting | £348.28   | £448.28           |
| Lesley Wells                             | Mutts in Distress                                            | Costs towards vets bills                                   | £500.00   |                   |
| Lesley Wells                             | Little Hallingbury Cricket Club                              | Replace carpet tiles                                       | £500.00   | £1,000.00         |
|                                          |                                                              | <b>Total</b>                                               |           | <b>£15,088.37</b> |

## Appendix Six – Youth Grants

|                                          | <b>Project</b>                     | <b>Amount</b>     |
|------------------------------------------|------------------------------------|-------------------|
| Stansted Parish Council                  | Match Funding                      | £7,500.00         |
| Saffron Walden Town Council              | Match Funding                      | £10,000.00        |
| Great Dunmow Town Council                | Match Funding                      | £5,000.00         |
| College of St Mark                       | Laser Tag                          | £3,185.00         |
| College of St Mark                       | Archery                            | £2,675.00         |
| Council of Voluntary Services Uttlesford | Dragons Apprentice                 | £4,990.00         |
| Boys Brigade                             | Training & Resources               | £1,060.00         |
| Uttlesford Community Volunteers          | Youth Initiative                   | £2,087.00         |
| Stansted Hall & Elsenham Cricket Club    | Youth Cricket Training / Resources | £2,270.00         |
| Scouts                                   | Leader & Instructor Training       | £3,000.00         |
| Thaxted Youth Club                       | Outside Mayhem                     | £1,500.00         |
| Stansted Parish Council                  | Bentfield Green Basketball Hoop    | £3,000.00         |
| One Minute Skate Park                    | Evercrete Concrete Sealant         | £3,000.00         |
| Uttlesford Youth Council                 | Project Funding                    | £1,000.00         |
| Transport Grants                         | Supporting Local Transport         | £2,000.00         |
| Saffron Walden County High School        | LGBTQ & Allies                     | £1,500.00         |
|                                          | <b>Total</b>                       | <b>£53,767.00</b> |

This page is intentionally left blank

|                          |                                                                                   |                      |                      |
|--------------------------|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------|----------------------|----------------------|
| <b>Committee:</b>        | Cabinet                                                                           | <b>Date:</b>         | Monday, 15 July 2019 |
| <b>Title:</b>            | Essex Coast Recreational Disturbance Avoidance & Mitigation Strategy (RAMS)       |                      |                      |
| <b>Portfolio Holder:</b> | Cllr Louise Pepper, Portfolio Holder for Environment and Green Issues; Equalities |                      |                      |
| <b>Report Author:</b>    | Sarah Nicholas, Senior Planning Officer<br>snicholas@uttlesford.gov.uk            | <b>Key decision:</b> | No                   |

---

## Summary

1. Natural England, the Government's advisor for the natural environment in England identified the need for a strategic approach or RAMS, to understand the likely increased recreational impacts on coastal Sites of Scientific Interest and to identify effective avoidance and mitigation measures. Consequently the 11 Essex Local Planning Authorities (LPAs) who lie wholly or partly within Impact Risk Zones of coastal Sites of Scientific Interest (SSSI), have worked with Natural England in preparing the Essex RAMS Strategy. During this process it was found that the Zone of Influence (Zoi) for the Blackwater Estuary Special Protection Area (SPA) and Ramsar site includes a small part of Uttlesford District in Felsted parish. Uttlesford has therefore joined the other local authorities as a partner for the delivery phase of the Essex Coast RAMS.
2. The purpose of this report is to approve the RAMS Strategy Document (Technical Report and Mitigation Report) (Enc. 1) and to approve the Essex Coast Recreational Disturbance Avoidance & Mitigation Strategy (Essex RAMS) draft Supplementary Planning Document (SPD) (Enc.2) for consultation.
3. Essex County Council Place Services were commissioned to prepare the RAMS and SPD on behalf of the partners. RAMS have been successfully implemented throughout other areas of the country for example, in the Solent, Thames Basin Heaths and North Kent.
4. The RAMS aims to avoid and mitigate bird and habitat disturbance from recreational activities through a series of management measures which encourage visitors to enjoy their visits responsibly. Natural England has identified the need for a RAMS to ensure compliance with the Habitat Regulations<sup>1</sup>
5. The Essex Coast RAMS sets out a long-term strategic approach to avoid and mitigate recreational disturbance on European designated sites along the

---

▪ <sup>1</sup> Conservation of Habitats and Species Regulations 2017, as amended (commonly known as the 'Habitats Regulations')

Essex Coast, from an increasing residential population arising from new housebuilding across the County.

6. The RAMS enables a developer to make a financial contribution towards the delivery of strategic mitigation measures to help address recreational pressures that would otherwise occur, instead of needing to provide bespoke mitigation themselves.
7. The Essex RAMS Supplementary Planning Document (SPD) will provide a county-wide mechanism for securing developer contributions to fund measures identified in the Strategy

### **Recommendations**

8. That Cabinet adopt the Essex Coast Recreational Disturbance Avoidance & Mitigation Strategy (Essex RAMS) Document (Technical Report and Mitigation Report) (Enc. 1)
9. That Cabinet approve the Essex Coast Recreational Disturbance Avoidance & Mitigation Strategy (RAMS) draft Supplementary Planning Document for Consultation. (Enc. 2)
10. That Cabinet authorise the Assistant Director Planning to make minor changes to the draft Supplementary Planning Document should it be necessary prior to the consultation, and to prepare and approve the necessary consultation documentation.

### **Financial Implications**

11. The local authority partners have agreed that it is necessary to have an Accountable Body (AB) who would be responsible for setting up the RAMS governance and delivery arrangements, hold and administer the RAMS contributions, provides advice and guidance on financial matters and employ and manage the Delivery Officer.
12. Chelmsford City Council has estimated that there will be start-up costs and annual on-costs which cannot be funded through developer contributions and will need to be shared between all partner authorities.
13. The start-up costs will cover the legal agreement/SLA for the ongoing governance, coordination and delivery of the project covering structural, operational, HR and financial procedures for the project. The SLA may include a commitment from LA to contribute to shared costs for maternity cover and redundancy (if incurred) etc.
14. The annual on-costs will include maintaining the financial management systems, management of RAMS staff, administration of Member/Officer Board,
15. It may be necessary to forward fund the appointment of the Delivery Officer but this would be refunded once sufficient developer contributions had been collected.

16. Only very preliminary work has been done on these costs. First estimates are start-up costs £900 per local authority and £400 per annum per local authority. This is subject to further consideration by the RAMS steering group.

## Background Papers

17. The following papers were referred to by the author in the preparation of this report and are available for inspection from the author of the report.

Essex Coast Recreational Disturbance Avoidance & Mitigation Strategy (Essex RAMS) Document (Technical Report and Mitigation Report)

Essex Coast Recreational Disturbance Avoidance & Mitigation Strategy (Essex RAMS) draft Supplementary Planning Document

## Impact

- 18.

|                                 |                                                                                                                                                                                                               |
|---------------------------------|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| Communication/Consultation      | The strategy has been prepared with and signed off by Natural England. The SPD will be subject to public consultation                                                                                         |
| Community Safety                | N/A                                                                                                                                                                                                           |
| Equalities                      | An Equality Impact Assessment has been undertaken for the Council's new Local Plan                                                                                                                            |
| Health and Safety               | N/A                                                                                                                                                                                                           |
| Human Rights/Legal Implications | Local Planning Authorities have a duty to comply with the Habitats Regulations and ensure that plans and projects under their jurisdiction do not lead to adverse effects on the integrity of Habitats sites. |
| Sustainability                  | RAMS allows for sustainable planned housing growth within the RAMS area to go ahead without adversely affecting the designated coastal Habitats sites.                                                        |
| Ward-specific impacts           | Felsted and Stebbing                                                                                                                                                                                          |
| Workforce/Workplace             | None                                                                                                                                                                                                          |

## Situation

19. The Essex coastline stretches for just over 350 miles, extending from the Thames Estuary in the south, northwards to the port of Harwich and the Stour Estuary. The coastline is extremely diverse and features a variety of habitats and environments and which are internationally important for wildlife. Most of the Essex Coast is designated under the UK Conservation of Habitats and Species Regulations 2017 (the 'Habitats Regulations') as part of the European Natura 2000 network. This includes Special Protection Areas, Special Areas of Conservation and Ramsar sites, which are defined as Habitats sites in the National Planning Policy Framework (2018).

20. There are 10 Habitats sites in the Essex Coast RAMS areas including the Crouch and Roach Estuaries SPA and Ramsar at South Woodham Ferrers. The sites are listed below and shown in Figure 1.1 on page 3 of the RAMS.

- Essex Estuaries SAC
- Stour and Orwell Estuaries SPA and Ramsar
- Hamford Water SPA and Ramsar
- Colne Estuary SPA and Ramsar
- Blackwater Estuary SPA and Ramsar
- Dengie SPA and Ramsar
- Crouch and Roach Estuaries SPA and Ramsar
- Foulness Estuary SPA and Ramsar
- Benfleet and Southend Marshes SPA and Ramsar, and
- Thames Estuary and Marshes SPA and Ramsar

21. The Essex coast provides opportunities for a range of recreational activities including dog walking, hiking, cycling and sailing. Research undertaken to inform the RAMS shows that housing growth is likely to increase the number of people visiting these sensitive coastal areas. This could create the potential for impacts from increased recreational disturbance to the birds and their habitats unless adequately managed.

22. The Essex RAMS, attached at Enc. 1 to this report, comprises a Technical Report (evidence base) and a Mitigation Report. It identifies:

- The purpose of the Strategy;
- The likely impacts from recreational disturbance;
- The Zones of Influence;
- A package of effective mitigation measures including education and communication, fencing and rangers;
  - When and where the mitigation measures are required;
  - How mitigation relates to development (or development locations);
  - How the mitigation measures will be funded;
  - How the strategy will be implemented;
  - How the success of mitigation measures will be monitored; and
  - How best to incorporate monitoring data and other information and best practice into future reviews of the strategy and Local Plans



23. The RAMS includes updated Zones of Influence for each Habitat site. The Strategy shows that a small area of Uttlesford in Felsted Parish falls within the zone. .
24. The mitigation measures identified in the Essex RAMS will be funded from developer contributions. The overall cost for the mitigation package is estimated to be around £9 million up to 2038. This equates to a per dwelling tariff of £122.30. The developer contribution will be required for every net additional dwelling within the zones of influence unless the developer can agree with the Council and Natural England alternative 'bespoke mitigation' to fully mitigate the recreational impact of their development.
25. The draft RAMS SPD (Enc. 2) distils the Strategy into a practical document for use by local planning authorities, developers and the public. It provides the following information:
- A summary of RAMS
  - The scope of RAMS
  - The legal basis for the RAMS
  - The level of developer contributions (or tariff) being sought for strategic mitigation, and
  - How and when applicants should make contributions.
26. The money collected will be paid by the developer on commencement of development through a planning obligation secured through a S106 Agreement, Unilateral Undertaking or an up-front payment. This approach is considered compliant with the statutory tests applied to planning obligations. The contributions would fall outside any Community Infrastructure Levy (CIL)
27. As discussed in paragraph 24 above, the RAMS is voluntary and there would remain an option for developers to put forward alternative mitigation packages. These would need to be agreed to ensure compliance with the Habitats Regulations. However, for the vast majority of developers it will be easier, quicker and cheaper to make a financial contribution towards the RAMS.
28. A number of partner authorities have already approved the RAMS Strategy and SPD. The aim is for each authority to have the documents approved by the summer and for consultation on the SPD to commence September. As the SPD is a joint document between 12 authorities some changes may be needed to the document before it is published for consultation.
29. The Strategy and the draft SPD has been tested at appeal. On the 30 May 2019 planning permission was granted on appeal for 28 dwellings at Maranello, Watch House Green Felsted (UTT/18/1011/OP) (Enc 3). The Inspector considered the impact of the development on the Blackwater Estuary Special Protection Area (BESPA) (paragraphs 28-37 of decision). The Inspector took a precautionary approach and considered that the proposal would alone or in combination with other projects be likely to have a significant effect on BESPA and therefore carried out an Appropriate Assessment using the Strategy and Draft SPD. The Inspector recognised that the RAMS and SPD although not yet adopted had no evidence to indicate that they would not

be adopted in the near future. The appellant had signed a Unilateral Undertaking to make the financial contribution towards RAMS. The Inspector found that the contributions would be necessary to make the development acceptable in planning terms; directly related to the development; and fairly and reasonably related in scale and kind to the development, in accordance with Regulation 122 of the CIL Regulations. As such, the contributions toward the mitigation schemes would count as mitigation toward maintaining the integrity of the sites and concluded that taking this mitigation into account the development would not adversely affect the integrity of the habitat sites.

## Risk Analysis

30.

| Risk                                                                                                                                                                             | Likelihood | Impact                             | Mitigating actions                                                                                                     |
|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|------------|------------------------------------|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| That the Strategy is not adopted and the SPD is not approved for consultation, resulting in the risk of legal challenge that the Habitats Regulations will not be complied with. | 1          | 3 – dealing with legal challenges. | That each applicant would need to put forward alternative mitigation packages compliant with the Habitats Regulations. |

1 = Little or no risk or impact

2 = Some risk or impact – action may be necessary.

3 = Significant risk or impact – action required

4 = Near certainty of risk occurring, catastrophic effect or failure of project.



---

# **Essex Coast Recreational disturbance Avoidance & Mitigation Strategy (RAMS)**

Habitats Regulations Assessment  
Strategy document  
2018-2038

---

January 2019

Final version incorporating Natural England comments March 2019

## Contents

### Executive Summary

|                                             |                                                   |           |
|---------------------------------------------|---------------------------------------------------|-----------|
| 1                                           | Introduction                                      | 1         |
| 2                                           | Background to the Strategy                        | 18        |
| 3                                           | Purpose of the Strategy                           | 19        |
| <b>The Technical Report – Evidence Base</b> |                                                   | <b>22</b> |
| 4                                           | The Baseline                                      | 22        |
| 5                                           | Housing planned in the Zones of Influence         | 34        |
| 6                                           | Exploring mitigation options                      | 37        |
| <b>The Mitigation Report</b>                |                                                   | <b>49</b> |
| 7                                           | Overview of Essex Coast RAMS Mitigation Options   | 49        |
| 8                                           | Costed Mitigation Package and Mitigation Delivery | 56        |
| 9                                           | Monitoring and Review                             | 65        |
| 10                                          | Conclusions and next steps                        | 68        |
| 11                                          | Abbreviations/Glossary                            | 69        |

### List of Tables

Table 1.1: Habitats Sites in Essex relevant to the Strategy

Table 1.2: Effects of recreational disturbance on non-breeding SPA birds

Table 2.1 LPAs and their relevant Habitats Sites

Table 2.2: Options for preparing Essex Coast RAMS

Table 2.3: Brief for the Essex Coast RAMS Brief

Table 3.1: Planning Use Classes

Table 4.1: North Essex visitor survey details

Table 4.2: South Essex visitor surveys required to identify impacts on the designated features

Table 4.3: Designation features per Habitats site (MAGIC, 2018) and visitor surveys undertaken to assess disturbance

Table 4.4: ZOI calculations for Essex Coast Habitats sites

Table 5.1: Housing to be delivered in the Essex coast RAMS overall Zol

Table 6.1: Potential for disturbance to birds in Stour Estuary (Essex side only)  
Table 6.2: Potential for disturbance of birds in Hamford Water  
Table 6.3: Potential for disturbance to birds and mitigation options in Colne Estuary (including Essex Estuaries SAC)  
Table 6.4: Potential for disturbance to birds and mitigation options in the Dengie  
Table 6.5: Potential for disturbance to birds and mitigation options in Blackwater Estuary  
Table 6.6: Potential for disturbance to birds and mitigation options in Crouch and Roach Estuaries  
Table 6.7: Potential for disturbance to birds and mitigation options in Foulness  
Table 6.8: Potential for disturbance to birds and mitigation options in Benfleet and Southend Marshes  
Table 6.9: Potential for disturbance to birds and mitigation options in Thames Estuary & Marshes (Essex side only)

Table 7.1: The Essex coast RAMS toolkit

Table 8.1: Phasing of housing delivery 2018-2038  
Table 8.2: Mitigation package costed for 2018-2038  
Table 8.3: Housing number and cost of mitigation for each LPA

Table 9.1: Monitoring Report

## **Figures**

Figure 1.1: Habitats (European) sites on the Essex coast

Figure 4.1: Locations of Visitor surveys undertaken 2018

Figure 4.2 Overall Zone of Influence for Essex Coast RAMS

Figure 5.1: North Essex - distribution of housing allocations and numbers of units

Figure 5.2: South Essex - distribution of housing allocations and numbers of units  
(NB Castle Point and Southend have a single dot instead of sites)

Figure 6.1: Types of recreational disturbance reported at Essex Coast RAMS workshops

Figure 6.2: Key mitigation options identified at Essex Coast RAMS workshops

Figure 7.1: Sources of disturbance and RAMS mitigation proposals

## **Maps**

Map 4.1 Key SPA bird roosts/breeding areas and access points for North Essex

Map 4.2 Key SPA bird roosts/breeding areas and access points for South Essex

## Executive Summary

---

The Essex coast Recreational disturbance Avoidance and Mitigation Strategy (the “Essex coast RAMS” or the Strategy) aims to deliver the mitigation necessary to avoid significant adverse effects from ‘in-combination’ impacts of residential development that is anticipated across Essex; thus protecting the Habitats (European) sites on the Essex coast from adverse effect on site integrity. All new residential developments within the evidenced Zone of Influence where there is a net increase in dwelling numbers are included in the Essex Coast RAMS.

The Essex Coast RAMS identifies a detailed programme of strategic mitigation measures which are to be funded by developer contributions from residential development schemes.

The 11 Local Planning Authorities (LPAs) which are partners in and responsible for the delivery of the Essex Coast RAMS are listed below:

- Basildon Borough Council
- Braintree District Council
- Brentwood Borough Council
- Castle Point Borough Council
- Chelmsford City Council
- Colchester Borough Council
- Maldon District Council
- Rochford District Council
- Southend Borough Council
- Tendring District Council
- Thurrock Borough Council

The published Habitats Regulations Assessments (HRAs) for the relevant Local Plans have identified recreational disturbance as an issue for all of the Essex coastal Habitats sites.

Mitigation measures have been identified in the HRA (screening and/or Appropriate Assessments) for many of the Local Plans. There are similarities in the mitigation measures proposed, reflecting the identification of in-combination effects resulting from planned and un-planned growth in LPA areas.

Mitigation at this scale, and across a number of LPAs, is best tackled strategically and through a partnership approach. This ensures maximum effectiveness of conservation outcomes and cost efficiency. In recognition of this, Natural England recommended a strategic approach to mitigation along the Essex coast.

This strategic approach has the following advantages:

- It meets the requirements of planning legislation: necessary to make a development acceptable in planning terms, directly related to the development and fairly and reasonably related in scale and kind to a development;
- It is endorsed by Natural England and has been used to protect other Habitats sites across England;
- It is pragmatic: a simple and effective way of protecting and enhancing the internationally important wildlife & habitats of the Essex coast and will help to reduce the time taken to reach planning decisions;
- It allows for detailed evidence to be gathered to understand the recreational disturbance patterns and provide an effective mitigation package;
- It provides an evidence based and fair mechanism to fund the mitigation measures required as a result of the planned residential growth; and

It provides developers, agents and planning authorities with a comprehensive, consistent and efficient way to ensure that appropriate mitigation for residential schemes within the Zone of Influence is provided in an effective and timely manner.

The mitigation measures in the Essex Coast RAMS toolkit are summarised below:

| Action area                                    | Examples                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                           |
|------------------------------------------------|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| Education and communication                    |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                    |
| Provision of information and awareness raising | <p>This could include:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• Information on the sensitive wildlife and habitats</li> <li>• A coastal code for visitors to abide by</li> <li>• Maps with circular routes away from the coast on alternative footpaths</li> <li>• Information on alternative sites for recreation</li> </ul> <p>There are a variety of means to deliver this such as:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• Through direct engagement led by Rangers/volunteers</li> <li>• Interpretation and signage</li> <li>• Using websites, social media, leaflets and traditional media to raise awareness of conservation and explain the Essex Coast RAMS project.</li> <li>• Direct engagement with clubs e.g. sailing clubs, ramblers clubs, dog clubs etc. and local businesses.</li> </ul> |
| Habitat based measures                         |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                    |
| Fencing/waymarking/screening                   | Direct visitors away from sensitive areas and/or provide a screen to minimise their impact                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                         |
| Pedestrian (and dog) access                    | <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• Zoning</li> <li>• Prohibited areas</li> <li>• Restrictions of times for access e.g. to avoid bird breeding season</li> </ul>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                              |

|                                  |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                 |
|----------------------------------|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| Cycle access                     | Promote appropriate routes for cyclists to avoid disturbance at key locations                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                   |
| Vehicular access and car parking | Audit of car parks and capacity to identify hotspots and opportunities for “spreading the load”                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                 |
| Enforcement                      | <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>Establish how Water Rangers operating the patrol boats can be most effective. It should be possible to minimise actual disturbance from the boat itself through careful operation.</li> <li>Rangers to explain reasons for restricted zones to visitors e.g. for bait digging, dogs on a lead</li> </ul> |
| Habitat creation                 | Saltmarsh recharge, regulated tidal exchange and artificial islands may fit with Environment Agency Shoreline Management Plans                                                                                                                                                                                                                  |
| Project delivery                 |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                 |
| Partnership working              | Natural England, Environment Agency, RSPB, Essex Wildlife Trust, National Trust, landowners, local clubs and societies.                                                                                                                                                                                                                         |
| Monitoring and review            | Birds and visitor surveys with review of effectiveness of measures with new ideas to keep visitors wanting to engage                                                                                                                                                                                                                            |

The overall cost for the mitigation package is £8,916,448 in total **from today 14 Feb 2019** until 2038. **The tariff per dwelling for this period is currently calculated at £122.30.**

Existing visitor pressure at Habitats sites will need to be mitigated through alternative means and any pressure that would arise from different types of development would be addressed through the relevant project HRA.

Ahead of the production of the Essex coast RAMS, LPAs have had an interim approach to delivering the requirements of the Habitats Regulations. The publication of the RAMS begins the strategic mitigation phase and the Essex Coast RAMS allows LPAs to collect developer contributions for applications for new residential dwellings which fall within the Zone of Influence of the Essex coast Habitats sites. The Essex Coast RAMS will be accompanied by a Supplementary Planning Document, which will facilitate its delivery.

Place Services  
11 January 2019



## 1 Introduction

---

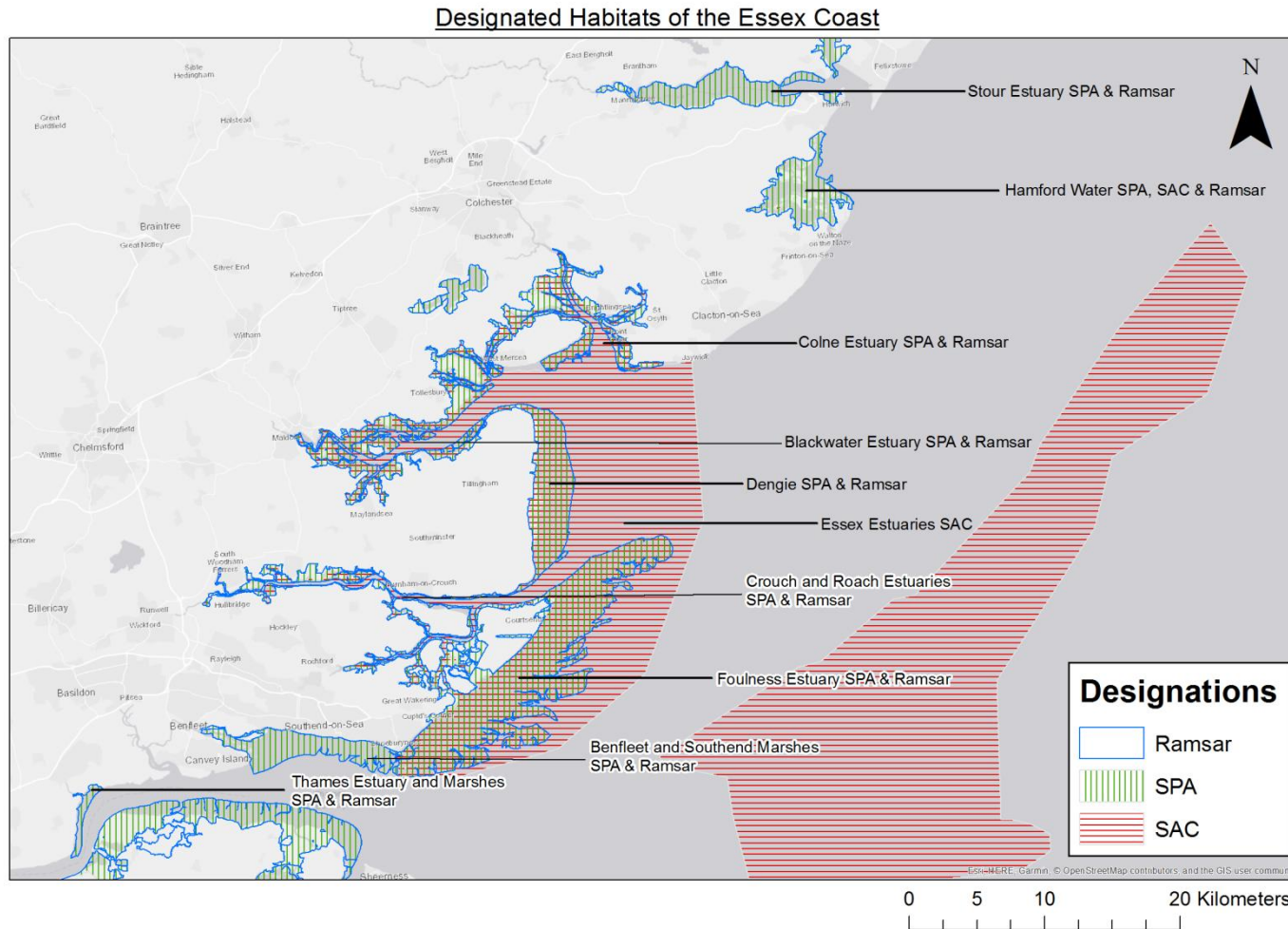
- 1.1 The Essex coastline stretches for just over 350 miles, extending from the Thames Estuary in the south, northwards to the port of Harwich and the Stour Estuary. The coastline is extremely diverse and features a variety of habitats and environments and which are internationally important for wildlife as shown on Fig. 1.1.
- 1.2 Most of the Essex coast is designated under the UK Conservation of Habitats and Species Regulations 2017 (the 'Habitats Regulations') as part of the European Natura 2000 network a series of these sites across Europe. For the purposes of this Strategy this means Special Protection Areas (SPA), Special Areas of Conservation (SAC) and Ramsar sites. A key purpose of these designations is to protect internationally important numbers of breeding and non-breeding birds and their coastal habitats.
- 1.3 The Habitats Regulations usually refer to these sites as 'European Sites', however as SPAs and SACs (designated under the EU Birds and Habitats Directives) are now defined as 'Habitats sites' in the National Planning Policy Framework (NPPF) (2018) they will be referred to as Habitats sites in this Strategy. The NPPF (para 176) gives the same protection to Ramsar sites (wetlands of international importance designated under the Ramsar convention). For this Strategy, the term Habitats Sites will therefore also include Ramsar sites.
- 1.4 The Essex coast also provides opportunities for recreation. Housing and consequent population growth in Essex is likely to increase the number of visitors to these sensitive coastal areas, creating the potential for impacts from increased recreational disturbance of the birds and their habitats, unless adequately managed.
- 1.5 This Recreational disturbance Avoidance and Mitigation Strategy (RAMS) will support sustainable residential growth in Essex. It will deliver mitigation to protect coastal Habitats sites and the wildlife they support, from the increased recreational disturbance associated with a growth in population.
- 1.6 This mitigation must keep ahead of the rate of population growth to avoid any adverse effects on the integrity of coastal Habitats sites.
- 1.7 The Essex Coast RAMS will be deemed successful if the level of bird disturbance is not increased despite an increase in population and the number of visitors to the coastal sites for recreation.

- 1.8 The network of Habitats sites within the UK covers over 8.5% of the land area or 920 sites in total. There are 10 of these sites in the Essex Coast RAMS area<sup>1</sup> (see Figure 1.1 overleaf for more details). This means that almost the entire Essex coast is protected by an international designation for its wildlife interest.
- 1.9 Each Habitats site is underpinned by one or more Site of Special Scientific Interest (SSSI) as defined by Natural England advice.
- 1.10 Natural England is the Government’s advisor for the natural environment in England and has published a set of mapped Impact Risk Zones (IRZs) for all Sites of Special Scientific Interest (SSSIs). These are defined on the Natural England website as “a GIS tool developed by Natural England to make a rapid initial assessment of the potential risks posed by development proposals to: Sites of Special Scientific Interest (SSSIs), Special Areas of Conservation (SACs), Special Protection Areas (SPAs) and Ramsar sites. They define zones around each site which reflect the particular sensitivities of the features for which it is notified and indicate the types of development proposal which could potentially have adverse impacts.”
- 1.11 The IRZs have been identified for all SSSIs, with different trigger distances for a variety of types of developments. This study has defined Zones of Influence (ZOIs) for each Habitats site, based purely on recreational disturbance from residential dwellings.
- 1.12 11 of the 14 Essex Local Planning Authorities (LPAs) lie wholly or partly within the IRZs of these coastal Habitats sites. The 11 LPAs that are therefore partners to this strategy are:
- Basildon Borough Council
  - Braintree District Council
  - Brentwood Borough Council
  - Castle Point Borough Council
  - Chelmsford City Council
  - Colchester Borough Council
  - Maldon District Council
  - Rochford District Council
  - Southend-on-Sea Borough Council
  - Tendring District Council
  - Thurrock Council

---

<sup>1</sup> Abberton Reservoir and Epping Forest are also Habitats sites in Essex, but these are not within scope for the Essex Coast RAMS.

**Figure 1.1: Habitats (European) sites on the Essex coast**



**Notes:**

- Ramsar sites are areas of wetland which are designated of international importance under the Ramsar Convention (1971)<sup>1</sup>.
- Special Protection Areas (SPAs) are sites which support rare, vulnerable and migratory birds.
- Special Areas for Conservation (SACs) are sites which support high-quality habitats and species.

- 1.13 Together, these LPAs are aiming to deliver approximately 80,000 new homes in the next 20 years according to growth set out in current and emerging Local Plans. This will potentially result in around 190,000 new residents in this area between 2018 and 2038 (based on a 2.4 person per household average household occupancy).
- 1.14 Harlow and Epping Forest Districts are not included in the Essex Coast RAMS because their geographical areas were outside the Zones of Influence for the coastal Habitats sites. However now that the ZOI for the Blackwater Estuary SPA & Ramsar site includes a small part of Uttlesford District, the District Council may decide to join as a partner for adoption of SPD and the delivery phase of the Essex Coast RAMS.
- 1.15 Under the Habitats Regulations, each of the partner LPAs is defined as “competent authority”, which is a term used for any public body or individual holding public office. In practice, this means that these LPAs have a duty to comply with the Habitats Regulations and ensure that plans and projects under their jurisdiction do not lead to adverse effects on the integrity of Habitats sites.
- 1.16 The published Habitats Regulations Assessments (HRAs) for the relevant Local Plans have also identified recreational disturbance as an issue for all of the Essex coastal Habitats Sites.
- 1.17 Each Habitats site or complex of sites in England has a Site Improvement Plan (SIP), developed by Natural England.
- 1.18 SIPs provide a high level overview of the issues (both current and predicted) affecting the condition of the designation features on the Habitats site(s) and outlines the priority measures required to improve the condition of the features. It does not cover issues where remedial actions are already in place or ongoing management activities which are required for maintenance.
- 1.19 The SIP consists of three parts: a Summary table, which sets out the priority Issues and Measures; a detailed Actions table, which sets out who needs to do what, when and how much it is estimated to cost; and a set of tables containing contextual information and links.
- 1.20 The SIPs are based on Natural England's current evidence and knowledge. The SIPs are not legal documents; they are live documents that are continually updated.
- 1.21 The planned growth in population is expected to increase the number of residents

using recreational spaces within reach of the new housing, including the Essex coast where people can undertake a range of recreational activities including picnics, hiking, walking their dogs, swimming, sailing and many other land and water based activities.

- 1.22 The Essex coast Habitats sites already experience recreational pressures but the planned level of population growth in Essex is likely to increase the number of visitors to these sensitive coastal areas. Unless adequately managed, this creates a potential for conflict between recreational activities and the conservation of internationally important assemblages of birds and habitats.
- 1.23 In response to the evidence for potential for recreational disturbance impacts from housing allocations in Local Plans, Natural England provided a list of Habitats sites to be included in a strategic approach to mitigation on the Essex coast. These are listed in Table 1.1 and shown on Figure 1.1:

**Table 1.1: Habitats sites in Essex relevant to the Strategy**

| Habitats Sites on the Essex Coast            |
|----------------------------------------------|
| Essex Estuaries SAC                          |
| Hamford Water SAC, SPA and Ramsar            |
| Stour and Orwell Estuaries SPA and Ramsar    |
| Colne Estuary SPA and Ramsar                 |
| Blackwater Estuary SPA and Ramsar            |
| Dengie SPA and Ramsar                        |
| Crouch and Roach Estuaries SPA and Ramsar    |
| Foulness Estuary SPA and Ramsar              |
| Benfleet and Southend Marshes SPA and Ramsar |
| Thames Estuary and Marshes SPA and Ramsar    |

**Notes:**

- *Ramsar sites are areas of wetland which are designated of international importance under the Ramsar Convention (1971)<sup>2</sup>.*
- *Special Protection Areas (SPAs) are sites which support rare, vulnerable and migratory birds.*
- *Special Areas for Conservation (SACs) are sites which support high-quality habitats and species.*

---

<sup>2</sup> Listed or proposed Wetlands of International Importance under the Essex Coast Ramsar Convention (Ramsar) sites are protected as a matter of Government policy. Paragraph 118 of the National Planning Policy Framework applies the same protection measures as those in place for European sites.

1.24 Evidence for a link between population increase, increased recreational pressure on the Essex coast and the resultant impact on wildlife comes from a study by Footprint Ecology commissioned by Natural England (Panter, C & Liley, D 2016). The following text box provides further details.

**Table 1.2: Effects of recreational disturbance on non-breeding SPA birds**  
(Reproduced from Panter, C & Liley, D. 2016)

|     |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                            |
|-----|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| 1.3 | <p>Disturbance has been identified by Natural England as a generic issue across many European Marine Sites (see Coyle &amp; Wiggins 2010), and can be an issue for a range of species. During the winter/passage periods there can be high numbers of birds present, and competition for food and resources (Caldow <i>et al.</i> 1999; Goss-Custard <i>et al.</i> 2002, 2006; Stillman <i>et al.</i> 2007). Disturbance to wintering and passage waterfowl can result in:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"><li>• A reduction in the time spent feeding due to repeated flushing/increased vigilance (Fitzpatrick &amp; Bouchez 1998; Stillman &amp; Goss-Custard 2002; Bright <i>et al.</i> 2003; Thomas, Kvitek &amp; Bretz 2003; Yasué 2005)</li><li>• Increased energetic costs (Stock &amp; Hofeditz 1997; Nolet <i>et al.</i> 2002)</li><li>• Avoidance of areas of otherwise suitable habitat, potentially with birds feeding at poorer quality locations (Cryer <i>et al.</i> 1987; Gill 1996; Burton <i>et al.</i> 2002; Burton, Rehfish &amp; Clark 2002)</li><li>• Increased stress (Regel &amp; Putz 1997; Weimerskirch <i>et al.</i> 2002; Walker, Dee Boersma &amp; Wingfield 2006; Thiel <i>et al.</i> 2011)</li></ul> |
|-----|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|

1.25 For breeding SPA birds, different issues result from recreational disturbance. Key breeding roosts are known on particular estuaries/shorelines and in specific locations where habitat and conditions enable territories to become established. Recreational pressure adds to the stresses of defending a territory, laying eggs and rearing chicks which means that SPA birds are often more vulnerable, and levels of public access to breeding areas can rise in the summer months too. During the breeding season, recreational disturbance can affect breeding success as it can result in nest desertion, potential trampling of eggs and an increase in predation rates etc. (Liley & Sutherland 2007).

1.26 Since this Footprint Ecology study was published, mitigation schemes across the UK have provided data which accords with the conclusions of this study.

1.27 The maps in Appendix 11 for each Habitats site, are annotated with existing recreational disturbance issues evidenced by Managers of these sites.

1.28 The potential ways in which species and their habitats are impacted by recreational disturbance, are considered in this Strategy. The Essex Coast RAMS identifies the baseline:

- The current condition of the Habitats sites, such as the existing pressures upon them, the effects on species and habitats;
- The level of recreational disturbance to non-breeding and breeding birds, trampling of sensitive vegetation e.g. saltmarsh, and nutrient enrichment and erosion of habitats; and
- The mitigation currently in place.

1.29 The Strategy then predicts the future situation without any mitigation and suggests suitable recreational disturbance avoidance and mitigation measures to negate possible significant effects on the Habitats sites.

1.30 The baseline will be used to assess the effectiveness of the Essex Coast RAMS.

1.31 A separate Supplementary Planning Document (SPD) will set out how each LPA will deliver the Essex Coast RAMS through the planning process. This SPD will build upon and provide more detailed guidance about the policies in the Local Plans prepared by the 11 Local Planning Authorities (LPAs) for adoption.

## **2 Background to the Strategy**

---

### Policy Context

- 2.1 This Strategy complies with the relevant legislation and national guidance, including:
- Article 6 of the Habitats Directive (92/43/EEC) 1994
  - European Commission (2001) Assessment of plans and projects significantly affecting Habitats sites – Methodological guidance on the provisions of Article 6(3) and 6(4) of the Habitats Directive 92/43/EC <sup>3</sup>
  - Government Circular 06/2005
  - Conservation of Habitats and Species Regulations 2017
  - The National Planning Policy Framework (NPPF) 2018
- 2.2 The Conservation of Habitats and Species Regulations 2017, as amended (commonly known as the Habitats Regulations) transpose Council Directive 92/43/EEC, on the conservation of natural habitats and of wild fauna and flora (EC Habitats Directive), into UK law. They also transpose elements of the EU Wild Birds Directive in England and Wales. The Regulations came into force on 30th November 2017 and extend to England.
- 2.3 The Habitats Regulations provide for the designation and protection of 'European sites', the protection of 'European protected species', and the adaptation of planning and other controls for the protection of European Sites (henceforth referred to as Habitats sites in accordance with the NPPF).
- 2.4 Regulations 63 and 64 of the Habitats Regulations require a series of steps and tests to be followed for plans or projects that could potentially affect a Habitats site. The steps and tests set out within Regulations 63 and 64 are commonly referred to as the 'Habitats Regulations Assessment' (HRA) process that competent authorities must undertake to consider whether a proposed development plan or programme is likely to have significant effects on a Habitats site.
- 2.5 HRA is often referred to as 'Appropriate Assessment' (AA) although the requirement for AA is first determined by an initial HRA 'Screening' stage undertaken as part of the full HRA.

<sup>3</sup>

[http://ec.europa.eu/environment/nature/natura2000/management/docs/art6/natura\\_2000\\_assess\\_en.pdf](http://ec.europa.eu/environment/nature/natura2000/management/docs/art6/natura_2000_assess_en.pdf)



2.6 Specifically, Regulation 63 states:

*63.—(1) A competent authority, before deciding to undertake, or give any consent, permission or other authorisation for, a plan or project which—*

*(a) is likely to have a significant effect on a European site or a European offshore marine site (either alone or in combination with other plans or projects), and*

*(b) is not directly connected with or necessary to the management of that site,*

*must make an appropriate assessment of the implications of the plan or project for that site in view of that site’s conservation objectives.*

2.7 The Regulation 63 of the Habitats Regulations refers to “the competent authority”. These are the body or bodies responsible for the application of the Habitats Regulations Assessment process, on a case-by-case basis to ensure compliance with the Habitats and Birds Directives. A competent authority is defined in Regulation 7 of the Habitats Regulations so as to include:

*a) Any Minister of the Crown (as defined in the Ministers of the Crown Act 1975(1)), government department, statutory undertaker, public body of any description or person holding a public office;*

*b) the Welsh Ministers; and*

*c) any person exercising any function of a person mentioned in sub-paragraph (a) or (b).*

*and public body includes:*

*a) the Broads Authority(4);*

*(b) a joint planning board within the meaning of section 2 of the TCPA 1990 (joint planning boards)(5);*

*(c) a joint committee appointed under section 102(1)(b) of the Local Government Act 1972 (appointment of committees)(6);*

*(d) a National Park authority; or*

*(e) a local authority, which in this regulation means—*

*(i) in relation to England, a county council, a district council, a parish council, a London borough council, the Common Council of the City of London, the sub-treasurer of the Inner Temple or the under treasurer of the Middle Temple;*

*(ii) in relation to Wales, a county council, a county borough council or a community council;*

- 2.8 The Habitats Regulations also use the following terms, which are used in this Strategy and are defined below:

**Likely Significant Effect** – *this is a possible adverse effect that would undermine the conservation objectives for a Habitats (European) site and which cannot be ruled out based on clear verifiable objective information.*

**Alone** – *consideration given to the details of the plan or project which may result in effects on a Habitats site*

**In combination with other plans and projects** – *consideration needs to also be given to the cumulative effects which will or might result from the addition of the effects of other relevant plans or projects.*

- 2.9 The Government has produced core guidance for competent authorities and developers to assist with the HRA process. This can be found online <sup>4</sup>
- 2.10 HRA is thus a vital part of a Local or Strategic Plan's evidence base: for Plans to be considered legally compliant and sound, as set out in section 35 of the National Planning Policy Framework 2018, each LPA must provide mitigation.

#### Identifying the problem

- 2.11 The majority of the HRAs produced by Essex LPAs as part of the production of their respective Local or Strategic Plans identified that the level of planned housing growth may lead to disturbance of birds in coastal Habitats (European) sites within and beyond each individual LPA boundary.
- 2.12 HRA work relating to the Essex coast Habitats sites undertaken to date at the plan level and project level across the 11 LPAs is detailed in Table 2.1.

4

[https://assets.publishing.service.gov.uk/government/uploads/system/uploads/attachment\\_data/file/82706/habitats-simplify-guide-draft-20121211.pdf](https://assets.publishing.service.gov.uk/government/uploads/system/uploads/attachment_data/file/82706/habitats-simplify-guide-draft-20121211.pdf)

**Table 2.1 LPAs and their relevant Habitats Sites**

| <b>LPAs</b>                | <b>Work undertaken</b>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                       | <b>Relevant Habitats sites</b>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                      |
|----------------------------|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| Basildon Borough Council   | Basildon Borough Council Local Plan 2014-2034 and HRAs (Oct 2018) at the plan and project level                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                              | The HRA identifies that new residential development is likely to result in significant effects on the Essex coast Habitats sites due to the draw of the coast for recreation.                                                                                                                                                                                                                       |
| Braintree District Council | North Essex Authorities Shared Section 1 Local Plan HRA (May 2017)<br>Braintree District Council Section 2 Local Plan HRA (May 2017)<br>Braintree District Council has prepared project level HRAs for residential developments in Hatfield Peverel, Cressing, Braintree and Coggeshall.                                                                                     | The HRA identifies that new residential development is likely to result in significant effects on the Essex coast Habitats sites due to the draw of the coast for recreation.                                                                                                                                                                                                                       |
| Brentwood                  | Brentwood Local Plan Habitat Regulations Assessment (January 2018)                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                           | The HRA identifies that new residential development is likely to result in significant effects on the Essex coast Habitats sites due to the draw of the coast for recreation.                                                                                                                                                                                                                       |
| Castle Point               | Castle Point Local Plan HRA is currently being undertaken                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                    | <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• Crouch and Roach Estuaries</li> <li>• Foulness Estuary</li> <li>• Benfleet and Southend Marshes</li> <li>• Outer Thames Estuary</li> </ul>                                                                                                                                                                                                                 |
| Chelmsford                 | Chelmsford City Council's Pre-Submission Local Plan Habitats Regulations Assessment (January 2018) and an update dated June 2018                                                                                                                                                                                                                                             | The HRA identifies the possibility of significant effects on European sites. In the Pre-Submission Local Plan, the Council has committed to the adoption of the RAMS SPD. Plan level mitigation measures are considered to be both achievable and likely to be effective. Additional provision and master planning requirements are included to minimise effects on the Crouch and Roach Estuaries. |
| Colchester Borough Council | North Essex Authorities Shared Section 1 Local Plan HRA<br>Colchester Borough Council Section 2 Local Plan HRA <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>- HRA screening for Boxted Neighbourhood Plan (2014-2029)</li> <li>- HRA screening for West Bergholt Neighbourhood Plan (2018-2033)</li> <li>- HRA re-screening for Wivenhoe Neighbourhood Plan (2017-2032)</li> </ul> | Colne Estuary,<br>Hamford Water,<br>the Blackwater Estuary<br>the Stour and Orwell Estuaries.                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                       |

| LPAs                      | Work undertaken                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                          | Relevant Habitats sites                                                                                                                                                                                    |
|---------------------------|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| Maldon District Council   | Maldon District Council Local Development Plan Sustainability Appraisal Report (March 2017) incorporating Strategic Environmental Assessment and Habitats Regulations Assessment<br><br>Nine LDP allocations with planning permission or planning consent subject to a S106 agreement have project level HRAs. Only two LDP allocations without consent have not had project level HRAs. | Maldon's Local Development Plan was approved in 2017 and all mitigation identified through its HRA was reflected in relevant LDP policies and has been secured via project level HRAs for each allocation. |
| Rochford District Council | Rochford District Council Local Plan HRA (January 2013)<br>HRA Maylons Farm, West Hullbridge and Wallasea Island                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                         | <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• Crouch and Roach Estuaries</li> <li>• Foulness Estuary</li> <li>• Benfleet and Southend Marshes</li> <li>• Outer Thames Estuary</li> </ul>                        |
| Southend Council          | Southend Council Local Plan HRA (September 2010)<br>Southend Central Area Action Plan (February 2018)                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                    | <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• Crouch and Roach Estuaries</li> <li>• Foulness Estuary</li> <li>• Benfleet and Southend Marshes</li> <li>• Outer Thames Estuary</li> </ul>                        |
| Tendring District Council | North Essex Authorities Shared Section 1 Local Plan HRA (May 2017)<br>Tendring District Council Section 2 Local Plan HRA (May 2017)<br>Adopted project level HRAs for development                                                                                                                                                                                                        | <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• Colne Estuary,</li> <li>• Hamford Water,</li> <li>• Blackwater Estuary</li> <li>• Stour and Orwell Estuaries</li> </ul>                                           |
| Thurrock                  | Thurrock Local Plan Local Development Scheme (December 2015)                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                             | <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• Crouch and Roach Estuaries</li> <li>• Foulness Estuary</li> <li>• Benfleet and Southend Marshes</li> <li>• Outer Thames Estuary</li> </ul>                        |

*Notes: Not all of the LPAs have prepared project level HRAs for residential developments within the IRZs<sup>3</sup> of the SSSIs that underpin each Habitats site. Uttlesford is only affected by a small geographical area on its eastern boundary within the ZOI of Blackwater Estuary SPA & Essex Coast Ramsar and this component of the Essex Estuaries SAC. This also applies to strategic plans eg Joint Strategic Plan and north Essex*

<sup>4</sup> Natural England has published a set of mapped Impact Risk Zones (IRZs) for Sites of Special Scientific Interest (SSSIs). This helpful GIS tool can be used by LPAs to help consider whether a proposed development is likely to affect a SSSI and determine whether they need to consult Natural England to seek advice on the nature of any potential SSSI impacts, their avoidance or mitigation. The dataset and user guidance can be accessed from the [gov.uk website](http://gov.uk/website).

## Identifying the need for a strategic solution

- 2.13 In 2017, Natural England's West Anglia Team identified the Essex coast as a priority for strategic and proactive planning engagement and mitigation. This was due to the high numbers of dwellings that were likely to come forward for each Plan alone and also in combination within the relevant Local Plans by 2038 to meet projected housing needs, and the potential recreational impact these new residents could have upon the Habitats sites.
- 2.14 In September 2017, Natural England proposed a strategic approach to LPAs and recommended identifying the scale of the disturbance and implementing measures to mitigate impacts through the preparation of a joint Essex Coast Recreational disturbance Avoidance and Mitigation Strategy (RAMS). Based on existing evidence of visitor pressures, Natural England advised that 11 district/borough Councils across Essex should be partners in the preparation of the Strategy. To reflect the differing Local Plan adoption dates of these authorities, Natural England advised that a Supplementary Planning Document should be the mechanism to secure developer contributions towards the mitigation measures identified as necessary by the Strategy.
- 2.15 Natural England's advice was that the Local Plans must have a clear policy commitment to producing a Mitigation Strategy, with a clear timeframe for its completion. This should be by the time the plan is adopted to ensure any developments coming forward as part of the plan have certainty that there are mitigation measures which can be implemented as soon as the plan is live.
- 2.16 Local Plans are advancing across Essex. The number of Local Plan consultations that are scheduled further increases the urgency to produce the strategy and secure a delivery mechanism for an effective mitigation package.
- 2.17 Mitigation measures have been identified in the HRA (screening and/or Appropriate Assessments) for many of the Local Plans. There are similarities in the mitigation measures proposed, reflecting the identification of in-combination effects resulting from growth in LPA areas. In recognition of this, Natural England recommended a strategic approach to mitigation along the Essex coast.
- 2.18 The LPAs agreed that a strategic solution to mitigate the impacts of recreational disturbance from Local Plans was a sensible approach to take the support of Natural England and Essex County Council. Strategic solutions are usually driven by challenges and opportunities arising from planning issues. They apply more broadly than at a single designated site and often include aims such as cutting down on unnecessary consultations, providing strategic scale mitigation or developing a generic approach to evidence collection and use. The development plan process provides huge opportunities to influence planning policy and create solutions that

can filter down to the application stage, providing confidence that mechanisms exist to deliver much needed development in the right places whilst also ensuring the natural environment is fully considered. Under planning legislation, LPAs have a statutory 'duty to cooperate' with each other, and other bodies, when preparing, or supporting the preparation of policies which address strategic matters. This includes the Essex Coast RAMS.

2.19 The initial Essex Coast RAMS meeting was held in November 2017 under the umbrella of the Essex Planning Officers Association (EPOA), with all Essex LPAs invited to discuss the rationale for taking a strategic approach to securing a solution to support their Local Plans. Natural England explained the need for Local Plans to provide mitigation in order that sustainable housing growth can be delivered whilst at the same time, adequately protecting Habitats sites from harm that could potentially occur because of increased recreational pressure arising from the new housing growth.

2.20 Natural England's guidance provided at the meeting held on 13 September 2017 outlined that a mitigation strategy should:

- Set clear parameters, providing a mechanism by which pressure from increased recreation can be avoided and mitigated for, thus enabling rather than stalling the progression of planned housing growth within local Plans;
- Be based on evidence and be precautionary where uncertainties remain;
- Provide a good degree of certainty that the required measures can be delivered;
- Be solutions focused, seeking to find robust means of mitigating for impacts to allow development to proceed, incorporating such mitigation at the plan level wherever possible so that these requirements are clear to developers and are consistently applied;
- Build upon work undertaken to date as part of the HRAs for the various Local Plans;
- Reflect best practice; and
- Include monitoring.

2.21 At the same meeting, Natural England also set out the key lessons learnt from strategic mitigation schemes in other parts of the country. These are:

- Early engagement is key to ensuring issues and opportunities are identified from the outset when time is on our side to deliver real solutions
- Embedding strategies – whilst a robust evidence base and options for avoidance and mitigation are crucial, the policy framework within a LPA's development Plan needs to be clear and reflect what is required at project stage to ensure successful delivery
- Stepping back and seeing the "bigger picture"

- Sharing and learning to embed strategic solutions is hugely important and enables lessons to be learnt and to apply best practice elsewhere.

2.22 Mitigation measures applied for the protection of Habitats sites through development should be those that :

- Are essential for and relevant to the planning permission being granted
- Provide certainty that housing development can proceed without adverse effect on the Habitats sites
- Are proportionate to the potential impact that may be generated, evidence based and cost effective.

### Developing the Essex Coast RAMS project

2.23 The three options for the scale of joint working were discussed by the Essex LPAs present at the initial Essex Coast RAMS meeting. These are outlined in Table 2.2 below.

**Table 2.2: Options for preparing an Essex Coast RAMS**

|                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                      |
|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p style="text-align: center;"><b><u>Option 1 – No Joint Project</u></b></p> <p>In the absence of some form of joint project, it would fall upon those LPAs with likely effects predicted on European Sites to prepare the Essex Coast RAMS. However, in order for them to do this, information was required on housing growth from the other LPAs for the full extent of recreational impacts to be determined. Furthermore, those other LPAs would still be under a legal obligation to fulfil their duties under the Habitats Regulations, including managing residual recreational impacts on Habitats sites. In this situation, it would be the LPA with the Essex Coast RAMS determining how this could be resolved with no input from those other LPAs, potentially resulting in disputes over the appropriateness of projects and their costs. This did not appear to be an appropriate approach given the scale and cross-boundary nature of the problem.</p>                                                                                                                                                               |
| <p style="text-align: center;"><b><u>Option 2 – Sub-regional Projects</u></b></p> <p>LPAs are familiar with working across their housing market areas in order to deliver evidence-based projects and elements on plan making. This option offered some benefits in terms of utilising existing working arrangements. However, the housing market areas do not align with the ZOIs for the Habitats sites along the Essex coast and therefore there would still be a need for each sub-region to look at the Essex Coast RAMS beyond their area in order to determine their full impact on Habitats sites.</p> <p>Additionally, different approaches between these sub-regions may give rise to areas of dispute over the appropriateness and cost of projects, although this risk is not considered to be as significant as for Option 1. A further issue with this option is that some LPAs in Essex, such as Maldon are not part of a sub-regional working group because Maldon sits within its own housing market area. Given these issues, normal patterns of sub-regional working may not be appropriate in this instance.</p> |
| <p style="text-align: center;"><b><u>Option 3 – Essex-wide Project</u></b></p> <p>In order to cover all of the coastal Habitats Sites, and all of the Essex LPAs within the ZOIs, an Essex coast RAMS could be prepared jointly by the 11 LPAs considered likely to be affected. This was considered to be the</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                   |

most effective approach in terms of capturing all cross-boundary interactions between the different LPAs involved, and ensures that all authorities affected would have a stake in the final selection of mitigation projects and are aware of the costs associated with these.

Without a co-ordinated approach, it may be very difficult for LPAs to deliver bespoke mitigation measures particularly for those at a distance from the Essex coast. However, experience with the Gypsy & Traveller Accommodation Assessment, as an example, has shown that it is difficult to manage a project with this number of authorities and therefore a dedicated project management would be a requirement, particularly if it is to deliver in a timely manner.

2.24 It was concluded that the best outcomes in terms of delivering an Essex coast RAMS which addresses the issues in an effective and equitable way will be achieved through joint working at an Essex wide level i.e. Option 3. However, this option presented the greatest challenge in terms of project management. It was agreed by the LPAs present that Option 3 would be taken forward.

2.25 The Essex LPAs appointed Place Services to prepare the Essex Coast RAMS and undertake project management.

What will the Strategy achieve?

2.26 A Steering Group (comprising officers from the 11 LPAs, from Essex County Council and Natural England and consultants from Place Services, Essex County Council) was established to lead this project. The initial work of the Steering Group focused on approval of the project plan, signing of a Memorandum of Understanding which set out the commitment to undertaking this project, an initial review of existing information sources (Baseline Evidence Report), and planning for stakeholder events to aid information sharing. The need for visitor surveys to provide a robust evidence base was subsequently agreed with Natural England.

2.27 The initial brief for the Essex Coast RAMS is set out in Table 2.3 although details were considered in consultation with Natural England along the journey of producing the Strategy. It was decided by the Steering Group that governance and resourcing would be a separate piece of work to the Strategy.

**Table 2.3: The Brief for the Essex Coast RAMS**

|                                                     |                                                                                                      |
|-----------------------------------------------------|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <b>1. Patterns of use of SPAs/SACs/Ramsar sites</b> | a) Review existing sources of information, and produce report/paper to present to the Steering Group |
|                                                     | b) Agree with Natural England whether sufficient information exists.                                 |
|                                                     | c) Obtain further primary data where necessary.                                                      |



|                                                                 |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                              |
|-----------------------------------------------------------------|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
|                                                                 | <p><b>d)</b> Analyse data to identify the locations where new development may lead to an impact in order for the LPAs to justify contributions being sought.</p>                                                                                                                                             |
| <p><b>2. Mitigation and visitor monitoring</b></p>              | <p><b>a)</b> Based upon the conclusions from the patterns of use, identify which Habitats sites are relevant to which growth locations/ LPA.</p>                                                                                                                                                             |
|                                                                 | <p><b>b)</b> Identify mitigation and visitor monitoring objectives (i.e. what needs to be monitored, how often and to identify what methodologies to use).</p>                                                                                                                                               |
|                                                                 | <p><b>c)</b> Identify specific existing or proposed on-site/off-site mitigation and site management measures which would address the HRA requirements. This must reflect HRA recommendations, set out the governance arrangements and likely delivery partners.</p>                                          |
|                                                                 | <p><b>d)</b> Identify gaps (e.g. SAC/SPAs/Ramsar sites or parts of these Habitats sites where no mitigation or visitor monitoring is planned or where no or insufficient management is in place or planned, or where no delivery partner can be identified).</p>                                             |
| <p><b>3. Funding</b></p>                                        | <p><b>a)</b> Identify what measures have already been funded and provide detail of how the current funding mechanisms work.</p>                                                                                                                                                                              |
|                                                                 | <p><b>b)</b> Calculate the total cost of mitigation measures over the period of the local plans (based on the longest plan period of the project partners as in preparation now).</p>                                                                                                                        |
|                                                                 | <p><b>c)</b> Identify planned growth in the locations identified under 2c (above).</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                       |
|                                                                 | <p><b>d)</b> Identify mechanisms for securing funding for each mitigation measure.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                       |
|                                                                 | <p><b>e)</b> Identify effective mechanisms for a Strategic Mitigation Scheme(s), to include collecting and holding contributions for 11 separate LPAs, prioritising spend and transfer of funds to delivery partners/organisations.</p>                                                                      |
| <p><b>4. Monitoring of the Strategy</b></p>                     | <p><b>a)</b> Identify mechanisms for monitoring the delivery and effectiveness of the mitigation strategy (e.g. outputs and outcomes – the former might be monitored more regularly).</p>                                                                                                                    |
|                                                                 | <p><b>b)</b> Provide recommendations related to future growth e.g. how might the strategy take account of growth in the longer term (beyond most plan periods) which would be subject to new HRAs and how should the results of monitoring feed into decisions about locations / scale of future growth.</p> |
|                                                                 | <p><b>c)</b> Identify how monitoring results will be analysed and used effectively.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                      |
| <p><b>5. Strategy finalised with recommendation for SPD</b></p> | <p><b>a)</b> Incorporate areas above into strategy.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                      |
|                                                                 | <p><b>b)</b> Agree strategy with the Steering Group.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                     |

|                                     |                                                                                                                                |
|-------------------------------------|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <b>to facilitate implementation</b> | c) LPAs to consult on draft SPD- targeted consultation with interested parties, but strategy publically available for comment. |
| <b>6. Finalise SPD</b>              | a) Consider consultation responses.                                                                                            |
|                                     | b) Amend and finalise SPD.                                                                                                     |
|                                     | c) Adopt SPD.                                                                                                                  |

### 3 Purpose of the Strategy

---

- 3.1 The Essex Coast RAMS will support sustainable residential growth in Essex while protecting Habitats sites and their wildlife from the increased disturbance from recreation associated with a growth in population. The Essex Coast RAMS will identify specific avoidance and mitigation measures that will be necessary to enable the planned housing and associated population growth within the strategy area to go ahead, without adversely affecting the designated features of the Habitats sites.
- 3.2 The Essex Coast RAMS will identify:
- the likely in combination impacts from recreational disturbance;
  - a range of effective mitigation measures;
  - when the mitigation measures are required;
  - where the mitigation is required;
  - how mitigation relates to development (or development locations);
  - how mitigation measures will be funded;
  - how the Strategy will be implemented
  - how the success of the mitigation measures will be monitored; and
  - how best to incorporate monitoring data and other information and best practice into future reviews of the strategy and Local Plans.
- 3.3 The Strategy does not cover any additional site-specific infrastructure, such as Country Parks, which are often referred to as Suitable Alternative Natural Greenspaces (SANGs). The issue of SANG is slightly different as, given that the coast cannot be replicated inland, SANGs do not tend to form part of coastal mitigation strategies. However, there is some evidence from the Solent HRA Mitigation project and corresponding website<sup>4</sup> that if people are only visiting the coast because it is their nearest greenspace, then they can be drawn away from the coast by providing an attractive site nearer to their home. Natural England therefore may advise that on-site greenspace should be provided as part of individual developments (e.g. to include circular walks, dogs off lead areas etc.) to take some of the pressure off the coastal sites. However, this will not remove residents' overall desire to visit the coast, so a contribution to the mitigation measures at the coastal Habitats sites still needs to be made in all cases.

---

<sup>5</sup> <http://www.birdaware.org/>

3.4 The Essex Coast RAMS Strategy does not provide:

- A mechanism to deliver mitigation for recreational impacts from individual residential developments alone; this must be provided on/near the development site;
- A mechanism for measures necessary to avoid likely significant effects from non-recreational impacts e.g. air or water quality, identified through project level HRAs prepared for individual planning application;
- Any mitigation needed to reduce or avoid *existing* impacts from recreational or other activities identified by Natural England in the SIPs for each Habitats site along the Essex coast;

or

- Mitigation for the England Coast Path (ECP). This is a Natural England project, which aims to create a new National Trail around the entirety of England’s coast. For each section of the ECP, Natural England undertakes an “Access and Sensitive Features Appraisal” (ASFA) which contains a bespoke HRA to mitigate for the effects of the Coast Path.

3.5 As listed in Natural England’s letters to LPAs (Interim advice to ensure new residential development and any associated recreational disturbance impacts on European designated sites are compliant with the Habitats Regulations, November 2017 & August 2018) provided in Appendix 1, the Strategy applies to all net increases in residential dwellings that fall within the ZOI which are in the Planning Use Classes listed in Table 3.1, overleaf (excluding replacement dwellings and extensions).

**Table 3.1: Planning Use Classes**

| Planning Use Class*                | Class Description                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                           |
|------------------------------------|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| C2 Residential institutions        | Residential care homes, boarding schools, residential colleges and training centres.                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                        |
| C2A Secure Residential Institution | Military barracks.                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                          |
| C3 (a) Dwelling houses (a)         | Covers use by a single person or a family (a couple whether married or not, a person related to one another with members of the family of one of the couple to be treated as members of the family of the other), an employer and certain domestic employees (such as an au pair, nanny, nurse, governess, servant, chauffeur, gardener, secretary and personal assistant), a carer and the person receiving the care and a foster parent and foster child. |
| C3 Dwelling houses (b)             | Up to six people living together as a single household and receiving care e.g. supported housing schemes such as those for people with learning disabilities or mental health problems.                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                     |
| C3 Dwelling houses (c)             | Allows for groups of people (up to six) living together as a single household. This allows for those groupings that do not fall within the C4 HMO definition, but which fell within the previous C3 use class, to be provided for i.e. a small religious community may fall into this section as could a homeowner who is living with a lodger.                                                                                                             |

|                                  |                                                                                                                                                                       |
|----------------------------------|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| C4 Houses in multiple occupation | Small shared houses occupied by between three and six unrelated individuals, as their only or main residence, who share basic amenities such as a kitchen or bathroom |
| Sui Generis ***                  | - Residential caravan sites (excludes holiday caravans and campsites)<br>-Gypsies, travellers and travelling show people plots                                        |

Notes:

\* This table is based on Natural England advice (244199, included as Appendix 1) which was advisory, not definitive.

\*\* Care homes will be considered on a case-by-case basis according to the type of residential care envisaged.

\*\*\* Sui Generis will be considered on a case-by-case basis according to the type of development.

3.6 The applications in scope for consideration will be confirmed in the SPD and should include:

- Full planning applications;
- Reserved Matters planning applications where the outline planning consent that were not previously assessed through the HRA process and assessed under the Essex Coast RAMS where updated evidence is now available; and
- Permitted Development as clarified by SPD.

3.7 A strategic, coordinated approach will reduce the burden on the LPAs and developers for project-level HRAs and offer a straight-forward, efficient and effective option for residential developers to provide appropriate mitigation measures, to ensure development accords with the Habitats Regulations.

3.5 Without a co-ordinated approach, it may be very difficult for LPAs to deliver effective bespoke mitigation measures particularly for locations that are on the outer edge of the Essex coast RAMS ZOI.

# The Technical Report – Evidence Base

## 4 The Baseline

---

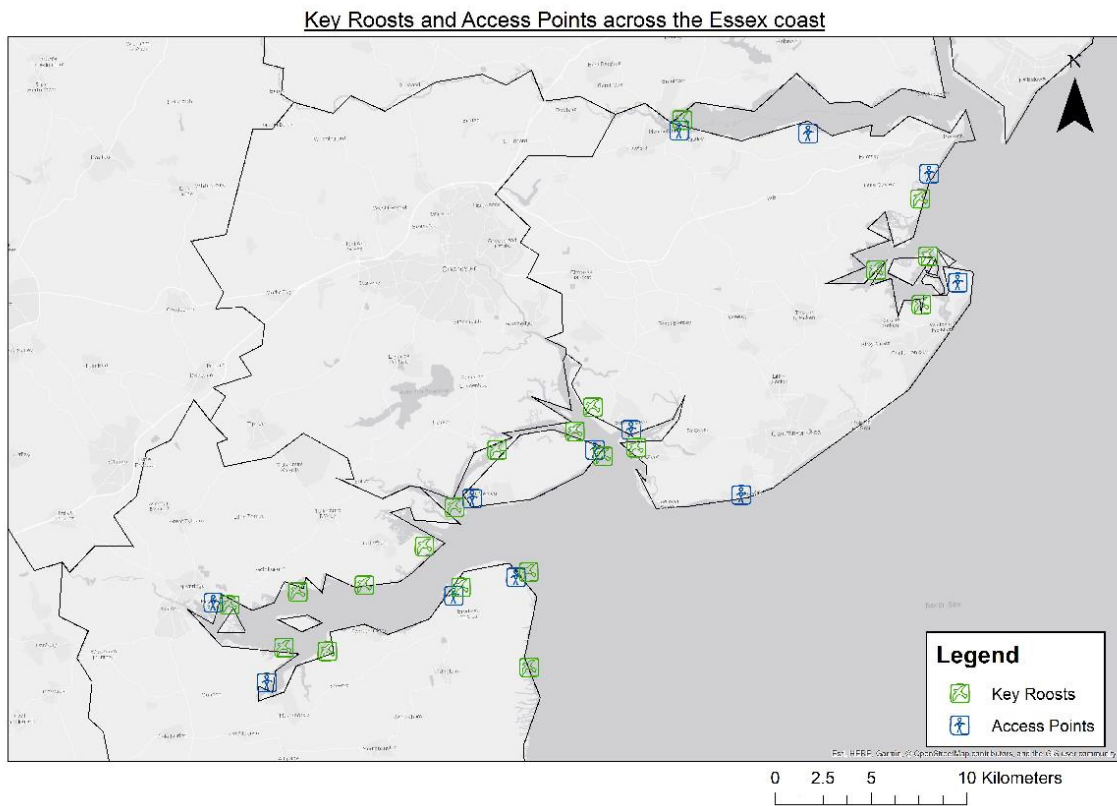
- 4.1 In order to determine the baseline, the following methodology was followed in the review process to determine patterns of visitor use of designated sites:
- Desk studies to determine what evidence existed and identify any gaps;
  - Visitor surveys to supplement the desk studies and gain an understanding of the origins of visitors to the Habitats sites and thereby determine the ZOIs;
  - Continual engagement with Natural England to discuss and agree the methodology, location and results of the studies to provide robust evidence on which to develop the Strategy; and
  - Stakeholder meetings with those parties with a responsibility for or an interest in the Habitat sites to gain a fuller understanding of the Habitats sites, the recreational pressures they are under presently, those that would arise with an increase in population and an understanding of what mitigation has been undertaken to date and how effective this is. Full details of the workshop attendees can be found in Appendix 10.

### **The Importance of the Essex coast Habitats sites – Desktop review**

---

- 4.2 A desktop review looked at the existing data on the Habitats sites and the species therein.
- 4.3 Forty different bird species – predominantly waders and wildfowl – are specifically listed by Natural England as designated Interest Features for at least one of the Habitats sites.
- 4.4 Discussion with the Royal Society for the Protection of Birds (RSPB) on data available on key bird roost locations which are sensitive to disturbance has identified 20 key sites, which are shown on the maps 4.1 and 4.2. Because breeding information is confidential, the maps do not distinguish breeding and non-breeding roosts.
- 4.5 [Functionally Linked Land](#) (FLL) also needs to be protected from disturbance e.g. key areas of farmland and grassland for Brent geese. This will need to be mapped and has been included as a project in the mitigation package set out in this Strategy.

**Map 4.1 Key SPA bird roosts/breeding areas and access points for North Essex**



**Map 4.2 Key SPA bird roosts/breeding areas and access points for South Essex**



- 4.12 As key roosts are used by SPA birds at different times of the year (breeding and non-breeding), there are seasonal variations as well as daily variations in usage due to the tidal cycle. Key locations for SPA birds and the state of the tide can mean birds are closer or further from the shoreline and potential disturbance.
- 4.13 During harsh winters, a prolonged cold spell can mean birds struggle to get sufficient feeding time in between tides and any disturbance in these conditions is more significant to bird populations. Some roost sites hold large concentrations of birds but numbers may change as use fluctuates and factors other than disturbance or habitat degradation may be an issue in some locations.
- 4.14 [The Wetland Bird Survey](#) (WeBS) data has also been reviewed. WeBS monitors non-breeding waterbirds in the UK. There is a WeBS Alerts system which provides a method of identifying changes in numbers of water birds at a variety of spatial and temporal scales and reports are written every 3 years. It would be beneficial to integrate WeBS counts with the Essex Coast RAMS bird monitoring programme. Species that have undergone major changes in numbers are flagged, by the issuing of an Alert. Alerts are intended to be advisory; subject to interpretation, they should be used as a basis on which to direct research and subsequent conservation efforts if required.

### **Identifying visitor patterns of use of Habitats sites**

---

- 4.15 Visitor surveys were undertaken to inform the Strategy, with the aim of gathering information on the number of visitors expected at coastal Habitats sites and evidence of the distances visitors to the sites will travel to access coastal locations for recreation purposes. This evidence is then used to calculate the Zones of Influence.

#### **Visitor surveys**

- 4.16 Where visitor data existed for Habitats sites, which had been previously collected by the LPAs, this was collated, and gaps identified in a baseline report to the Steering Group.
- 4.17 Visitor data (for the Stour & Orwell Estuaries SPA and Ramsar site, Hamford Water SAC, SPA and Ramsar site, the Colne SPA and Ramsar site and the Essex Estuaries SAC) was collected over a three-year period (from 2011 to 2013) as required by the appropriate assessments of Colchester and Braintree's adopted development plans and Tendring's emerging Local Plan.
- 4.18 On the advice of Natural England, the Essex Coast RAMS Steering Group agreed that the sites which would be subject to visitor surveys needed to be prioritised due



to resourcing and time constraints. Surveys at locations with no data were therefore prioritised so that there were data on which to base the ZOIs for all Habitats sites.

- 4.19 Tables 4.1 and 4.2 below show the visitor survey data which had previously been completed, and also the location of surveys needed to fill in the gaps.
- 4.20 ZOIs for the Habitats sites in North Essex were informed by the survey and monitoring work undertaken as a requirement of the Appropriate Assessments of Colchester and Braintree's adopted development plans and Tendring's emerging Local Plan. Since this joint survey work the North Essex LPAs have submitted an Appropriate Assessment (AA) for the North Essex Authorities Shared Strategic Part 1 for Local Plans Pre-submission (Regulation 19) prepared by Land Use Consultants (LUC) May 2017.
- 4.21 The AA for this joint plan identifies an increased prevalence and occurrence of negative recreational effects to the Habitats sites, which in the absence of effective mitigation is likely to lead to adverse effects on the sites' integrity.

**Table 4.1: North Essex visitor survey details**

| Survey Location                                 | Habitats Site              | Source of existing information?                                   | Seasons which information is needed for:<br>Summer (May-July) Winter (August to April) |
|-------------------------------------------------|----------------------------|-------------------------------------------------------------------|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| Mistley Walls                                   | Stour and Orwell Estuaries | North Essex surveys over winter and summer months from 2010-2013. | Summer and winter                                                                      |
| Stour Wood                                      | Stour and Orwell Estuaries | North Essex surveys over winter and summer months from 2010-2013. | Summer and winter                                                                      |
| Kirby Quay                                      | Hamford Water              | North Essex surveys over winter and summer months from 2010-2013. | Summer and winter                                                                      |
| The Naze                                        | Hamford Water              | North Essex surveys over winter and summer months from 2010-2013. | Summer and winter                                                                      |
| Brightlingsea Marsh                             | Colne Estuary              | North Essex surveys over winter and summer months from 2010-2013. | Summer and winter                                                                      |
| Cudmore Grove CP, Mersea                        | Colne Estuary              | North Essex surveys over winter and summer months from 2010-2013. | Summer and winter                                                                      |
| Wivenhoe Barrier                                | Colne Estuary              | None                                                              | Winter                                                                                 |
| Strood Channel                                  | Blackwater Estuary         | North Essex surveys over winter and summer months from 2010-2013. | Summer and winter                                                                      |
| Old Hall Marshes (owned by RSPB)                | Blackwater Estuary         | North Essex surveys over winter and summer months from 2010-2013. | Summer and winter                                                                      |
| Tollesbury Wick (owned by EWT)                  | Blackwater Estuary         | None                                                              | Summer and Winter                                                                      |
| Promenade Park Maldon (Northey Island Causeway) | Blackwater Estuary         | None                                                              | Winter                                                                                 |
| Bradwell Marina                                 | Blackwater Estuary         | None                                                              | Summer and winter                                                                      |
| Dengie (St Peters Chapel)                       | Dengie                     | None                                                              | Winter                                                                                 |

**Table 4.2: South Essex visitor surveys required to identify impacts on the designated features**

| Survey Location                         | Habitats Site                 | Existing information?                                                                                                           | Season<br>Summer (May-July) Winter<br>(August to April) |
|-----------------------------------------|-------------------------------|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|---------------------------------------------------------|
| Burnham-on-Crouch                       | Crouch and Roach Estuaries    | None                                                                                                                            | Winter                                                  |
| Blues House Farm (EWT), North Fambridge | Crouch and Roach Estuaries    | None                                                                                                                            | Winter                                                  |
| Wallasea Island                         | Crouch and Roach Estuaries    | Total visitor numbers recorded by RSPB from 2008-2016 and visitor numbers to the sea wall and number of cars from Apr-Sep 2017. | All                                                     |
| Thameside Nature Park (EWT)             | Thames Estuary and Marshes    | None                                                                                                                            | Winter                                                  |
| Coalhouse Fort                          | Thames Estuary and Marshes    | None                                                                                                                            | Winter                                                  |
| Cinder Path, Leigh-on-Sea               | Benfleet and Southend Marshes | None                                                                                                                            | Summer and Winter                                       |
| Gunners Park, Shoebury                  | Benfleet and Southend Marshes | None                                                                                                                            | Winter                                                  |
| Two Tree Island, Leigh-on-Sea           | Benfleet and Southend Marshes | None                                                                                                                            | Summer                                                  |

Additional evidence gathered and analysis

4.22 The first round of visitor surveys took place in winter 2017/18, when non-breeding waders and wildfowl which are designated features of the Habitats sites are present along the Essex coast (August to April). The second round of visitor surveys took place on the Blackwater Estuary during the spring of 2018 when breeding birds such as the Little Tern and Ringed Plover, which are designated features of this Habitats site, use it for nesting. Benfleet and Southend Marshes SPA provide habitat for SPA birds which could be impacted by trampling during the summer months used by non-breeding species over winter.

**Table 4.3: Designation features per Habitats site (MAGIC, 2018) and visitor surveys undertaken to assess disturbance**

| Habitats Site                 | Designation features sensitive to recreational disturbance and surveys undertaken |                                 |                          |                                       |                          |
|-------------------------------|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------|---------------------------------|--------------------------|---------------------------------------|--------------------------|
|                               | Habitats                                                                          | Breeding birds<br>(May to July) | Summer survey completed? | Non-breeding birds<br>August to April | Winter survey completed? |
| Stour and Orwell Estuaries    | Yes                                                                               | Yes                             | Yes                      | Yes                                   | Yes                      |
| Hamford Water                 | Yes                                                                               | Yes                             | Yes                      | Yes                                   | Yes                      |
| Colne Estuary                 | Yes                                                                               | Yes                             | Yes                      | Yes                                   | Yes                      |
| Blackwater Estuary            | Yes                                                                               | Yes                             | Yes                      | Yes                                   | Yes                      |
| Dengie                        | Yes                                                                               | No                              | N/A                      | Yes                                   | Yes                      |
| Crouch and Roach Estuaries    | Yes                                                                               | No                              | No                       | Yes                                   | Yes                      |
| Foulness Estuary              | Yes                                                                               | No                              | No                       | Yes                                   | No**                     |
| Benfleet and Southend Marshes | Yes                                                                               | No                              | Yes                      | Yes                                   | Yes                      |
| Thames Estuary and Marshes    | Yes                                                                               | No                              | No                       | Yes                                   | Yes                      |
| Essex Estuaries               | Yes                                                                               | No*                             | No*                      | No*                                   | No*                      |

\*The Essex Estuaries comprise the Colne Estuary, Blackwater Estuary Dengie, Crouch and Roach Estuaries and Foulness Estuary and so follow the respective Zols throughout.

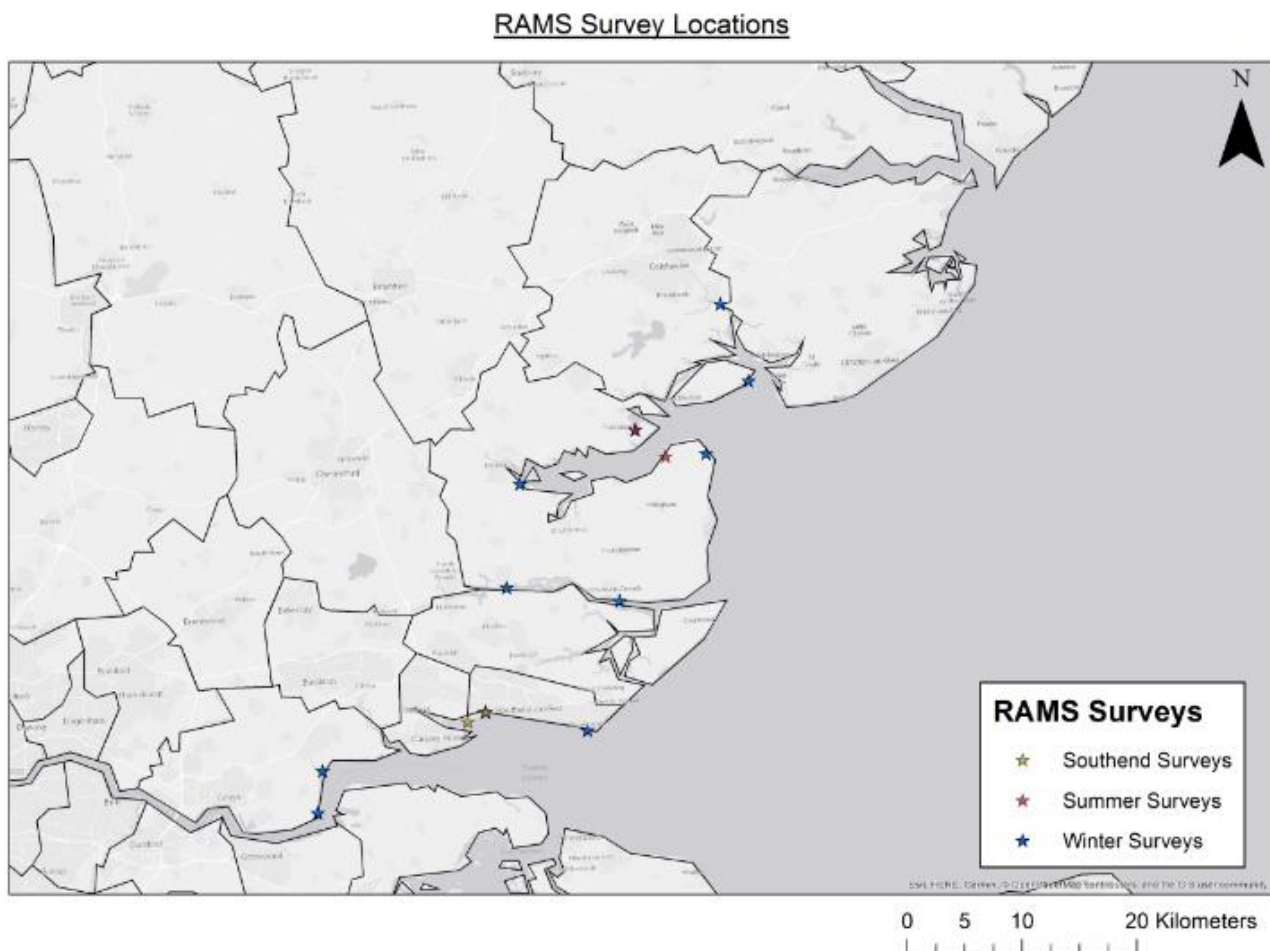
\*\* As Foulness Estuary has limited access due to military control of much of the land, no surveys were considered necessary by Natural England.

- 4.23 Foulness Estuary, which is located within the Foulness Estuary SPA and Ramsar site, is Ministry of Defence (MoD) land and public access is restricted. For that reason, recreational disturbance from visitors is likely to be minimal or non-existent. As a result, no visitor surveys were carried out in this location.
- 4.24 A copy of the Visitor Survey methodology is included in Appendix 2, the questionnaire in Appendix 3 and the results for the Winter Visitor Surveys are in Appendix 4. Summer Visitor Survey results for the Blackwater Estuary and Benfleet and Southend Marshes are in Appendix 5.
- 4.25 The survey questionnaires were the same for both winter and summer, with the addition of a question relating to water borne recreational activities for the summer surveys. This was in response to the particularly high level of water borne recreation in the Blackwater Estuary when compared to other sites. The content of the survey questionnaires was agreed by the Steering Group and Natural England.
- 4.26 Cudmore Grove Country Park situated on the Colne Estuary was surveyed from 2011-2013, in the first north Essex surveys. This was repeated in 2018 as the ZOI was a lot higher than anticipated and the data was potentially skewed based on the

surveyor's location. As Cudmore Grove is a Country Park that attracts visitors from afar, the Essex Coast RAMS needed to clarify which of these visitors were there to use the facilities within the park and not at risk of causing disturbance to the coast. Therefore surveys were repeated with surveyors being focussed on locations where key bird roosts or habitats were likely to be disturbed by recreational activities. This enabled efforts to capture disturbance to coastal Habitats sites and no other recreational activities such as the children's play area.

4.27 Figure 4:1 shows the existing (completed) and additional allocations for visitor surveys on the Essex coast in 2018.

**Figure 4.1 Locations of Visitor surveys undertaken 2018**



- 4.28 Further visitor surveys were completed during May/June 2018 for the Blackwater Estuary SPA, when breeding SPA designated birds e.g. Little Tern & Ringed Plover use the site for nesting. Survey locations within the Blackwater Estuary were at Bradwell Marina and Tollesbury Wick. Additional visitor surveys were also undertaken by Southend Council in August 2018 for Benfleet and Southend Marshes SPA & Ramsar site with surveyors at Cinder Path and Two Tree Island. All locations were agreed with Natural England to ensure the results would inform recreational disturbance of Habitats sites features.
- 4.29 The visitor surveys provided data to add to the picture painted by attendees at the workshops. Indeed the significant visitor pressure experienced on the foreshore at Southend with over 7 million day visitors a year, principally in the summer months, includes dog walking at the Garrison in Shoebury as well as along the foreshore in the winter months when dogs are permitted on the beach.
- 4.30 The questions asked of visitors to the SPA locations were designed to collect data on the reasons for visits as well as postcodes to evidence Zones of Influence. The datasets collected for surveys of people visiting the Habitats sites on the Essex coast are therefore up to date and the best available. Natural England, as well as the LPAs and other key stakeholders are satisfied that they are acceptable to inform the mitigation strategy. It will therefore be used as a robust basis for identifying the mitigation measures necessary for this Strategy.
- 4.31 Additional surveys will improve the robustness of the datasets and repeat, surveys of visitors will be undertaken at the earliest opportunity to review the postcode data and Zone of Influence for the Dengie SPA & Ramsar. The total number of visitors completing questionnaires was below the number considered by Visit Britain guidelines to provide a comprehensive picture of recreational activities to draw them to this site (i.e. below 400). This is in addition to repeat visitor surveys throughout the lifetime of the Local Plan periods for all Habitats sites to ensure that the ZOIs remain fit-for-purpose, for example in the context of new development, infrastructure and advances in technology.

#### Identifying Zones of Influence (Zoi) for Essex coast Habitats sites

- 4.32 Data from both the winter and summer visitor surveys has been used primarily to calculate the Zois for each Habitats site, and also to collate information on current recreational activities at Habitats sites and predict likely impacts from increased use by additional residents.
- 4.33 The consideration of mitigation needed at each Habitats site and assessment of need, based on site sensitivity and housing allocated within the ZOI will be included

in the mitigation section of this report.

- 4.34 The results of the winter and summer visitor surveys provided substantial evidence relating to who uses the Habitats sites, where they travel from, how often they visit and why..
- 4.35 The data used to calculate the ZOIs defined in Table 4.4 has been refined to eliminate surveys where people were unlikely to cause disturbance to the coast. Although surveyors were placed in locations to capture the most potential disturbance in sensitive coastal areas, some sites had facilities that could be used for alternative recreational activities. For example, in the Dengie surveyors were located by St. Peters Chapel where some visitors were there solely for the use of the Chapel and were unlikely to cause recreational disturbance. Therefore an adjustment was made. Without refinement this would have increased the ZOI and affected the credibility of the data.
- 4.36 The ZOIs were calculated by ranking the distances travelled by visitors to the coast based on the home town postcode data they provided. Not all postcode data is used as this can skew the results. Instead the ZOIs are based on the 75<sup>th</sup> percentile of postcode data (i.e. the distance where the closest 75% of visitors come from) taken from the winter.
- 4.37 This method was used for a number of strategic mitigation schemes, including the emerging Suffolk Coast RAMS and is considered by Natural England to be best practice.
- 4.38 The ZOIs identify the distance within which new residents are likely to travel to the Essex coast Habitats sites for recreation. The ZOIs presented within this report will guide the requirement for residential developments to provide a financial contribution towards visitor management to mitigate for in-combination impacts on all the Habitats sites. Natural England have reviewed their IRZs, on MAGIC website on the basis of the overall Zoi because the data collected for this Strategy is the most comprehensive and up-to-date available.
- 4.39 ZOIs will be used to trigger developer contributions for delivery of mitigation measures for the Habitats sites. This will enable the delivery of mitigation measures to avoid impacts from increased recreational pressure.
- 4.40 Figure 4.4 below shows the overall ZOI for the Essex Coast RAMS to be used by each LPA to secure developer contributions for the Essex Coast RAMS package of measures. NB This excludes areas within the adjoining counties of Suffolk and Kent.

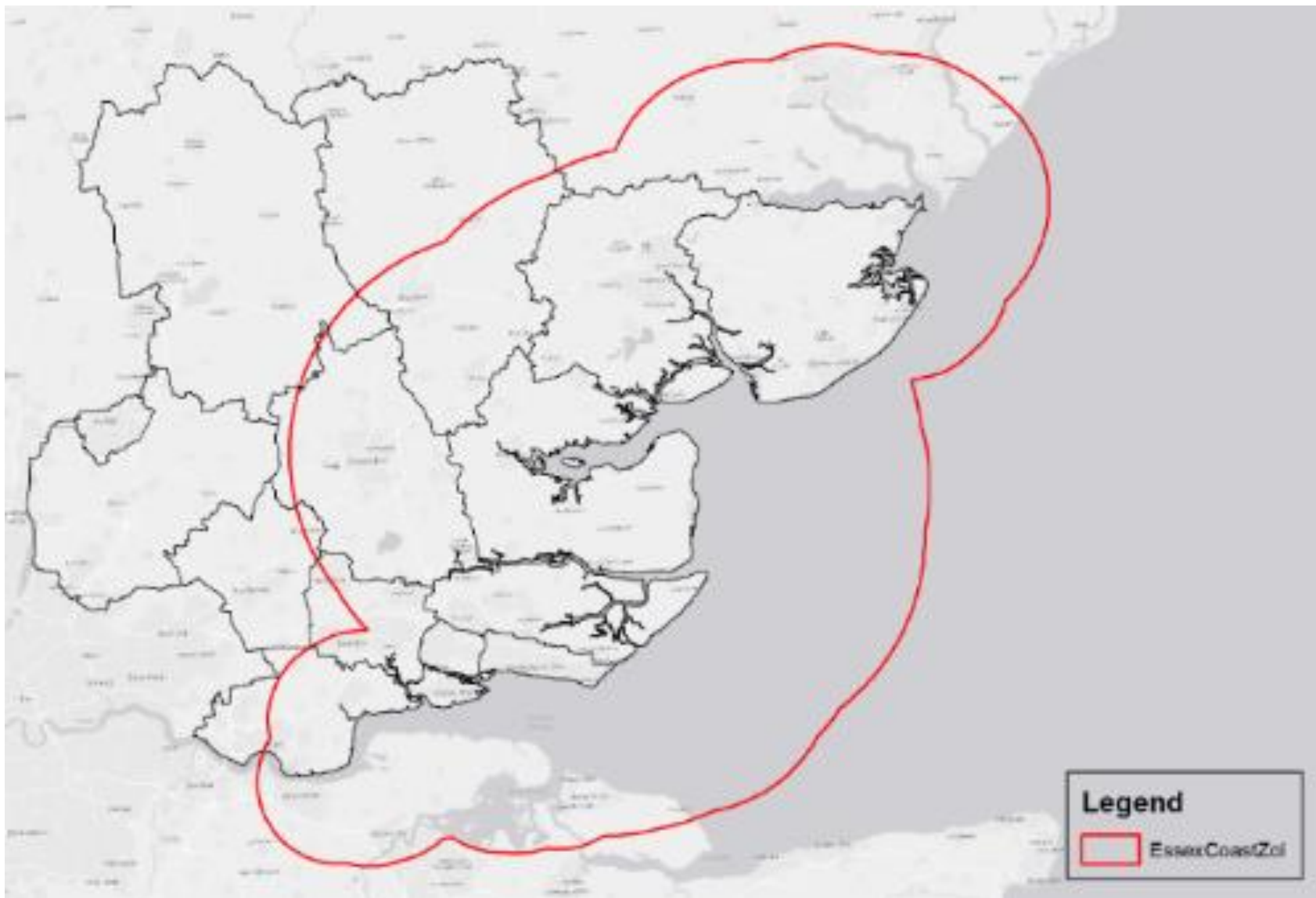
**Table 4.4: ZOI calculations for Essex Coast Habitats sites**

| European designated site                     | Original ZOI (km) from Natural England's interim advice letter (Nov 2017) | Updated ZOI based on winter Essex Coast RAMS visitor surveys (RAW DATA) | Updated ZOI based on winter Essex Coast RAMS visitor surveys (REFINED DATA) | Updated ZOI based on summer Essex Coast RAMS visitor surveys (RAW DATA) | Updated ZOI based on summer Essex Coast RAMS visitor surveys (REFINED DATA) | Final ZOI (km) |
|----------------------------------------------|---------------------------------------------------------------------------|-------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------|-------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------|----------------|
| Essex Estuaries SAC                          | 24                                                                        | -                                                                       | -                                                                           | -                                                                       | -                                                                           | _*             |
| Hamford Water SAC, SPA and Ramsar            | 8                                                                         | -                                                                       | -                                                                           | -                                                                       | -                                                                           | 8              |
| Stour and Orwell Estuaries SPA and Ramsar    | 13                                                                        | -                                                                       | -                                                                           | -                                                                       | -                                                                           | 13             |
| Colne Estuary SPA and Ramsar                 | 24                                                                        | 9.7                                                                     | 9.7                                                                         | -                                                                       | -                                                                           | 9.7            |
| Blackwater Estuary SPA and Ramsar            | 8                                                                         | 14.2                                                                    | 14.2                                                                        | 22                                                                      | 22                                                                          | 22             |
| Dengie SPA and Ramsar                        | 13                                                                        | 27.3                                                                    | 20.8                                                                        | -                                                                       | -                                                                           | 20.8           |
| Crouch and Roach Estuaries SPA and Ramsar    | 10                                                                        | 4.5                                                                     | 4.5                                                                         | -                                                                       | -                                                                           | 4.5            |
| Foulness Estuary SPA and Ramsar              | 13                                                                        | -                                                                       | -                                                                           | -                                                                       | -                                                                           | 13             |
| Benfleet and Southend Marshes SPA and Ramsar | 10                                                                        | 4.1                                                                     | 4.1                                                                         | 4.9                                                                     | 4.3                                                                         | 4.3            |
| Thames Estuary and Marshes SPA and Ramsar    | 10                                                                        | 8.1                                                                     | 8.1                                                                         | -                                                                       | -                                                                           | 8.1            |

*\*The Essex Estuaries comprise the Colne Estuary, Blackwater Estuary, Dengie, Crouch and Roach Estuaries and Foulness Estuary and so follow the respective ZOIs throughout.*



Figure 4.2: Overall Zone of Influence (Zol) for Essex Coast RAMS



## **5 Housing planned in the Zones of Influence**

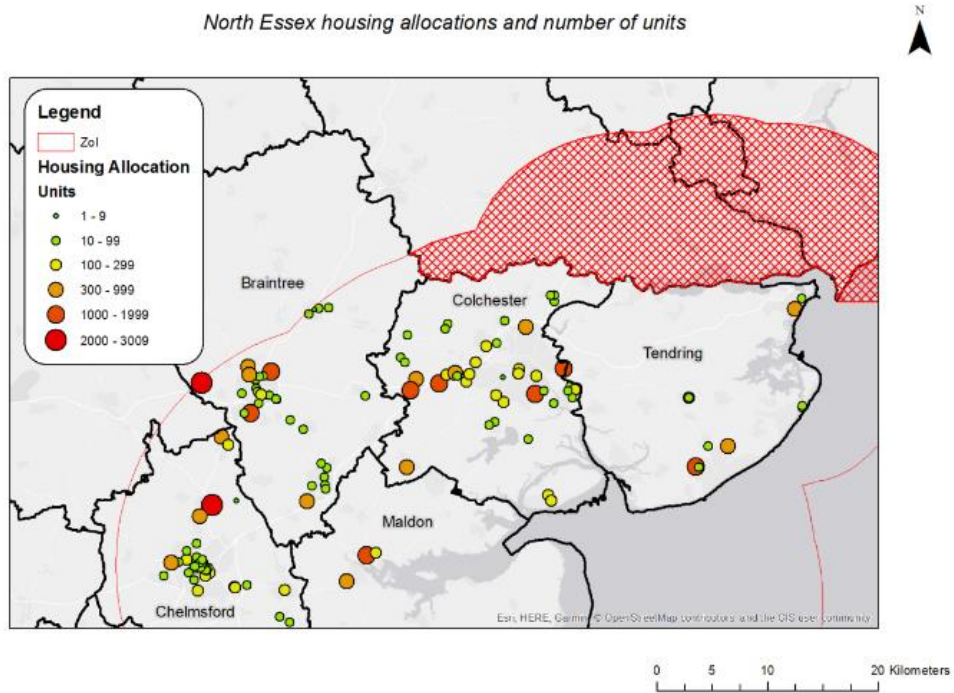
---

- 5.1 Tables 5.1 and figures 5.1 and 5.2 represent the amount of housing that is being planned for in each Local Plan. All LPAs are at different stages of the plan making process. Some figures will be based on Local Plan allocations, but where that is not possible LPAs have provided an informed estimate based on evidence from housing trajectory documents and past housing delivery rates.
- 5.2 The housing data goes up to 2038, which is the longest Plan period for a partner LPA. These housing numbers will be reviewed and, where necessary, updated over the lifetime of the strategy in accordance with LPA monitoring data, as part of the Essex Coast RAMS monitoring and review process.
- 5.3 The housing numbers supplied in Table 5.1 below are based on the quantity of net new dwellings that are expected to fall within the ZOI for the Essex Coast RAMS. Basildon, Braintree, Brentwood, Chelmsford, and Thurrock are all partially covered by the ZOI, and therefore only the numbers of homes that are expected to be built within the ZOI have been included in the figures in the tables below. All the other authorities are wholly covered by the ZOI. Estimated windfall is the amount expected for the length of the strategy.

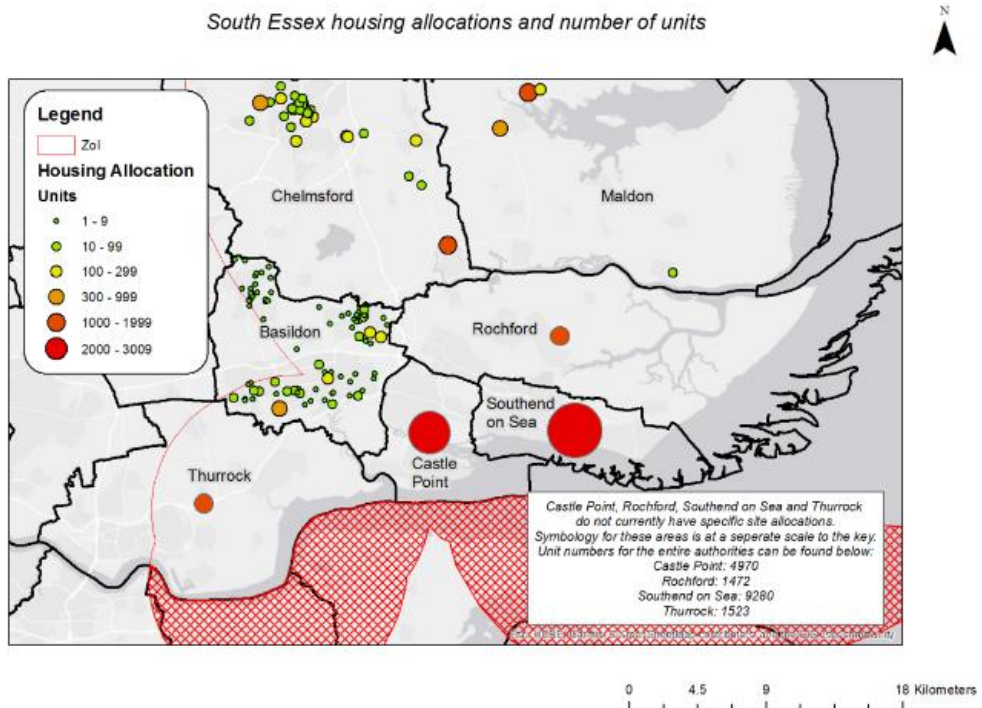
**Table 5.1: – Housing to be delivered in the Essex coast RAMS overall Zoi**

|                          | Included in calculations for RAMS mitigation package for Local Plans |                                                  |                   |                   |                   |                            |                                                                   |                                                 |  |
|--------------------------|----------------------------------------------------------------------|--------------------------------------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|----------------------------|-------------------------------------------------------------------|-------------------------------------------------|--|
|                          |                                                                      | Phasing of dwellings from allocations within ZOI |                   |                   |                   | A                          | A2                                                                | A3                                              |  |
| Local planning authority | Estimated total windfall Nov 2017-2038                               | 2017 - 2022/23                                   | 2023/24 - 2027/28 | 2028/29 - 2032/33 | 2033/34 - 2037/38 | Total dwellings within ZOI | Of the total dwellings (column A), how many have been consented ? | Dwellings to include in the RAMS tariff = A-A2. |  |
| Basildon                 | 686                                                                  | 2669                                             | 2625              | 3758              | 2133              | 11871                      | 2431                                                              | 9440                                            |  |
| Braintree                | 582                                                                  | 3169                                             | 5269              | 3659              | 1300              | 13979                      | 209                                                               | 13770                                           |  |
| Brentwood                | 41                                                                   | 0                                                | 0                 | 0                 | 0                 | 41                         | 0                                                                 | 41                                              |  |
| Castle Point             | 300                                                                  | 1369                                             | 1867              | 886               | 470               | 4892                       | 171                                                               | 4721                                            |  |
| Chelmsford               | 1222                                                                 | 2149                                             | 2969              | 2964              | 1672              | 10976                      | 2205                                                              | 8771                                            |  |
| Colchester               | 315                                                                  | 1407                                             | 3266              | 3851              | 455               | 9294                       | 150                                                               | 9144                                            |  |
| Maldon                   | 300                                                                  | 1795                                             | 1421              | 130               | 0                 | 3646                       | 0                                                                 | 3646                                            |  |
| Rochford                 | 300                                                                  | 471                                              | 701               | 0                 | 0                 | 1472                       | 150                                                               | 1322                                            |  |
| Southend-on-Sea          | 3843                                                                 | 2450                                             | 2073              | 193               | 0                 | 8559                       | 911                                                               | 7648                                            |  |
| Tendring                 | 1195                                                                 | 185                                              | 1384              | 1545              | 4568              | 8877                       | 448                                                               | 8429                                            |  |
| Thurrock                 | 375                                                                  | 3500                                             | 2100              | 0                 | 0                 | 5975                       | 0                                                                 | 5975                                            |  |
| <b>Total</b>             | <b>9159</b>                                                          | <b>19164</b>                                     | <b>23675</b>      | <b>16986</b>      | <b>10598</b>      | <b>79582</b>               | <b>6504</b>                                                       | <b>72907</b>                                    |  |

**Figure 5.1: North Essex - distribution of housing allocations and numbers of units**



**Figure 5.2: South Essex - distribution of housing allocations and numbers of units (NB Castle Point and Southend have a single dot instead of sites)**



## 6 Exploring mitigation options

---

- 6.1 Two initial workshops were held for key stakeholders in February and March 2018 to gather local and specialised knowledge from organisations and individuals on the following:
- The locations of visitors at the coast and the recreational activity currently taking place;
  - Current recreational disturbance problems; and
  - Current mitigation measures in place.
- 6.2 A follow-up workshop held with key stakeholders in June provided an opportunity to capture the mitigation measures considered as most effective to avoid the impacts likely to result from increased recreational pressure on the Essex coast on Habitats sites in the future.
- 6.3 For each Habitats site, stakeholder input has helped to identify current issues of recreational disturbance which have provided a focus for and will help prioritise measures in the Essex Coast RAMS. The results of the workshop are summarised in the tables below and full details of the workshops is in Appendix 7.
- 6.4 It was explained to workshop attendees that the Essex Coast RAMS funds are targeted at non-infrastructure measures which are needed for in-combination effects from the overall quantum of residential development.
- 6.5 The provision of Suitable Accessible Natural Greenspaces (SANGs) (see Section 3.3) are not within the scope of the Essex Coast RAMS, since this provision is required to deal with impacts from an individual development scheme (i.e. identified by the project level HRA for that scheme). Furthermore, SANGs would have to be funded by the Community Infrastructure Levy, rather than the use of Section 106 (s106) Planning Obligations/agreements. Since no more than five s106 agreements may currently be pooled to contribute to infrastructure projects it will be up to the Project Board to determine whether any of these are a priority or if pooling restrictions are amended, It will however be important for LPAs involved with SANG provision to liaise closely with the Essex Coast RAMS Rangers to deliver the same messages to avoid recreational disturbance.
- 6.6 LPAs could decide to identify SANG(s) to be provided through separate funding streams (CIL) or enhancements such as the Local Growth Fund and Local Enterprise Partnership, where appropriate. Examples discussed by the Steering Group include:
- expand Belhus and/or Hadleigh Castle Country Parks

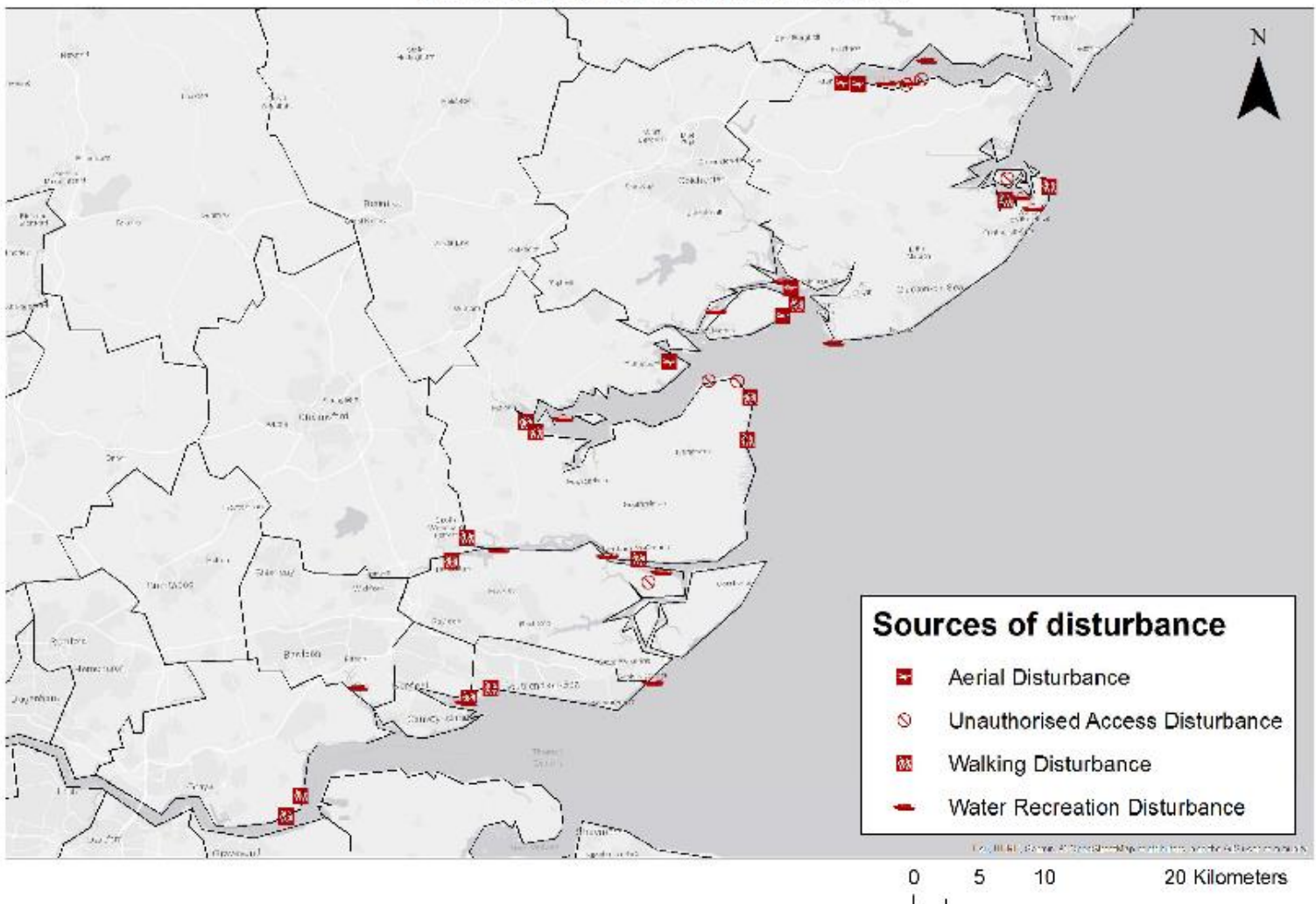


- upgrade other open space areas near the coast to attract visitors away from the beach areas
- provide a new Country Park/open space facility to the northeast of Southend as identified in the adopted Southend-on-Sea Core Strategy.

6.7 The information gained from the workshops has been summarised in the following tables as well as in Figures 6.1 and 6.2. They show the current recreational disturbance by increased visitor access, existing mitigation in place and identification of any gaps in mitigation which could be considered to be part of the Essex Coast RAMS.

**Figure 6.1: Types of recreational disturbance reported at the Essex Coast RAMS workshops**

**Sources of disturbance on the Essex Coast**



**Figure 6.2: Key mitigation options identified at the Essex Coast RAMS workshops**

**Key mitigation options for the Essex Coastline**

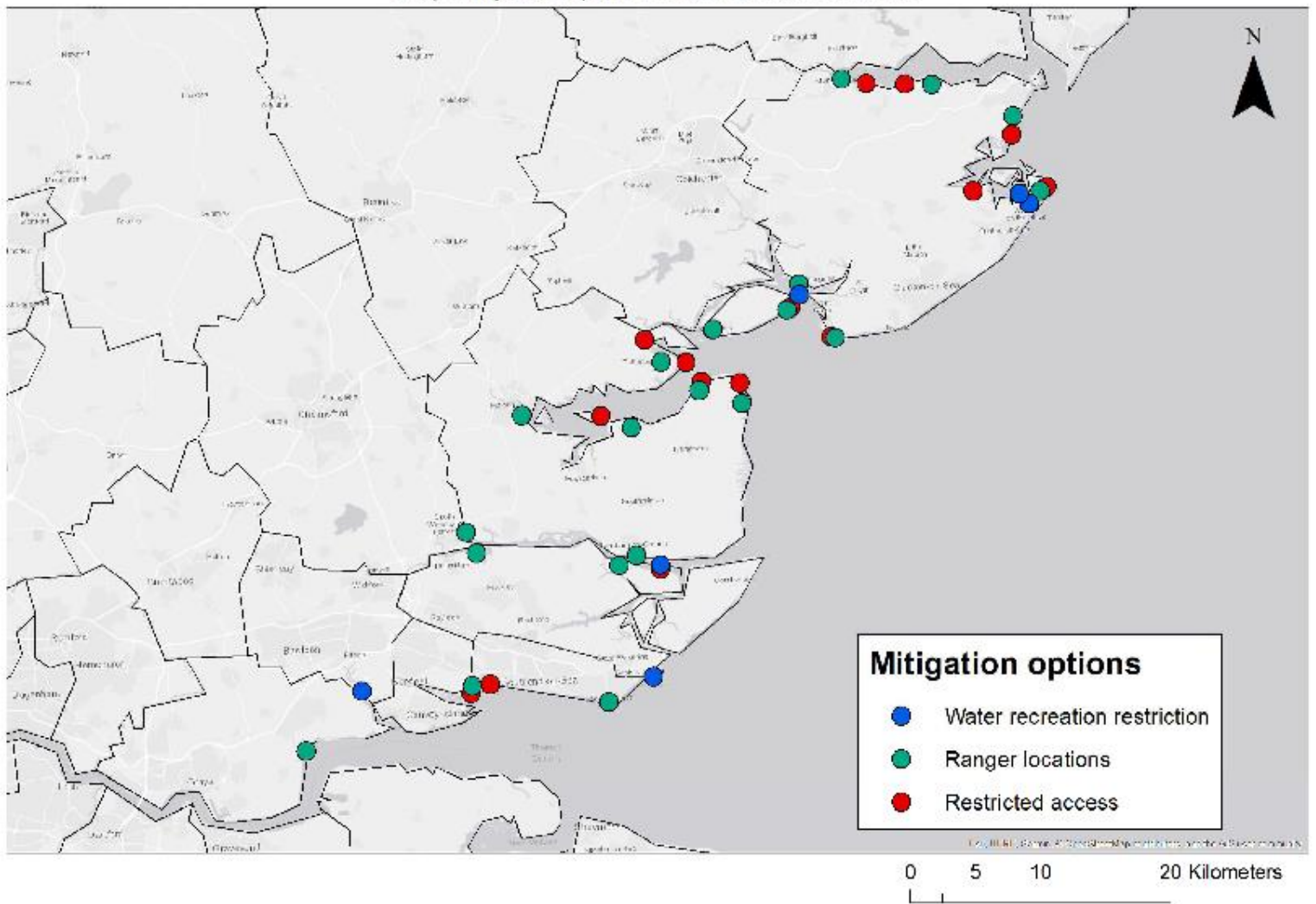


Table 6.1: Potential for disturbance to birds in Stour Estuary (Essex side only)

| Stour Estuary SPA and Ramsar (Essex side only)                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                           |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                       |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                        |
|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| Potential for disturbance of birds by increased visitor access                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                           | Access management and monitoring measures currently in place                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                          | Discussion of mitigation options                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                       |
| <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>- Average percentage from WeBS for southern sectors is relatively low suggesting relatively even distribution of birds across southern part of estuary.</li> <li>- Relatively few roost sites mapped suggest that those mapped may hold large numbers of birds.</li> <li>- Percentage of mudflat within 60m of the shore are mostly quite low, though WeBS sector at Mistley relatively high suggesting shoreline access here has potential to affect a high proportion of open mud feeding areas.</li> <li>- Shoreline near Manningtree and Harwich has high levels of local housing suggesting access levels could be potentially high at access points creating hotspots for recreation. One WeBS section with high housing near Harwich is identified as not having easy access to the estuary.</li> <li>- Paths all along southern shore but high path densities around eastern and western ends, suggesting more current access around Harwich and Manningtree. Relatively few car-parks mapped.</li> </ul> | <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>- There is a visual screening and a bird hide on the southern shore of the estuary at RSPB Stour Wood. This ensures that an area looks more important for overwintering birds, with the aim of creating a better public attitude on how the area is used.</li> <li>- Oyster shell recharge projects are being undertaken to help create habitats for Little Terns</li> <li>- The Stour estuary has few access points to the Habitats site on the Essex side. Main points include Mistley Walls, Bradfield foreshore, Wrabness foreshore from Stone Lane and RSPB Stour Wood, Essex Coast Ramsey.</li> <li>- EWT manage the Wrabness nature reserve with a volunteer on site visual screening. However walkers use seawall which is not PROW from Wall Lane towards Bradfield and a lot of signage on site for visitors</li> <li>- EWT also manage some of the Wrabness Marsh fields which are adjacent to the Nature Reserve; these have no access and have been improved with scrapes and bunds to retain more water on site. There is a hide and the marsh fields under EWT management which will be extended following a purchase of additional land.</li> <li>- To the north of Harwich international port and Parkeston the estuary is relatively inaccessible due to the lack of PROW and the private ownership of the port.</li> <li>- At the RSPB Stour Estuary reserve there is already a ban on dogs for parts of the site, rangers, screening and hides.</li> </ul> | <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>- Recreational disturbance is focused in the Manningtree and Mistley area. Although the shoreline near Harwich is within a short distance of housing, there is limited access due to a lack of PROW and private ownership of the port.</li> <li>- Essex coast RAMS measures should tie in with Suffolk Coast RAMS measures for this estuary, particularly at the western end near Cattawade Marshes and a high tide roost on the Brantham side which is relatively close to the Essex shoreline.</li> <li>- Drone activity and paramotors over SSSI/SPA – witnessed at Manningtree and Mistley Walls</li> <li>- Kayakers accessing saltmarsh at inappropriate times, e.g. close to high tide roosts</li> <li>- Increased mid-estuary mooring</li> <li>- Water skiing is common in Holbrook Bay and speed limits are not kept to in Jacques Bay. This should be enforced to reduce disturbance.</li> <li>- Saltmarsh is driven over and trampled at Jacques Bay (accessed via Shove Lane, Bradfield): possible reduction in access to avoid habitat erosion.</li> <li>- Unauthorised access along sea wall in front of screen at Wrabness NR (not on PROW) should be managed; this could be through better screening or wardening to encourage use of PROW through Wrabness NR.</li> <li>- There are bait diggers at Jacques Bay which should be made seasonal and have location restrictions.</li> <li>- Pedestrian access from at Wall Lane, Wrabness (no car park) along PROW on landward edge of saltmarsh to high tide roosts can cause disturbance as well as recreational water craft particularly kayakers and paddle boarders. Access and locations of activities should be restricted in conjunction with local landowners.</li> </ul> |



Table 6.2: Potential for disturbance of birds in Hamford Water

| Hamford Water SAC, SPA and Ramsar                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                    |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                               |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                             |
|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| Potential for disturbance of birds by increased visitor access                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                       | Access management and monitoring measures currently in place                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                  | Discussion of mitigation options                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                            |
| <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>- Garnham Island and Horsey Island have highest average percentage values from WeBS for Hamford Water, suggesting these areas are particularly important</li> <li>- Large and important gull colonies</li> <li>- Breeding Little Tern and Ringed Plover at a range of beaches around the site</li> <li>- Percentage of mudflat within 60m of the shore for WeBS sectors near Walton and Great Oakley relatively high, suggesting shoreline access in these areas has potential to affect a high proportion of open mud feeding areas</li> <li>- Weighted housing values are mostly relatively low compared to other sites, suggesting few local residents</li> <li>- Some of the shoreline near the south-east of the site is identified as having no access and also has some higher values for local housing, suggesting high numbers of local residents within 'visiting' range</li> <li>- Western side (opposite Garnham) appears to have relatively little or no access and little path infrastructure and is likely to be relatively undisturbed</li> <li>- Limited path network and parking</li> </ul> | <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>- Bramble Island has no access and is a quiet area as it is known as an area that is sensitive to wintering and breeding birds</li> <li>- Much of the site is inaccessible but the impact of the England Coast Path (ECP) is difficult to assess at this stage</li> <li>- Low risk to grassland habitat due to its wide nature and known location</li> <li>- Skippers Island has regular visits by a volunteer warden who speaks to visitors</li> <li>- Skippers Island has no landing signage on site</li> <li>- At EWT John Weston reserve there is very little recreation disturbance as 50% of the site has restricted access. However this has led to dog walkers and public users using the other half of the site and has made it worse. This is now being promoted as a safe, dog exercise area</li> <li>- Voluntary regulated speed limits are in place for boats to avoid disturbance to wildlife</li> </ul> | <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>- Breeding Little Tern and Ringed Plover nest at a range of beaches and Garnham &amp; Horsey Islands have the highest average WeBS value for the SPA so are important to protect waders and wildfowl from disturbance</li> <li>- Some of the key threats to SPA birds are sailing and jet skiing out of Titchmarsh marina and Walton Yacht Club</li> <li>- The location of the grassland habitat close to the southern PROW is susceptible to trampling and nutrient enrichment. Walking on the saltmarsh is also disturbing birds on the south easterly side of Hamford Water</li> <li>- At John Weston Essex Wildlife Trust reserve dog walkers and public use the accessible half of the site and has made it worse, this is now being promoted as a safe, dog exercise area</li> <li>- Enforcement on unauthorised quadbikes and motorbikes is needed</li> <li>- If a permissive bridle path was created at the western side of Hamford Water, this would draw horses away from the seawalls and give landowners income stream through stabling and grazing</li> <li>- Create shorter circular paths off coastal path with particular access from car parks. A main car park on public open space away from The Naze may encourage people to walk their dogs there instead of sensitive areas</li> <li>- Promote alternative sites for wind surfers and canoeists away from The Naze such as St. Osyth Lake/Jaywick/end of Clacton beach</li> <li>- The Naze would benefit from seasonal access rather than all year round day access</li> </ul> |

**Table 6.3: Potential for disturbance to birds and mitigation options in Colne Estuary (including Essex Estuaries SAC)**

| Colne Estuary SPA and Ramsar (including Essex Estuaries SAC)                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                   |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                          |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                  |
|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| Potential for disturbance of birds by increased visitor access                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                 | Access management and monitoring measures currently in place                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                             | Discussion of mitigation options                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                 |
| <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>- All average percentage values from WeBS are relatively low; creeks around Mersea Island have highest average values for the site</li> <li>- Percentage of mudflat within 60m of the shore values are moderate, suggesting a relatively high proportion of mudflat is close to shoreline areas</li> <li>- MOD land at Fringringhoe holds range of breeding bird species including Marsh Harrier and Pochard</li> <li>- Weighted housing is highest around Brightlingsea, otherwise relatively low levels of housing nearby and sections of shore identified as having no access</li> <li>- Areas around Brightlingsea and St. Osyth with high density of paths; Fringringhoe Ranges and Eastmarsh Point currently appear to have no access</li> <li>- Path network (and parking) focused around Brightlingsea, St Osyth and towards Clacton</li> <li>- Western shoreline and to some extent northern parts with little or no paths (including large area owned by MOD).</li> <li>- Very few slip ways and potentially limited access to water for those with boats</li> <li>- Development at Robinson Road will impact site</li> </ul> | <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>- Natural England and EWT manage many of the key areas</li> <li>- The Colne Point is wardened and as such is likely to be resilient to increased visitor impacts although this provides a good opportunity for engagement with visitors. The Brightlingsea Marsh part of the site is only accessible by permit holders</li> <li>- Western edge of the Colne channel is sensitive to disturbance but this is on MOD land where access is difficult</li> <li>- St Osyth Stone Point and Brightlingsea Creek is another area where potential conflict could take place, however these areas are relatively remote</li> <li>- Conflict between water birds and water sports is also recognised on this SPA</li> <li>- Paramotors at Cudmore Grove – Natural England have held a meeting with Mersea Paramotors Club to discuss code of conduct</li> <li>- Ray Island has no landing signs which have proven ineffective. More recently new no access signs, a new gate and fence have been implemented onto the landward access through Bonner Saltings</li> <li>- EWT Fringringhoe Wick Nature Reserve has a no landing sign on Raised Beach which is very effective as well as a warden. Fringringhoe Wick Nature Reserve extension area has no landing signs on the sea wall and outside the wall by the saltmarsh; this reserve also has a warden</li> <li>- EWT Fringringhoe Wick Nature Reserve, Geedon Bay and Saltmarsh belonging to MOD have multiple no landing and keep off signs and a warden</li> <li>- Colne River between Tide Barrier and Point where Alresford Creek joins the Colne Estuary has a warden</li> </ul> | <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>- Housing within easy reach of access points is highest around Brightlingsea and St Osyth and this area has a high density of PROW so this is a key area for Essex Coast RAMS ranger patrols</li> <li>- Another key location for mitigation is Mersea and Cudmore Grove Country Park in particular. Strandline/sand/shingle vegetation along the south side of Mersea and Cudmore Grove is currently being damaged by trampling and fires; mitigation is required to reduce impact. Current access levels at Cudmore Grove already cause some damage to vegetation and reduce breeding success for ringed plover. Access to the foreshore at Cudmore Grove at ebb tide causes disturbance to feeding waders</li> <li>- Powered hang gliders currently take off from a field in Mersea which affects a large area, these occasionally fly low and fly over the Colne and Blackwater SPAs. Paramotors have also caused disturbance at Cudmore Grove and it will be important to work with Mersea Paramotors Club</li> <li>- Jet skis and canoes disturbing wader high tide roosts in main channel of the Colne Estuary and Strood Channel. Water based recreation of Strood Channel in summer can also impact on breeding Little Terns</li> <li>- Breeding Ringed Plover and potentially Little Tern are heavily disturbed by the passenger ferry route from Mersea to Brightlingsea</li> <li>- Colne Point is by far the most important area for sand/shingle vegetation and breeding Ringed Plover so should be protected. Saltmarsh is vulnerable to increased visitor pressure at the EWT and National Nature Reserve (NNR)</li> <li>- Natwurst beach - dune vegetation badly damaged in places and may benefit from fencing</li> <li>- The popular beach by Point Clear commonly has kiteboarding which is disturbing terns and ringed plovers</li> <li>- Habitat creation could be used to move roosting birds away from the shoreline</li> <li>- As this SAC is designated for estuary and shoreline habitats eg mudflats, saltmarsh &amp; sandbanks that support SPA birds, the measures specific to this Habitats site are to avoid trampling and degradation by promoting visitor behaviour including codes of conduct</li> </ul> |

**Tables 6.4: Potential for disturbance to birds and mitigation options in the Dengie**

| <b>Dengie SPA and Ramsar</b>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                          |                                                                                                                                                                                               |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                           |
|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| Potential for disturbance of birds by increased visitor access                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                        | Access management and monitoring measures currently in place                                                                                                                                  | Discussion of mitigation options                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                          |
| <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>- All WeBS sectors with relatively high average percentages suggesting relatively high importance across site</li> <li>- All WeBS sectors with relatively low percentage of mudflat within 60m of the shore, suggesting open mudflat is mostly away from shoreline areas.</li> <li>- Weighted housing densities are all low</li> <li>- Very little existing paths</li> <li>- No parking identified</li> <li>- No infrastructure providing access to water for boats</li> </ul> | <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>- This is not a managed access restriction but as the south-east area of Dengie has poor access it means that it is only occasionally used.</li> </ul> | <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>- Canoeists disturb high tide roosts on the River Blackwater although there is no infrastructure providing access to water for boats</li> <li>- There is often illegal off-roading of motorcycles and quadbikes on the seawalls and saltmarsh beach by Bradwell PowerStation</li> <li>- The north east Dengie area is too disturbed for high tide roosts although the open mudflat is mostly away from the shoreline and weighted housing densities are all low for this SPA</li> <li>- Othona Community and St Peters Church area is known to have walkers cross the saltmarshes in all directions. This should be an issue for the ECP to mitigate and Essex Coast RAMS Rangers to explain when they are in this area</li> </ul> |

**Table 6.5: Potential for disturbance to birds and mitigation options in Blackwater Estuary**

| <b>Blackwater Estuary SPA and Ramsar</b>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                           |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                           |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                               |
|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| Potential for disturbance of birds by increased visitor access                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                     | Access management and monitoring measures currently in place                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                              | Discussion of mitigation options                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                              |
| <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>- RSPB Old Hall Marshes shown to be particularly important from average WeBS values</li> <li>- Gull colony and breeding Ringed Plovers on Peewit Island</li> <li>- Important concentration of breeding birds around Old Hall Marshes</li> <li>- Sectors near Maldon coast, Mayland and St Lawrence have relatively high percentages of mudflat within 60m of the shore, indicating access in these areas has potential to affect higher proportion of open mudflat</li> <li>- Weighted housing values are high around Maldon suggesting higher levels of access here</li> <li>- Path network shows some sections of shoreline with high path density, suggesting much access. Other areas, such as large section of northern shore have just single routes along shoreline</li> <li>- Parking concentrated at western end of estuary near Maldon</li> </ul> | <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>- RSPB Old Hall Marshes has a Little Tern colony and has a managed restricted access by boat in the summer</li> <li>- Despite efforts made to gather stakeholder information at workshops and follow-up questionnaires, there are fewer existing measures identified for some SPA sites. It will therefore be important for the Essex Coast RAMS rangers to ensure local stakeholders can add to these lists, and any additional measures and their efficiency are understood before trialling new ones</li> </ul> | <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>- Boat landing at Old Hall point (breeding little terns) needs mitigation</li> <li>- Kite surfing and Para hang-gliding are a problem on the wider parts of the estuary and paramotors have caused disturbance at Tollesbury</li> <li>- Dog walking causes disturbance to Little Terns</li> <li>- Weighted housing values are high around Maldon and parking is concentrated in this locality so will be a key area for Essex Coast RAMS ranger patrols</li> <li>- Mayland &amp; St Lawrence also have relatively high percentages of mudflat within 60m of the shore indicating these areas could be subject to disturbance from access</li> <li>- Maldon District Council jet-ski patrols should be supported</li> <li>- Work with Natural England to Keep National Trust Northey Island free of England Coast Path spreading room (access to foreshore)</li> <li>- Goldhanger had a former Little Tern colony</li> <li>- East Osea is a very popular picnic area which is un-authorised</li> <li>- Keep shingle spit free from public access at Tollesbury Wick</li> <li>- Stationary electronic people counters have been used by Essex County Council (Highways) to determine visitor numbers to areas in Essex which will be useful for monitoring the strategy and its effectiveness</li> </ul> |

**Table 6.6: Potential for disturbance to birds and mitigation options in Crouch and Roach Estuaries**

| Crouch and Roach Estuaries SPA and Ramsar                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                     |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                  |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                |
|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| Potential for disturbance of birds by increased visitor access                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                | Access management and monitoring measures currently in place                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                     | Discussion of mitigation options                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                               |
| <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>- Central part of site has highest average WeBS values</li> <li>- WeBS sectors around Wallasea have relatively high percentage of mudflat within 60m of the shore, indicating access in these areas has potential to affect higher proportion of open mudflat. Creeks here are relatively narrow</li> <li>- High weighted housing values for South Woodham Ferrers, Hullbridge and around Burnham on Crouch, suggesting access levels higher in these areas</li> <li>- Areas near Brandy Hole and Bridgemarsh Island likely to be currently relatively undisturbed</li> <li>- Path network variable, with some areas with high density of paths (suggesting good current access provision and use), particularly around the settlements and for much of shoreline continuous routes. Some parts of north shore seem to have limited or little paths</li> <li>- Wide range of parking locations scattered around the estuary</li> </ul> | <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>- Essex County Council parks such as Fenn Washland and Chelmsford City Council's Saltcoats Park are alleviating pressures on Habitats Sites as they provide good facilities such as dog walking, car parking, play and sports facilities.</li> <li>- EWT manages Blue House Farm</li> <li>- There is signage on the sea walls and Public Rights of Way (PROW).</li> <li>- RSPB Wallasea Island Nature Reserve (Allfleets Marsh is soon to be a designated SPA)</li> </ul> | <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>- Although there is a wide range of parking opportunities around the estuaries, high weighted housing values for South Woodham Ferrers, Hullbridge and Burnham on Crouch suggest access levels are highest in these areas. These should be key patrol areas for Essex Coast RAMS rangers.</li> <li>- Dogs off lead require mitigation and maybe free leads being available from Essex Coast RAMS rangers</li> <li>- Trespass - regular occurrences of public access to private areas of the RSPB Wallasea reserve - generally on foot, but recently on motorcycles</li> <li>- Unauthorised boat activity – entering Allfleets Marsh to fish (which is the northern section of the island where the first seawall breaches took place)</li> <li>- Unauthorised fishing off the old seawalls on Allfleets Marsh</li> <li>- “Recreational” use of high speed watercraft including unauthorised temporary mooring to the conveyor pontoon in both the Crouch and Roach estuaries</li> <li>- Drone flying in this area causes disturbance to SPA birds &amp; needs code of conduct for clubs</li> <li>- Better signage to minimise cycling on the seawall as it's a public footpath)</li> <li>- Use the Southend Council foreshore officers to enforce byelaws and speed limits for water sports such as jet-skis</li> </ul> |

**Table 6.7: Potential for disturbance to birds and mitigation options in Foulness**

| Foulness SPA and Ramsar                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                               |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                    |                                                                                                                                                                                             |
|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| Potential for disturbance of birds by increased visitor access                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                        | Access management and monitoring measures currently in place                                                                                                                                                                       | Discussion of mitigation options                                                                                                                                                            |
| <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>- Central part of site has highest average WeBS values</li> <li>- WeBS sectors around Wallasea have relatively high percentage of mudflat within 60m of the shore, indicating access in these areas has potential to affect higher proportion of open mudflat. Creeks here are relatively narrow</li> <li>- High weighted housing values for South Woodham Ferrers, Hullbridge and around Burnham on Crouch, suggesting access levels higher in these areas</li> <li>- Areas near Brandy Hole and Bridgemarsh Island likely to be currently relatively undisturbed</li> <li>- Path network variable, with some areas with high density of paths (suggesting good current access provision and use), particularly around the settlements and for much of shoreline continuous routes. Some parts of north shore seem to have limited or little paths</li> </ul> | <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>- This site is under MoD management and heavily restricted access or no public access at all</li> <li>- This site has 31 SSSI units that are unaffected by recreational pressure</li> </ul> | <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>- Currently there is access for jet-skis in the north of Shoebury which causes disturbance and possible restrictions should be considered</li> </ul> |

**Table 6.8: Potential for disturbance to birds and mitigation options in Benfleet and Southend Marshes**

| <b>Benfleet and Southend Marshes SPA and Ramsar</b>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                             |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                     |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                           |
|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| Potential for disturbance of birds by increased visitor access                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                  | Access management and monitoring measures currently in place                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                        | Discussion of mitigation options                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                          |
| <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>- North side of Canvey Island has highest average WeBS values</li> <li>- No data on the distribution of roost sites</li> <li>- WeBS sectors tend to have relatively low values for percentage of mudflat within 60m of shore, reflecting expansive areas of intertidal.</li> <li>- Weighted housing values all high, particularly around north side of Canvey, suggesting these areas have high levels of current access</li> <li>- Very high path density around most of shoreline particularly at Southend which experiences over 7 million day visitors a year to its tourist facilities centred on the coast which displaces local residents</li> <li>- Car-parking relatively evenly spread around shore</li> </ul> | <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>- Signage at various locations along the length of the foreshore about the different types of birds and habitats raising awareness</li> <li>- Southend Council dog controls are in force in the summer months preventing dogs from entering the beach areas from 1st May to 30th September</li> <li>- Bait diggers are a common sight on the foreshore and their activities are controlled by local bye-laws. They can be seen travelling quite a way out from the shore</li> <li>- Significant water recreation takes place along the foreshore including sailing (5 clubs, jet skiing and rowing). Bye-laws are available to control accessibility to the foreshore and jet-ski use</li> <li>- EWT lease the nature reserves at Two Tree Island and Gunners Park from Southend-on-Sea BC and manage these areas</li> </ul> | <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>- Two Tree Island has been highlighted as key area of habitat disturbance for breeding birds (eastern saltmarsh, island and eastern lagoons). Two Tree Island is subject to a wildfowling shooting agreement made in the 1950s. The agreement was made in perpetuity</li> <li>- The foreshore is accessible (with the exception of Gunners park) for its entire length and is regularly visited by residents and tourists. In the summer months the area experiences significantly high volumes of visitors with residents tending to be dispersed to the west which impacts on the SPA features and east foreshore which is also sensitive to disturbance in winter, Thameslink pathway near Two Tree Island is heavily used (Two Tree to Hadleigh Loop)</li> <li>- Leigh Cackle Sheds provide access to mudflats – people take their dogs which causes degradation of the habitat which impacts birds over the winter</li> <li>- Foreshore Officers have been significantly reduced in recent years. This and a lack of enforcement powers to implement by-laws and codes of conduct is resulting in some habitat degradation. On busy days in the summer, Foreshore officers are focused in central Southend to the detriment of other sensitive areas. Southend BC is working with Natural England to identify a solution</li> <li>- Delivering the sustainable links between Southend-on-Sea and Rochford as set out in the urban habitats strategy would provide relief to the coastal areas</li> <li>- Motorbiking, horse riding and trespassing for fishing in this SPA are activities which require mitigation</li> </ul> |

**Table 6.9: Potential for disturbance to birds and mitigation options in Thames Estuary & Marshes (Essex side only)**

| Thames Estuary & Marshes SPA and Ramsar (Essex side only)                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                             |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                             |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                            |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| Potential for disturbance of birds by increased visitor access                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                        | Access management and monitoring measures currently in place                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                | Discussion of mitigation options                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                           |
| <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>- No variation in average WeBS values and all moderately high</li> <li>- WeBS sector near Thurrock has high percentage of mudflat within 60m of the shore, suggesting little mudflat is away from shoreline areas</li> <li>- No data on the distribution of roost sites</li> <li>- Little variation in weighted housing and all currently moderate</li> <li>- Relatively low path density for whole area</li> <li>- Limited parking</li> </ul> | <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>- Thameside Nature Park (Essex Wildlife Trust) is set to expand – this park has rangers and opening / closing times to the car park restricting access</li> <li>- East Tilbury Quarry is anticipated to restore provide recreational facilities/areas away from the coast</li> </ul> | <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>- Thameside Nature Park run by EWT will be a key location for the Essex Coast RAMS rangers to complement the existing resource</li> <li>- Restoration of East Tilbury Quarry is anticipated to provide recreational facilities away from the coast</li> <li>- Unauthorised activities involving motorbikes, horse riding and trespassing for fishing are problems which will require input to resolve</li> <li>- Holehaven Creek is proposed as an extension to this SPA so may be a focus for the Essex Coast RAMS rangers to visit</li> <li>- There is little mudflat away from the shoreline in this WeBS sector and jet skis from Wat Tyler Park using this part of the coast are a problem. This issue could benefit from better signage and working with this supplier and clubs in the wider area</li> </ul> |



# The Mitigation Report

## 7 Overview of Essex coast RAMS mitigation options

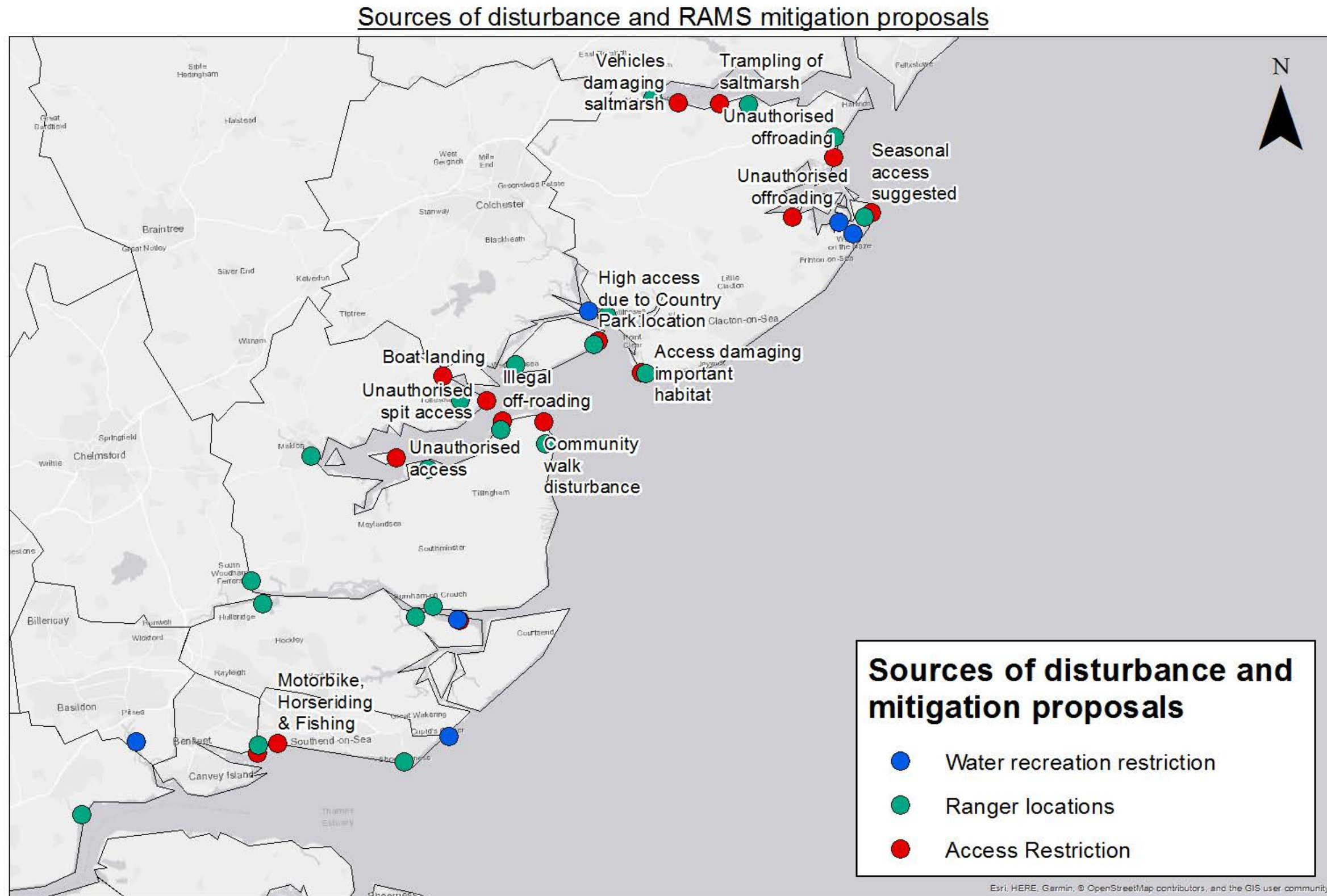
---

- 7.1 This report has used the evidence gathered in the Technical report (sections 4- 6) to identify the package of effective measures considered necessary to avoid and mitigate the impacts of recreational disturbance from planned residential growth over the next 20 years in each participating LPA area. It is not designed to mitigate or reduce the current level of recreational disturbance in the Essex coastal sites although the measures identified for delivery will promote good visitor behaviour, which will have a positive impact where there are existing problems.
- 7.2 This chapter contains sections that address the following parts of the brief:
- a) effective mitigation measures;
  - b) when the mitigation measures are required;
  - c) where the mitigation is required;
  - d) how mitigation relates to development;
  - e) how mitigation measures will be funded;
  - f) How the mitigation will be implemented;
  - g) how the success of the mitigation measures will be monitored; and
  - h) how best to incorporate monitoring data and other information and best practice into future reviews of the strategy and Local Plans.

Recommended measures to avoid impacts from planned residential growth in Essex

7.3 The key measures proposed in the mitigation package are shown in Figure 7.1 below:

**Figure 7.1 Sources of disturbance and Essex Coast RAMS mitigation proposals**



- 7.4 The geographical distribution of recommended mitigation measures shown on Figure 7.1 indicate key locations where resources should be focussed. However it is possible that during the winter, one ranger would ideally be dedicated to one or two Habitats sites when disturbance of over-wintering birds is likely, where additional new housing delivery numbers are greatest in this part of the Essex Coast RAMS Zone of Influence. Ranger visits in the winter months will be focussed on key locations to counter problems e.g. associated with bait digging, oyster pickers and dog walkers allowed on to the beaches at Southend during these months.
- 7.5 In the summer months (May to September), Ranger efforts should be dedicated to locations within Habitats sites where trampling of sensitive habitats and SPA breeding birds in the spring & summer months are the focus e.g. Blackwater Estuary SPA, Benfleet & Southend Marshes SPA, Essex Estuaries & Hamford Water SACs. Clearly, the prioritisation of the implementation of these measures will need to consider which measures will achieve the greatest impact, the cost of the measures and the amount of funds available in the Essex Coast RAMS budget and the complexity of projects, for example some may require long term planning and feasibility work.
- 7.6 The package of mitigation measures, some coast-wide and others specific to an individual Habitats site, will need to be implemented “in perpetuity” although the costs are limited to the lifetime of the Local Plans 2018-2038. The term “in perpetuity” has a legal definition of 125 years (The Perpetuities and Accumulations Act 2009) and it has been accepted in strategic mitigation schemes for European sites such as those in place for the [Thames Basin Heaths](#) and [Dorset heathlands](#). Existing RAMS partnerships elsewhere in England invest some of the developer contributions to ensure that mitigation for impacts from residential development can be delivered for the Local Plan periods without the need for successive funding. BirdAware Solent currently invest 40% of all such contributions. After the current Strategy lifetime, future timetables will need to be prepared based on reviews of the Strategy itself and its evidence base.
- 7.7 The interventions for the Essex Coast RAMS Rangers are broadly categorised as education, communication and habitats based and are listed in Table 7.1 Essex Coast RAMS toolkit. Education and communications is discussed in sections 7.8 – 7.14. Partnership working, monitoring and review will be essential tasks for the partner LPAs

**Table 7.1 – The Essex coast RAMS toolkit**

| Action area                                    | Examples                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                          |
|------------------------------------------------|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| Education and communication                    |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                   |
| Provision of information and awareness raising | <p>This could include:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• Information on the sensitive wildlife and habitats</li> <li>• A coastal code for visitors to abide by</li> <li>• Maps with circular routes away from the coast on alternative footpaths</li> <li>• Information on alternative sites for recreation</li> </ul> <p>There are a variety of means to deliver this such as:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• Through direct engagement led by rangers/volunteers</li> <li>• Interpretation and signage</li> <li>• Using websites, social media, leaflets and traditional media to raise awareness of conservation and explain the Essex Coast RAMS project.</li> <li>• Direct engagement with clubs e.g. sailing clubs, ramblers clubs, dog clubs etc and local businesses.</li> </ul> |
| Habitat based measures                         |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                   |
| Fencing/waymarking/screening                   | Direct visitors away from sensitive areas and/or provide a screen such that their impact is minimised.                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                            |
| Pedestrian (and dog) access                    | <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• Zoning</li> <li>• Prohibited areas</li> <li>• Restrictions of times for access e.g. to avoid bird breeding season</li> </ul>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                             |
| Cycle access                                   | Promote appropriate routes for cyclists to avoid disturbance at key locations                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                     |
| Vehicular access and car parking               | Audit of car parks and capacity to identify hotspots and opportunities for “spreading the load”                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                   |
| Enforcement                                    | <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• Establish how the crew operating the river Ranger patrol boat could be most effective. It should be possible to minimise actual disturbance from the boat itself through careful operation.</li> <li>• Rangers to explain reasons for restricted zones to visitors</li> </ul>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                            |
| Habitat creation                               | Saltmarsh recharge, regulated tidal exchange and artificial islands may fit with Environment Agency Shoreline Management Plans                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                    |
| Partnership working                            | Natural England, Environment Agency, RSPB, Essex Wildlife Trust, National Trust, landowners, local clubs and societies.                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                           |
| Monitoring and review                          | Birds and visitor surveys with review of effectiveness of measures with new ideas to keep visitors wanting to engage                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                              |

## Education and communication

- 7.8 A cost-effective approach which has been successfully implemented in North Kent and the Solent, is to develop a brand and use positive and clearly understandable message to engage with visitors. This positive and comprehensible approach is more engaging than an explanation of the Essex Coast RAMS and the intricacies of planning and conservation law. The latter would be provided on the website for interested parties.
- 7.9 The Solent partnership uses “Bird Aware” and North Kent uses “Bird Wise”, which is based upon the Bird Aware model. The use of the ‘Bird Aware’ brand for Essex Coast RAMS would not mean that the entire focus of the Essex Coast RAMS was on SPA birds as designated habitat features must be protected in their own right through the Essex Coast RAMS and these would not be forgotten about if this branding was used.
- 7.10 The Solent Coast RAMS project now offers a portal for information and partners under the Bird Aware brand which has a ready-made communication package including an established website - [www.birdaware.org](http://www.birdaware.org). This would be available for the Essex coast RAMS team to purchase and would include a bespoke Bird Aware Essex Coast webpage and an initial print run of Essex Coast with leaflets containing relevant local photos. A strategic approach / campaign is usually most effective where an easily understandable, clear, persuasive and memorable message/brand is presented to the target audience at the point of contact (recreational users of the sites in this case). For example, the RSPB have built an easily recognisable and well respected brand and, although their key focus is on protecting birds, their educational materials etc. advocate the conservation of other species and habitats too which improves people’s awareness of these as well. With this in mind, we just need to be mindful that the educational materials, ranger interactions with the public etc. should cover wider coastal habitat protection as well as birds.
- 7.11 Using a brand would complement the use of the Essex Coast RAMS rangers and the provision of rangers was a measure that was commonly cited in the Essex Coast RAMS workshops as being very effective. This face-to-face engagement with visitors is the main feature of other mitigation schemes such as the Solent (Bird Aware partnership), in the [Thames Basin Heaths](#) and [Dorset heathlands](#). Encouraging people to avoid disturbance of roosting and /or feeding wildfowl and waders has been identified as one of the most effective mitigation measures by wardens of Habitats sites.
- 7.12 The RAMS Rangers will form a small mobile team that spend the majority of their time outside at the coastal sites, educating and communicating with visitors, influencing how visitors behave and showing people wildlife. The advantage of such an approach is that the staff can focus their time at particular priority sites/locations as required, such as those with the best visitor access and those likely to result in disturbance of key roosts (see Figures 4.1 and 4.2).
- 7.13 The roles of the Essex Coast RAMS team as allocated by the RAMS Delivery co-ordinator would also include helping with the delivery of site-specific and local projects and monitoring of

visitors. As the Strategy is rolled out, the work of the Rangers will change to include publicity, events, monitoring, reporting and working on some of the longer-term measures.

- 7.14 Apart from the 20 identified key roosts and feeding areas, for Ranger visits across the Essex Coast RAMS area, other less sensitive sites will require additional visits. Locations identified should also include those with high visitor numbers regardless of risk to Habitats site features. Based on information provided by Bird Aware Solent Rangers, key locations should receive weekly visits as High Risk sites for recreational disturbance, whilst other locations should be categorised as Medium (with monthly visits scheduled) or Low (seasonal visits required). This frequency of visits to specific sites within each Ranger's geographical work area is aimed at maximising public engagement at the appropriate time of year which may be year-round in some locations. Rangers should aim to visit 2 sites each day on 3 days/week to allow for other work commitments. This calculation supports the inclusion of three Essex Coast RAMS Rangers within the mitigation package and any additional seasonal rangers will need to be assessed based on developer contributions collected and priorities for mitigation in any specific areas.
- 7.15 Rangers could also carry out further visitor surveys over the lifetime of the Essex Coast RAMS to provide updated baseline for ZOIs as part of the monitoring programme. This would ideally be prioritised as follows:
- Summer visitor surveys at all sites as the Ramsar sites and Essex Estuaries SAC include habitat features sensitive to recreational pressure at all times of the year, especially from water-based recreation. The ZOI should then be calculated from the combined dataset from summer visitors as well as over winter too.
  - Winter and summer visitor surveys at Hamford Water as these had been covered as part of Colchester, Braintree & Tendring visitor survey programme 2013-15.
  - Winter visitor surveys at the Stour Estuary as these were covered as part of Colchester, Braintree & Tendring visitor survey programme 2013-15.
  - Winter and/or summer visitor surveys for those sites which were surveyed as part of the Essex Coast RAMS programme but which had a dataset lower than 400 as per the Visit Britain guidelines.

#### Coordination of the Essex Coast RAMS

- 7.16 Delivering the Essex Coast RAMS will require the appointment of a delivery co-ordinator to overseeing the implementation of the different themes. This officer would report to a Project board. Options for governance of the Strategy implementation are to be dealt with in a separate report.

- 7.17 The delivery co-ordinator would act as the main contact point for the Essex Coast RAMS and report to the project board and Steering Group and other liaison as directed by the Governance report and relevant Terms of Reference.
- 7.18 The Essex Coast RAMS rangers would report to the Essex Coast RAMS Delivery co-ordinator and work with existing teams towards similar ends on the Essex coast. This could include the Coastal Guardians trained by Essex Wildlife. These volunteers promote visitor awareness by talks and the management of signage. The details will be finalised when the Essex Coast RAMS governance has been agreed with the partners.
- 7.19 The delivery co-ordinator will need to ensure that the Strategy complements other work to protect Habitats sites e.g. England Coast Path (Natural England), other projects delivered by stakeholders e.g. landowners, EWT, RSPB; and potentially also bringing additional benefits from funding elsewhere, whereby match funding can open enhancement opportunities over and above the mitigation requirement. As such the delivery co-ordinator would have the following duties:
- Develop projects and help with their implementation, working with stakeholders (landowners, NGOs, statutory bodies, LPA foreshore officers etc.) as necessary;
  - As funds are available, assist with recruitment of and oversee the Ranger's work programme. Tasks may include each ranger visiting sites each day and plan to maximise the numbers of people encouraged to avoid disturbance when visiting the coastal Habitats sites. The number of locations possible to visit each week will depend on the distance travelled in between Habitats sites as housing schemes come forward and the key hotspots for birds and people;
  - Report to the project board, Steering Group, liaise with Development Management planners and others e.g. s106 officers regarding development implemented and strategy work completed;
  - Organise funding for projects, both gaining funding from the developer contributions 'pot' through the Project Board but also linking with stakeholders and seeking other opportunities for additional funding, for example through reserve-based projects, tourism initiatives and the Heritage Lottery Foundation;
  - Oversee the project webpages and other publicity opportunities, explaining the strategy and providing information making full use of BirdAware or similar and other resources; and
  - Monitoring and review of the Strategy<sup>5</sup>.

---

<sup>5</sup> It is recommended that the visitor survey information is updated within the first two years of the Essex Coast RAMS adoption and repeated every 5 years afterwards to maintain postcode evidence of new residents and justifiable ZoIs. The Essex Coast RAMS package of measures will need to be prioritised and delivered on several timescales. The initial priorities will be reviewed by the Essex Coast RAMS delivery co-ordinator, once they are in post.



## **8 Costed Mitigation Package and Mitigation Delivery**

---

- 8.1 The costed mitigation package in Table 8.2 has been based on measures considered necessary to avoid likely disturbance at key locations with easy public access (as shown on Figure 7.1). A precautionary approach to avoid adverse effects has been adopted, with priority areas for measures identified as those which have breeding SPA birds which could conflict with high number of visitors to the coast in the summer and those with important roosts and foraging areas in the winter. Sensitive habitats are also at risk from damage by high numbers of visitors and potential hotspots have been identified for ranger visits which may including water rangers. The package includes an effective mix of avoidance and mitigation measures to provide flexibility and deliverability, based on costed similar provision elsewhere in England.
- 8.2 This has been developed through identifying best practice measures and gathering local nature conservation practitioner expertise, from a new dedicated staff resource to focussing on awareness raising and appropriate behaviour with a wide range of recreational user groups at Habitats sites. The package particularly prioritises measures considered to be effective at avoiding and mitigating recreational disturbance by Habitats sites managers and Maldon DC in managing water sports on the Blackwater estuary. These measures can be justified as necessary, relevant and reasonable and enables the LAs to demonstrate that as competent authorities, they can avoid adverse effects on the integrity of Habitats sites.
- 8.3 The proposal to bolster the terrestrial RAMS Ranger visits with water based RAMS Ranger patrols is aimed at encouraging all users to take an active role in avoiding impacts from recreational activities on the coast waters. It is hoped that codes of conduct and zonation of sensitive waters near SPA bird roosts and foraging areas can be implemented, similar to measures on the Exe Estuary.
- 8.4 There is a potential need for additional rangers following the first five years of the project based on the predicted peak in housing delivery at this time, though evidence for this spend will be based on the findings of the rangers patrolling the coast. To provide flexibility for strategic deployment of resources, indicative locations are identified though “ground- trothing” from Ranger visits and updated surveys for the Essex Coast RAMS project Board and Delivery co-ordinator to account for any unforeseen circumstances.
- 8.5 The phasing of housing delivery, as shown below (taken from Table 4.4) indicates that most development within the overall ZOI for the Essex coast RAMS will take place in the period 2023/24-2027/28. The third Essex Coast RAMS Ranger is likely to be triggered in this time period.



**Table 8.1 Phasing of housing delivery 2018-2038**

| Phasing of dwellings |                      |                      |                      | Total to be included<br>in the Essex Coast<br>RAMS |
|----------------------|----------------------|----------------------|----------------------|----------------------------------------------------|
| 2018/19 -<br>2022/23 | 2023/24 -<br>2027/28 | 2028/29 -<br>2032/33 | 2033/34 -<br>2037/38 |                                                    |
| 19,164               | 23,675               | 16,986               | 10,598               | 79,582                                             |

8.6 The per dwelling tariff is calculated by dividing the total cost of the Essex Coast RAMS mitigation package by the total number of houses still to be delivered over the Local Plans period i.e. any houses already consented having come forward early, are not included in this calculation.

8.7 As the above figures may change before the SPD is adopted, the tariff will require re-assessment beforehand. It will also be required as part of the monitoring process.

**Table 8.2: Mitigation package costed for 2018-2038**

| Priority             | Theme           | Measure                                   | One off cost? | Annual cost          | No. of years | Total cost for developer tariff calculations | Notes                                                                                                                                                                                       |
|----------------------|-----------------|-------------------------------------------|---------------|----------------------|--------------|----------------------------------------------|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| Immediate - Year 1/2 | Staff resources | Delivery officer                          |               | £45,000              | 19           | £1,027,825                                   | Salary costs include NI and overheads & 2% annual increments                                                                                                                                |
|                      |                 | Equipment and uniform                     |               | (small ongoing cost) |              | £5,000                                       | Bird Aware logo polo shirts, waterproof coats and rucksacks, plus binoculars for Rangers                                                                                                    |
| Year 2               |                 | 1 ranger                                  |               | £36,000              | 18           | £770,843                                     | Salary costs include NI and overheads & 2% annual increments                                                                                                                                |
| Year 2               |                 | 1 ranger                                  |               | £36,000              | 18           | £770,843                                     | Salary costs include NI and overheads & 2% annual increments                                                                                                                                |
|                      |                 | Staff training                            |               | £2,000               | 19           | £38,000                                      | £500 training for each staff                                                                                                                                                                |
|                      |                 | Partnership Executive Group               |               | (LPA £1,000)         | 19           | £0                                           | This would need to be an 'in kind' contribution from the LPA as this is a statutory requirement of the competent authorities. NB This is over and above the requirement for S106 monitoring |
|                      |                 | Administration & audit                    |               | (LPA £1,000)         | 19           | £0                                           | As above                                                                                                                                                                                    |
|                      | Access          | Audit of Signage including interpretation | £1,000        |                      |              | £1,000                                       | Undertaken by Delivery officer/rangers but small budget for travel                                                                                                                          |
|                      |                 | New interpretation boards                 | £48,600       |                      |              | £48,600                                      | £2,700 per board, based on HLF guidance. Approx. 9 boards, one per Site. Cost allows for one replacement in plan period                                                                     |

**Table 8.2: Mitigation package costed for 2018-2038**

|  |               |                                                                       |                                |  |  |         |                                                                                                                                                                     |
|--|---------------|-----------------------------------------------------------------------|--------------------------------|--|--|---------|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
|  | Monitoring    | Levels of new development                                             |                                |  |  | £0      | No cost as undertaken as part of LPA work in Development Management and s106 or Infrastructure officers                                                             |
|  |               | Recording implementation of mitigation and track locations and costs  |                                |  |  | £0      | No cost as delivered as part of core work by delivery officer                                                                                                       |
|  |               | Collation & mapping of key roosts and feeding areas outside the SPA   | £10,000                        |  |  | £10,000 | Initial dataset to be available to inform Rangers site visits.                                                                                                      |
|  |               | Visitor surveys at selected locations in summer (with questionnaires) | £15,000                        |  |  | £15,000 | Focus on Dengie, Benfleet & Southend Marshes and Essex Estuaries saltmarsh; estimated <b>cost £5/Habitats</b> site. Liaise with NE & ECC PROW re England Coast Path |
|  |               | Visitor numbers and recreational activities                           | £5000 (£500/Habitats site/yr ) |  |  | £5,000  | Rangers, partner organisations, LPAs                                                                                                                                |
|  |               | Consented housing development within ZOI.                             | £0/ Habitats site/yr )         |  |  | £0      | S106 officers to Track financial contributions for each development for all LPAs; liaise with LPA contributions officers                                            |
|  | Communication | Website set up for Day 1                                              |                                |  |  | £0      | Essex Coast Bird Aware webpage set up costs £3k to be covered by LPAs.                                                                                              |
|  |               | Walks and talks to clubs and estuary users groups                     |                                |  |  | £0      | Covered by salary costs for Delivery officer                                                                                                                        |

**Table 8.2: Mitigation package costed for 2018-2038**

|                      |                       |                                                                                                                                 |         |         |    |          |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                    |
|----------------------|-----------------------|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|---------|---------|----|----------|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
|                      |                       | Promotional materials                                                                                                           |         |         |    | £5,000   | Use BirdAware education packs, stationery, dog bag dispensers, car stickers etc.                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                   |
| Short to Medium term | Dog related           | Set up/expand Dog project in line with Suffolk Coast & Heaths AONB "I'm a good dog" and Southend Responsible Dog Owner Campaign | £15,000 |         |    | £15,000  | Use BirdAware design for leaflets & website text, liaison with specialist consultants (Dog focussed), liaison with dog owners etc. Liaise with dog clubs & trainers;                                                                                                                                                                               |
|                      | Water sports zonation |                                                                                                                                 | £10,000 |         |    | £10,000  | Approx. costs only to be refined when opportunity arises                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                           |
| Year 5               | Staff resources       | 1 additional ranger                                                                                                             |         | £36,000 | 13 | £456,567 | Salary costs include NI and overheads & 2% annual increments                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                       |
|                      |                       | Staff to keep website & promotion on social media up to date                                                                    |         | £1,000  | 19 | £19,000  | Update/refresh costs spread over plan period and include dog and water borne recreation focussed pages on Essex Coast RAMS / Bird Aware Essex Coast website plus merchandise eg dog leads.                                                                                                                                                         |
| Year 5               | Monitoring            | Update Visitor surveys at selected locations in summer (with questionnaires)                                                    | £45,000 |         |    | £45,000  | Estimated cost £5000/Habitats site/year for 9 Sites. Liaise with NE & ECC PROW re England Coast Path and LPAs re budgets as some of the survey costs may be absorbed into the budget for the HRAs needed for Local Plans. This could reduce the amount of contributions secured via Essex Coast RAMS which could be used for alternative measures. |

**Table 8.2: Mitigation package costed for 2018-2038**

|  |                                        |                                                                           |         |          |    |            |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                       |
|--|----------------------------------------|---------------------------------------------------------------------------|---------|----------|----|------------|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
|  |                                        | Signage and interpretation                                                | £14,500 |          |    | £14,500    | £14500 allows for 3 sets of discs - 3 designs, 1500 of each; e.g. paw prints in traffic light colours to show where no dogs, dogs on lead and dogs welcome. This may linking with a timetable eg Southend with dog ban 1 <sup>st</sup> May to 30 <sup>th</sup> Sept                                                                                                                   |
|  | Water based Rangers to enforce byelaws | Set up Water Ranger                                                       | £50,000 | £120,000 | 15 | £2,029,342 | Costs need to include jet ski(s), salary & on costs, training and maintenance plus byelaws costs. Priority is recommended for at least 1 Ranger to visit locations with breeding SPA birds eg Colne Estuary, Hamford Water, and other locations eg Southend to prevent damage during the summer. Explore shared use at different times of year eg winter use at other Habitats sites. |
|  |                                        | Additional River Ranger where needed                                      |         | £120,000 | 15 | £2,029,342 | Given increased recreation predicted,                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                 |
|  | Codes of conduct                       | for water sports, bait digging, para motors/power hang gliders & kayakers | £5,000  |          |    | £5,000     | Use Bird Aware resources with small budget for printing. Talks to clubs and promotion covered by Delivery officer and rangers                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                         |

**Table 8.2: Mitigation package costed for 2018-2038**

|                      |                                                                                                                         |                                                                                                                                                         |          |        |    |          |                                                                                                                                                                       |
|----------------------|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|----------|--------|----|----------|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
|                      | Habitat creation - Alternatives for birds project – and long term management                                            | Work with landowners & EA to identify locations eg saltmarsh creation in key locations where it would provide benefits and work up projects             | £500,000 |        |    | £500,000 | Approx. costs only to be refined when opportunity arises for identified locations in liaison with EA and landowners via Coastal Forum and Shoreline Management Plans. |
|                      | Ground nesting SPA bird project – fencing and surveillance costs - specifically for breeding Lt Terns, & Ringed Plovers | Work with landowners & partners to identify existing or new locations for fencing to protect breeding sites for Little Tern & Ringed Plover populations | £15,000  |        |    | £15,000  | Check with RSPB, NE & EWT when project is prioritised                                                                                                                 |
| Longer term projects | Car park rationalisation                                                                                                | Work with landowners, Habitats site managers & partner organisations                                                                                    | £50,000  |        |    | £50,000  | Approx. costs only to be refined when opportunity arises                                                                                                              |
|                      | Monitoring                                                                                                              | Birds monitoring for key roosts & breeding areas within and outside SPAs                                                                                |          | £5,000 | 10 | £50,000  | Costs for trained volunteers; surveys every 2 years                                                                                                                   |
|                      |                                                                                                                         | Vegetation monitoring                                                                                                                                   |          | £5,000 | 4  | £20,000  | Costs for surveys every 5 years                                                                                                                                       |

**Table 8.2: Mitigation package costed for 2018-2038**

|                  |                  |                                                                              |         |  |  |          |                                                                                            |
|------------------|------------------|------------------------------------------------------------------------------|---------|--|--|----------|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| Year 10, 15 & 20 | Monitoring       | Update Visitor surveys at selected locations in summer (with questionnaires) | £45,000 |  |  | £135,000 | <b>Estimated cost £5/Habitats site.</b><br>Liaise with NE & ECC PROW re England Coast Path |
|                  | Route diversions | Work with PROW on projects                                                   | £15,000 |  |  | £15,000  | Approx. costs only to be refined when opportunity arises                                   |

**TOTAL MITIGATION PACKAGE**  
**10% contingency**  
**TOTAL COST**

**COSTS £8,105,862**  
**£ 810,586**  
**£8,916,448**

8.8 The total cost for calculation per dwelling tariff is based on the total number of dwellings identified in each Local Plan which have not received Full/Reserved matters consent i.e. any houses already consented having come forward early, are not included in this calculation. **This figure is therefore £8,916,448 divided by 72,907 which means the recommended tariff is £122.30 rounded to nearest pence.**

8.9 As set out in Table 8.3 below, the split of the total cost for the Essex Coast RAMS mitigation package for each LPA to collect (i.e. the proportion of the costs to be collected from developers) is based on their housing figures to be delivered by the Local Plan. If predicted housing numbers are not realised, the associated impacts will also be less so the cost of the mitigation necessary will be reduced.

**Table 8.3 Housing number and cost of mitigation for each LPA**

(to include Habitats site specific measures plus over-arching measures e.g. delivery co-ordinator and Essex Coast RAMS Rangers.)

| Charging Zone                                           | Dwellings coming forward up to the end of Essex Coast RAMS plan period not already consented | Cost per dwelling tariff<br>(rounded to nearest pence) | Cost of mitigation per LPA area |
|---------------------------------------------------------|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|--------------------------------------------------------|---------------------------------|
| Basildon                                                | 9,440                                                                                        | £122.30                                                | 1,154,502.00                    |
| Braintree                                               | 13,770                                                                                       | £122.30                                                | 1,684,056.00                    |
| Brentwood                                               | 41                                                                                           | £122.30                                                | 5,014.26                        |
| Castle Point                                            | 4,721                                                                                        | £122.30                                                | 577,373.20                      |
| Chelmsford                                              | 8,771                                                                                        | £122.30                                                | 1,072,684.00                    |
| Colchester                                              | 9,144                                                                                        | £122.30                                                | 1,118,301.00                    |
| Maldon                                                  | 3,646                                                                                        | £122.30                                                | 445,901.90                      |
| Rochford                                                | 1,322                                                                                        | £122.30                                                | 161,679.20                      |
| Southend-on-Sea                                         | 7,648                                                                                        | £122.30                                                | 935,342.20                      |
| Tendring                                                | 8,429                                                                                        | £122.30                                                | 1,030,858.00                    |
| Thurrock                                                | 5,975                                                                                        | £122.30                                                | 730,736.10                      |
| <b>Total<br/>(Cost of package plus 10% contingency)</b> | <b>72,907</b>                                                                                |                                                        | <b>£8,916,448.00</b>            |

8.10 The cost of implementing the mitigation measures will increase with inflation so the per dwelling tariffs will be updated each year in line with the Retail Price Index.



- 8.11 A proportion of all developer contributions collected (% to be determined by the Essex Coast RAMS Board) will be invested to cover the cost of delivering the visitor management measures in perpetuity, as the number of new residents will be permanent.
- 8.12 To avoid impacts, delivery of mitigation needs to be in advance of new residents occupying additional homes so triggers for payment should be prior to commencement of house building.

## **9. Monitoring and review**

---

- 9.1 The Essex Coast RAMS sets out the baseline, status and disturbance evidence from which to monitor change and the impact of the Essex Coast RAMS in the future.
- 9.2 The effectiveness of mitigation measures and their timely delivery will be monitored and reviewed by the Essex Coast RAMS team, reporting to the Essex Coast RAMS Steering Group.
- 9.3 Monitoring will be undertaken annually and a report provided to each LPA to inform their Annual Monitoring Report (AMR). As competent authorities under the Habitats Regulations, the delivery of the Essex Coast RAMS is the responsibility of the LPA needing it to ensure their Local Plan is sound and legally compliant.
- 9.4 The Steering Group shall work with the Essex Coast RAMS team to establish the monitoring procedure, which will include SMART targets to effectively gauge progress.
- 9.5 To ensure the monitoring process is fit for purpose, there will be various monitoring activities which will be undertaken at different times and at an appropriate frequency. For example, visitor survey updates will be scheduled for after 2 and then 5 years.
- 9.6 Table 9.1 provides an example of what the monitoring approach may look like.

**Table 9.1: Monitoring Report**

| Monitoring type                             | Objective                                                                                                                  | Responsibility                                                                     | Action                                                                                                     | Notes |
|---------------------------------------------|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-------|
| Visitor numbers and recreational activities | Collect data on use and type of activity at different locations; assess change in behaviour likely to cause disturbance    | Ranger / site warden team                                                          | Car park counter data; collated every 2 years with counters shared at different locations over plan period |       |
| Visitor surveys with questionnaires         | Collect repeat or additional post code data to review Zones of Influence for each Habitats site using the same methodology | Ranger/ site warden team                                                           | Minimum one face to face survey on each Habitats site location during the plan period                      |       |
| Bird numbers and roost/feeding locations    | Identify numbers and behaviour of designated birds                                                                         | Ranger and volunteers e.g. WeBS on estuaries, continued monitoring of Little Terns | WeBS and breeding bird surveys                                                                             |       |
| Vegetation monitoring                       | Targeted at identifying impacts of trampling and triggers for mitigation                                                   | Site wardens/ managers                                                             |                                                                                                            |       |
| Effectiveness of mitigation measures        | Check that projects deliver status quo or improvements                                                                     | Ranger/ site warden team/Habitats site staff                                       | Questionnaires for behaviour and incident logs,                                                            |       |
| Delivery of mitigation measures             | Audit of projects delivered with feedback on implementation to LPAs refunds spent on each Habitats site.                   | Delivery officer                                                                   | Project management tools e.g. membership of dog project, numbers of visitors engaged at different events   |       |

- 9.7 Any future decrease (or increase) in bird populations cannot be the only measure of success for the Essex Coast RAMS in this respect as the designated habitats require protection too and effects could not be attributed solely to the implementation of the Essex Coast RAMS. This is due to multiple other factors at play on a local scale (e.g. predation, weather, habitat loss, coastal squeeze) and international scale (e.g. success at breeding or wintering grounds elsewhere etc.). Therefore, a range of monitoring identified for the Essex Coast RAMS delivery is needed and disturbance events reported
- 9.8 Working closely with partner organisations will be essential to understand these factors, evaluate success and provide feedback to inform reviews of the Essex Coast RAMS work programme. Both Place Services and Natural England recommended that the Essex Coast RAMS team regularly liaise with local nature conservation practitioners for this purpose.
- 9.9 Formal records will need to be kept of what, where and how the Essex Coast RAMS measures have been implemented e.g.:
- Most sensitive European site locations e.g. key bird roosts & breeding areas (noting that some of this is ecologically sensitive information);
  - Pending projects i.e. all mitigation priorities reflected in the above tables;
  - Live projects i.e. those underway; and
  - Completed projects i.e. those chalked off as the strategy progresses.
- 9.10 These will support the audit trail for spending against priorities set for the whole Strategy but also for the funds collected for each Habitats site by the Local Authorities. The latter is essential as the numbers of dwellings consented in Zols which will be subject to developer contributions and will provide the Essex Coast RAMS budget available for spending in each financial year.

## 10 Conclusions and next steps

---

- 10.1 Each LPA partner to the Essex Coast RAMS made a commitment to developing a strategic mitigation solution to address potential significant recreational impacts, in combination with other plans and projects, arising from new housing on the Habitats Sites on the Essex Coast.
- 10.2 The evidence base for the strategic mitigation package is set out in the Essex Coast RAMS which will be accompanied by an Essex Coast RAMS SPD.
- 10.3 The Essex Coast RAMS per dwelling tariff (currently £122.30) for new dwellings in the Zone of Influence is to be adopted by the LPAs to fund the mitigation measures set out in this Strategy.
- 10.4 Place Services recommend that the LPAs now finalise the SPD to ensure that tariff contributions are collected to implement the Essex Coast RAMS and avoid adverse effects on integrity for the Habitats sites identified in this Strategy document.
- 10.5 Governance and delivery models are still being discussed by the LPAs.
- 10.6 Place Services recommend that a model similar to that used by the Solent Recreation Mitigation Partnership and that used in North Kent would provide an effective way to deliver the Essex Coast RAMS. Strong branding, such as use of the Bird Aware brand, gives a powerful and intelligible wildlife conservation message and would help deliver elements of the Strategy in a positive and effective way. It also provides a tried and tested model for governance, delivery of measures and communications
- 10.7 The Essex Coast RAMS will be deemed successful if the level of bird and habitat disturbance is not increased despite an increase in population and the number of recreational visitors to the coastal sites.

## 11 Glossary

---

|                                 |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                      |
|---------------------------------|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| Appropriate Assessment          | Forms part of the Habitats Regulations Assessment                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                    |
| Competent Authority             | Has the invested or delegated authority to perform a designated function.                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                            |
| England Coast Path              | Natural England are implementing the Government scheme to create a new national route around the coast of England                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                    |
| Impact Risk Zone                | Developed by Natural England to make a rapid initial assessment of the potential risks posed by development proposals. They cover areas such as SSSIs, SACs, SPAs and Ramsar sites.                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                  |
| Habitats sites                  | Includes SPA, SAC & Ramsar sites as defined by NPPF (2018). Includes SPAs and SACs which are designated under European laws (the 'Habitats Directive' and 'Birds Directive' respectively) to protect Europe's rich variety of wildlife and habitats. Together, SPAs and SACs make up a series of sites across Europe, referred to collectively as Natura 2000 sites. In the UK they are commonly known as European sites; the National Planning Policy Framework also applies the same protection measures for Ramsar sites (Wetlands of International Importance under the Ramsar Convention) as those in place for European sites. |
| Habitats Regulations Assessment | Considers the impacts of plans and proposed developments on Natura 2000 sites.                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                       |
| Natural England                 | Natural England - the statutory adviser to government on the natural environment in England.                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                         |
| Local Planning Authority        | The public authority whose duty it is to carry out specific planning functions for a particular area.                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                |
| Ramsar site                     | Wetland of international importance designated under the Ramsar Convention 1971.                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                     |
| Responsible Officer             | Natural England officer responsible for a particular habitats site.                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                  |
| Special Area of Conservation    | Land designated under Directive 92/43/EEC on the Conservation of Natural Habitats and of Wild Fauna and Flora.                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                       |
| Special Protection Area         | Land classified under Directive 79/409 on the Conservation of Wild Birds.                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                            |
| Supplementary Planning Document | Documents that provide further detail to the Local Plan. Capable of being a material consideration but are not part of the development plan.                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                         |
| Zone of Influence               | A designated distance that establishes where development is permitted.                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                               |

## Abbreviations

|      |                                              |
|------|----------------------------------------------|
| AA   | Appropriate Assessment                       |
| AMR  | Annual Monitoring Report                     |
| ASFA | Access and Sensitive Features Appraisal      |
| BTO  | British Trust for Ornithology                |
| CIL  | Community Infrastructure Levy                |
| EA   | Environment Agency                           |
| ECP  | England Coast Path                           |
| EPOA | Essex Planning Officers Association          |
| EWT  | Essex Wildlife Trust                         |
| FLL  | Functionally Linked Land                     |
| GTAA | Gypsy and Traveller Accommodation Assessment |
| HRA  | Habitats Regulations Assessment              |
| IRZ  | Impact Risk Zone                             |
| LEP  | Local Enterprise Partnership                 |
| MoD  | Ministry of Defence                          |
| NE   | Natural England                              |
| NGOs | Non-Government Organisations                 |
| LPA  | Local Planning Authority                     |
| PROW | Public Rights of Way                         |
| RO   | Responsible Officer, Natural England         |
| RSPB | Royal Society for the Protection of Birds    |
| SAC  | Special Area of Conservation                 |
| SANG | Suitable Alternative Natural Greenspace      |
| SIP  | Site Improvement Plan                        |
| SPA  | Special Protection Area                      |
| SPD  | Supplementary Planning Document              |
| SSSI | Site of Special Scientific Interest          |
| WeBS | Wetland Bird Survey                          |
| Zol  | Zone of influence                            |

## 11 Glossary

---

|                                 |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                      |
|---------------------------------|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| Appropriate Assessment          | Forms part of the Habitats Regulations Assessment                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                    |
| Competent Authority             | Has the invested or delegated authority to perform a designated function.                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                            |
| England Coast Path              | Natural England are implementing the Government scheme to create a new national route around the coast of England                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                    |
| Impact Risk Zone                | Developed by Natural England to make a rapid initial assessment of the potential risks posed by development proposals. They cover areas such as SSSIs, SACs, SPAs and Ramsar sites.                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                  |
| Habitats sites                  | Includes SPA, SAC & Ramsar sites as defined by NPPF (2018). Includes SPAs and SACs which are designated under European laws (the 'Habitats Directive' and 'Birds Directive' respectively) to protect Europe's rich variety of wildlife and habitats. Together, SPAs and SACs make up a series of sites across Europe, referred to collectively as Natura 2000 sites. In the UK they are commonly known as European sites; the National Planning Policy Framework also applies the same protection measures for Ramsar sites (Wetlands of International Importance under the Ramsar Convention) as those in place for European sites. |
| Habitats Regulations Assessment | Considers the impacts of plans and proposed developments on Natura 2000 sites.                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                       |
| Natural England                 | Natural England - the statutory adviser to government on the natural environment in England.                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                         |
| Local Planning Authority        | The public authority whose duty it is to carry out specific planning functions for a particular area.                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                |
| Ramsar site                     | Wetland of international importance designated under the Ramsar Convention 1971.                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                     |
| Responsible Officer             | Natural England officer responsible for a particular habitats site.                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                  |
| Special Area of Conservation    | Land designated under Directive 92/43/EEC on the Conservation of Natural Habitats and of Wild Fauna and Flora.                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                       |
| Special Protection Area         | Land classified under Directive 79/409 on the Conservation of Wild Birds.                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                            |
| Supplementary Planning Document | Documents that provide further detail to the Local Plan. Capable of being a material consideration but are not part of the development plan.                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                         |
| Zone of Influence               | A designated distance that establishes where development is permitted.                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                               |

## Abbreviations

|      |                                              |
|------|----------------------------------------------|
| AA   | Appropriate Assessment                       |
| AMR  | Annual Monitoring Report                     |
| ASFA | Access and Sensitive Features Appraisal      |
| BTO  | British Trust for Ornithology                |
| CIL  | Community Infrastructure Levy                |
| EA   | Environment Agency                           |
| ECP  | England Coast Path                           |
| EPOA | Essex Planning Officers Association          |
| EWT  | Essex Wildlife Trust                         |
| FLL  | Functionally Linked Land                     |
| GTAA | Gypsy and Traveller Accommodation Assessment |
| HRA  | Habitats Regulations Assessment              |
| IRZ  | Impact Risk Zone                             |
| LEP  | Local Enterprise Partnership                 |
| MoD  | Ministry of Defence                          |
| NE   | Natural England                              |
| NGOs | Non-Government Organisations                 |
| LPA  | Local Planning Authority                     |
| PROW | Public Rights of Way                         |
| RO   | Responsible Officer, Natural England         |
| RSPB | Royal Society for the Protection of Birds    |
| SAC  | Special Area of Conservation                 |
| SANG | Suitable Alternative Natural Greenspace      |
| SIP  | Site Improvement Plan                        |
| SPA  | Special Protection Area                      |
| SPD  | Supplementary Planning Document              |
| SSSI | Site of Special Scientific Interest          |
| WeBS | Wetland Bird Survey                          |
| Zol  | Zone of influence                            |



---

# **Essex Coast Recreational disturbance Avoidance & Mitigation Strategy (RAMS)**

Habitats Regulations Assessment  
Strategy document  
2018-2038

---

## **Appendices**

---

## Contents

---

|                                                                                                              |           |
|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----------|
| <b>Appendix 1: Natural England Revised Interim Advice Letters (Nov 2017 &amp; Aug 2018)</b> .....            | <b>3</b>  |
| <b>Appendix 2: Visitor Survey Methodology</b> .....                                                          | <b>22</b> |
| <b>Appendix 3: Winter visitor survey questionnaire</b> .....                                                 | <b>23</b> |
| <b>Appendix 4: Winter Visitor Survey Results 2018/19</b> .....                                               | <b>26</b> |
| <b>Appendix 5: Summer visitor surveys at the Blackwater Estuary and Benfleet &amp; Southend Marshes</b>      | <b>83</b> |
| <b>Appendix 6: Summer Survey Results</b> .....                                                               | <b>50</b> |
| <b>Table A6.2: Passers-by and water activity per survey site</b> .....                                       | <b>50</b> |
| <b>Table A6.3: Dates of summer surveys</b> .....                                                             | <b>50</b> |
| <b>Figures A6.1- A6.2: Graphs showing results for main activity</b> .....                                    | <b>55</b> |
| <b>Figures A6.3- A6.4: Graphs showing results for visit frequency</b> .....                                  | <b>56</b> |
| <b>Figures A6.5- A6.6: Graphs showing results for question ‘What made you visit?’</b> .....                  | <b>57</b> |
| <b>Figures A6.7- A6.8: Graphs showing results for visiting time</b> .....                                    | <b>58</b> |
| <b>Figures A6.9- A6.10: Graphs showing results for length of visit</b> .....                                 | <b>59</b> |
| <b>Figures A6.11- A6.12: Graphs showing results for seasonal visiting</b> .....                              | <b>60</b> |
| <b>Figures A6.13- A6.14: Graphs showing results for question ‘Plan visit in relation to the tide?’</b> ..... | <b>61</b> |
| <b>Figures A6.15- A6.16: Graphs showing results for new park design</b> .....                                | <b>62</b> |
| <b>Figures A6.17- A6.18: Graphs showing results for mode of transport</b> .....                              | <b>63</b> |
| <b>Figures A6.19- A6.20: Graphs showing results for awareness of habitat importance</b> .....                | <b>64</b> |
| <b>Figures A6.21- A6.22: Graphs showing results for main activity</b> .....                                  | <b>65</b> |
| <b>Figures A6.23- A6.24: Graphs showing results for visit frequency</b> .....                                | <b>66</b> |
| <b>Figures A6.25- A6.26: Graphs showing results for question ‘What made you visit?’</b> .....                | <b>67</b> |
| <b>Figures A6.27- A6.28: Graphs showing results for visiting time</b> .....                                  | <b>68</b> |
| <b>Figures A6.29- A6.30: Graphs showing results for length of visit</b> .....                                | <b>69</b> |
| <b>Figures A6.31- A6.32: Graphs showing results for seasonal visiting</b> .....                              | <b>70</b> |
| <b>Figures A6.33- A6.34: Graphs showing results to question ‘Plan visit in relation to the tide?’</b> .....  | <b>71</b> |
| <b>Figures A6.37- A6.38: Graphs showing results for mode of transport</b> .....                              | <b>73</b> |
| <b>Figures A6.39- A6.40: Graphs showing results for awareness of habitat importance</b> .....                | <b>74</b> |
| <b>Appendix 7: Initial Stakeholder Workshop Results</b> .....                                                | <b>75</b> |
| Access management measures currently in place: .....                                                         | <b>76</b> |
| Potential mitigation solutions:.....                                                                         | <b>77</b> |
| <b>Appendix 8: Baseline Visitor Survey Data</b> .....                                                        | <b>80</b> |
| <b>Appendix 9: Survey postcode data and methodology</b> .....                                                | <b>86</b> |
| <b>Appendix 10: Follow up Stakeholder Workshop Outputs</b> .....                                             | <b>97</b> |

|                                                                                             |            |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|------------|
| <b>Southend and Benfleet Marshes.....</b>                                                   | <b>98</b>  |
| <b>Crouch and Roach Estuaries .....</b>                                                     | <b>99</b>  |
| <b>Colne Estuary.....</b>                                                                   | <b>99</b>  |
| <b>Stour and Orwell Estuaries .....</b>                                                     | <b>101</b> |
| <b>Blackwater Estuary .....</b>                                                             | <b>102</b> |
| <b>Foulness Estuary .....</b>                                                               | <b>103</b> |
| <b>Hamford Water.....</b>                                                                   | <b>103</b> |
| <b>Thames Estuary and Marshes .....</b>                                                     | <b>104</b> |
| <b>Dengie .....</b>                                                                         | <b>105</b> |
| <b>All sites .....</b>                                                                      | <b>105</b> |
| <b>Appendix 11: Annotated Maps of Habitats sites showing recreational disturbance .....</b> | <b>140</b> |

## Appendix 1: Natural England Interim Advice Letters (Nov 2017 & Aug 2018)

---

Date: 16 November 2017  
Our ref: 231488



Basildon Borough Council  
Braintree District Council  
Brentwood Borough Council  
Chelmsford Borough Council  
Colchester Borough Council  
Maldon District Council  
Rochford District Council  
Southend-on-Sea Borough Council  
Tendring District Council  
Thurrock Borough Council

Customer Services  
Hombeam House  
Crewe Business Park  
Electra Way  
Crewe  
Cheshire  
CW1 6GJ

T 0300 060 3900

Cc. Graham Thomas, Growing Essex Future Development  
Essex Place Services  
Essex County Council  
Epping Forest District Council  
Harlow Council  
Uttlesford District Council

**BY EMAIL ONLY**

Dear All

**Essex Recreational disturbance Avoidance and Mitigation Strategy (RAMS) – Interim advice to ensure new residential development and any associated recreational disturbance impacts on European designated sites are compliant with the Habitats Regulations<sup>1</sup>**

This letter provides Natural England's follow-up advice to the meetings with your authorities on the 13<sup>th</sup> September and 9<sup>th</sup> November 2017. During these meetings we discussed the need to take forward a strategic approach to mitigating recreational disturbance impacts from residential growth proposed in your local plans to European designated sites in and around the coastal zone of Essex. We found the discussion at the meetings very helpful and constructive and it was agreed in principle by all present that we would work together to prepare an Essex Recreational disturbance Avoidance and Mitigation Strategy (RAMS) to ensure that all local plans coming forward would be compliant with the Habitats Regulations and deliver positive outcomes for the natural environment. We consider that such an approach is the most effective and efficient means for planning authorities, developers and Natural England to ensure that housing growth is sustainably integrated alongside nature conservation in the long term.

One of the actions from the meeting on the 9<sup>th</sup> November 2017 was that we would provide you with some interim advice to ensure that any residential planning applications coming forward ahead of the Essex RAMS which have the potential to impact on coastal European designated sites are compliant with the Habitats Regulations.

---

<sup>1</sup> Conservation of Habitats and Species Regulations 2010, as amended (commonly known as the 'Habitats Regulations')

This advice specifically relates to additional recreational impacts that may occur on the interest features of the following European designated sites:

- Essex Estuaries Special Area of Conservation (SAC)
- Hamford Water Special Protection Area (SPA) and Ramsar site<sup>2</sup>
- Stour and Orwell Estuaries SPA and Ramsar site (Stour on the Essex side only)
- Colne Estuary SPA and Ramsar site
- Blackwater Estuary SPA and Ramsar site
- Dengie SPA and Ramsar site
- Crouch and Roach Estuaries SPA and Ramsar site
- Foulness Estuary SPA and Ramsar site
- Benfleet and Southend Marshes SPA and Ramsar site
- Thames Estuary and Marshes SPA and Ramsar site (Essex side only)

For further information on these sites, please see the [Conservation Objectives and Information Sheets on Ramsar Wetlands](#) which explain how each site should be restored and/or maintained.

The Habitats Regulations Assessment (HRA) reports produced for your local plans have identified recreational disturbance as an issue which can impact on the interest features of coastal SPAs and Ramsar sites. The HRA reports have also identified the potential for other recreational impacts on the interest features of the Essex Estuaries SAC, which includes coastal and intertidal habitats; some of these features are at threat from physical damage (e.g. trampling, erosion from wave damage etc.) which can be caused by land and water-based activities including walking, fishing and water sports.

The local plan HRA reports have also identified a number of zones of influence which determine the distance at which new development may result in changes in recreational use, and therefore where mitigation is necessary. Some of these zones of influence are based on visitor survey information, whereas others have been determined using the best available evidence from other locations (e.g. local habitats of a similar nature). In order to strengthen the evidence base behind the zones of influence within which the Essex RAMS will apply, it was agreed at the meeting that these will be refined, as required, through visitor surveys carried out in the interim period. However, the current zones of influence as defined in the Local Plan HRA reports are as follows:

**Table 1**

| European designated site                  | Zone of influence (Km) | Based on site specific evidence such as visitor surveys? |
|-------------------------------------------|------------------------|----------------------------------------------------------|
| Essex Estuaries SAC                       | 24                     | Yes - some                                               |
| Hamford Water SPA / Ramsar                | 8                      | Yes - some                                               |
| Stour and Orwell Estuaries SPA and Ramsar | 13                     | Yes - some                                               |
| Colne Estuary SPA and Ramsar              | 24                     | Yes - some                                               |
| Blackwater Estuary SPA and Ramsar         | 8                      | Yes - some                                               |
| Dengie SPA and Ramsar                     | Not yet determined*    | Not applicable                                           |
| Crouch and Roach Estuaries Ramsar and SPA | 10                     | No                                                       |

<sup>2</sup> Listed or proposed Wetlands of International Importance under the Ramsar Convention (Ramsar) sites are protected as a matter of Government policy. Paragraph 118 of the National Planning Policy Framework applies the same protection measures as those in place for European sites

|                                              |                     |                |
|----------------------------------------------|---------------------|----------------|
| Foulness Estuary SPA and Ramsar              | Not yet determined* | Not applicable |
| Benfleet and Southend Marshes SPA and Ramsar | 10                  | No             |
| Thames Estuary and Marshes SPA and Ramsar    | 10                  | No             |

\* Note: where a zone of influence has not yet been identified, we advise that 13 km should be used in the interim period on a precautionary basis

It is recognised that a considerable proportion of the residential allocations in your local plans will already be coming forward as planning applications, prior to the adoption of the Essex RAMS.

It is therefore important to ensure that any recreational impacts from these residential allocations which fall within the identified zones of influence are considered in terms of the Habitats Regulations.

Natural England has already developed a set of [Impact Risk Zones \(IRZs\)](#) which helps guide planning authorities on the scale of residential development that we should be consulted on, in part to assess impacts from increased recreational disturbance. For example, the Stour Estuary residential IRZs are as follows:

- *Within 50 m* – we should be consulted on all planning applications (including all residential development) except householder applications
- *Within 200 m* – we should be consulted on residential development of 10 units or more within an existing settlement or all residential development outside an existing settlement
- *Within 1 km* – we should be consulted on residential development of 50 units or more within an existing settlement or all residential development outside an existing settlement
- *Within 2 km* – we should be consulted on residential development of 50 units or more within an existing settlement or 10 units outside an existing settlement
- *Within 5 km* – we should be consulted on 50 units or more outside an existing settlement

We advise that Natural England should continue to be consulted in line with the current IRZ arrangements for each site in order to provide bespoke advice on these applications.

However, for new residential development which falls outside the current IRZ consultation arrangements but within the zones of influence shown in Table 1 (subject to review), we advise that the following interim protocol should be followed to ensure consistency and fairness in securing strategic level mitigation for these developments:

#### **Interim approach to avoidance and mitigation measures**

- Appropriate funding should be collected on the basis that it can be used to fund strategic measures at the relevant European designated sites, proportionate to the level of housing development.

- A delivery mechanism for the agreed measures must be secured and the measures implemented from the first occupation of dwellings, thereby ensuring that the level of recreational disturbance is not increased by future residential development.
- Your councils may wish to consider identifying and funding specific projects which can be delivered in the interim period to increase the resilience of European designated sites to recreational pressures. Identifying projects to be funded now can provide certainty and reduce the risk of receiving funds without a delivery mechanism in place. Natural England would be happy to work with you to help identify potential 'off-site' mitigation projects (i.e. in and around European designated sites) which could be delivered using developer contributions for recreational disturbance impacts prior to the adoption of the Essex RAMS.
- It should be ensured that emerging Local Plans have a policy that sets out how likely recreational disturbance impacts from new residential development will be mitigated. This should include a policy commitment to the production and implementation of the Essex RAMS.
- In the absence of a relevant policy or a Local Plan in place, an alternative approach would be to consider developing an Interim Policy Statement, or similar mechanism. This letter may help inform any such interim policy statement.

We would be happy to discuss this further. If you require any further clarification then please do not hesitate to contact us.

Yours sincerely



Sarah Fraser  
Senior Adviser – West Anglia Team

Date: 16 August 2018  
Our ref: 244199



Customer Services  
Hombeam House  
Crewe Business Park  
Electra Way  
Crewe  
Cheshire  
CW1 6GJ

T 0300 060 3900

Basildon Borough Council  
Braintree District Council  
Brentwood Borough Council  
Castle Point Borough Council  
Chelmsford Borough Council  
Colchester Borough Council  
Maldon District Council  
Rochford District Council  
Southend-on-Sea Borough Council  
Tendring District Council  
Thurrock Borough Council  
Uttlesford District Council  
Essex Place Services

**BY EMAIL ONLY**

Dear All

**Emerging strategic approach relating to the Essex Coast Recreational disturbance Avoidance and Mitigation Strategy (RAMS) – Revised interim advice to ensure new residential development and any associated recreational disturbance impacts on European designated sites are compliant with the Habitats Regulations<sup>1</sup>**

This letter provides Natural England's revised interim advice further to that issued on 16<sup>th</sup> November 2017. This advice is provided to ensure that any residential planning applications coming forward ahead of the Essex Coast RAMS which have the potential to impact on coastal European designated sites are compliant with the Habitats Regulations. It specifically relates to additional recreational impacts that may occur on the interest features of the following European designated sites:

- Essex Estuaries Special Area of Conservation (SAC)
- Hamford Water Special Protection Area (SPA) and Ramsar site<sup>2</sup>
- Stour and Orwell Estuaries SPA and Ramsar site (Stour on the Essex side only)
- Colne Estuary SPA and Ramsar site
- Blackwater Estuary SPA and Ramsar site
- Dengie SPA and Ramsar site
- Crouch and Roach Estuaries SPA and Ramsar site
- Foulness Estuary SPA and Ramsar site
- Benfleet and Southend Marshes SPA and Ramsar site
- Thames Estuary and Marshes SPA and Ramsar site (Essex side only)

<sup>1</sup> Conservation of Habitats and Species Regulations 2017, as amended (commonly known as the 'Habitats Regulations')

<sup>2</sup> Listed or proposed Wetlands of International Importance under the Ramsar Convention (Ramsar) sites are protected as a matter of Government policy. Paragraph 176 of the National Planning Policy Framework applies the same protection measures as those in place for European sites



For further information on these sites, please see the [Conservation Objectives](#) and [Information Sheets on Ramsar Wetlands](#) which explain how each site should be restored and/or maintained.

### **Recreational 'Zones of Influence' (Zols)**

As part of the work required to inform the Essex Coast RAMS evidence base, visitor surveys have been undertaken to determine the distances that visitors will travel from their residences to visit the European designated sites to undertake recreation. Following collation and analysis of the survey data, the Zols currently agreed by the Essex Coast RAMS Steering Group are as follows:

**Table 1:**

| <b>European designated site</b>              | <b>Underpinning SSSIs<sup>3</sup></b>                                                                            | <b>Zols (km)</b> |
|----------------------------------------------|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|------------------|
| Stour and Orwell Estuaries SPA and Ramsar    | Orwell Estuary SSSI<br>Stour Estuary SSSI<br>Cattawade Marshes SSSI                                              | 13               |
| Hamford Water SPA and Ramsar                 | Hamford Water SSSI                                                                                               | 8                |
| Colne Estuary SPA and Ramsar                 | Colne Estuary SSSI                                                                                               | 9.7              |
| Blackwater Estuary SPA and Ramsar            | Blackwater Estuary SSSI                                                                                          | 22               |
| Dengie SPA and Ramsar                        | Dengie SSSI                                                                                                      | 20.8             |
| Crouch and Roach Estuaries Ramsar and SPA    | Crouch and Roach Estuaries SSSI                                                                                  | 4.5              |
| Foulness Estuary SPA and Ramsar              | Foulness SSSI                                                                                                    | 13               |
| Essex Estuaries SAC                          | Blackwater Estuary SSSI<br>Colne Estuary SSSI<br>Crouch and Roach Estuaries SSSI<br>Dengie SSSI<br>Foulness SSSI | -*               |
| Benfleet and Southend Marshes SPA and Ramsar | Benfleet and Southend Marshes SSSI                                                                               | 4.1 <sup>†</sup> |
| Thames Estuary and Marshes SPA and Ramsar    | Mucking Flats and Marshes SSSI                                                                                   | 8.1              |

\*Note 1: The Essex Estuaries comprise the Colne Estuary, Blackwater Estuary, Dengie, Crouch and Roach Estuaries and Foulness Estuary and so follow the respective Zols throughout.

†Note 2: The Benfleet and Southend Marshes Zol is to be confirmed following summer visitor surveys.

In the context of your duty as competent authority under the provisions of the Habitats Regulations<sup>4</sup>, it is anticipated that new residential development within these Zols constitutes a likely significant effect (LSE) on the sensitive interest features of the above designated sites through increased recreational pressure, either when considered 'alone' or 'in combination'. As you will be aware, the Essex Coast RAMS is a large-scale strategic project which involves all of the Essex authorities listed above working together to help mitigate these effects. Once adopted, the RAMS will comprise a package of strategic mitigation measures to address such effects, which will be costed and funded through developer

<sup>3</sup> Underpinning SSSIs are listed here as these are what the IRZs are aligned to

<sup>4</sup> Conservation of Habitats and Species Regulations 2017, as amended (commonly known as the 'Habitats Regulations'). Requirements are set out within Regulations 63 and 64 of the Habitats Regulations, where a series of steps and tests are followed for plans or projects that could potentially affect a European site. The steps and tests set out within Regulations 63 and 64 are commonly referred to as the 'Habitats Regulations Assessment' process. The Government has produced core guidance for competent authorities and developers to assist with the Habitats Regulations Assessment process. This can be found on the Defra website. <http://www.defra.gov.uk/habitats-review/implementation/process-guidance/guidance/sites/>

contributions. However, it is recognised that a considerable proportion of the residential allocations in your local plans will already be coming forward as planning applications, prior to the adoption of the Essex Coast RAMS. In the interim period until the RAMS is in place and the necessary developer contributions are known, it is therefore important that any recreational impacts from residential schemes such as these are considered in terms of the Habitats Regulations through a project-level Habitats Regulations Assessment (HRA). We offer the following advice to guide you on this:

#### **Consultation arrangements**

Natural England has already developed a set of [Impact Risk Zones \(IRZs\)](#) which helps guide planning authorities on the types and scale of development that we should be consulted on. We advise that we should continue to be consulted in line with these arrangements (i.e. where there are other IRZs are triggered in addition to the Essex Coast RAMS)

We will shortly be refining the residential IRZs for the above designated sites to align with Essex Coast RAMS project and capture new residential development which falls within the Zols shown in Table 1 above; these updates are currently scheduled for September 2018 and relate to the following development types:

- New dwellings of 1+ units (excludes replacement dwellings and extensions)
- Houses in Multiple Occupancy (HMOs)
- Student Accommodation
- Residential care homes and residential institutions (excludes nursing homes)
- Residential caravan sites (excludes holiday caravans and campsites)
- Gypsies, travellers and travelling show people plots

We advise that the applications in scope for consideration should include all new applications as well as those with outline planning permission where this issue has not previously been assessed through the HRA process.

To help you screen applications prior to our IRZs being updated, we have included some maps in ANNEX A to this letter to show the current Essex Coast RAMS Zol.

#### **Approach to avoidance and mitigation measures for recreational disturbance**

We have included within ANNEX B to this letter a suggested HRA record template which can be used to record the conclusions of both the Screening and Appropriate Assessment stages of HRAs for planning applications within scope of the Essex Coast RAMS for which recreational disturbance to the above sites is the only HRA issue. The use of this template is not mandatory but we have provided it in an attempt to streamline the process and make it as straightforward and consistent as possible for the authorities involved in the RAMS.

For any queries relating to the specific advice in this letter only, please contact Jack Haynes on 0208 02 64857 or at [jack.haynes@naturalengland.org.uk](mailto:jack.haynes@naturalengland.org.uk). In the context of the above advice, we would be happy to provide you with some training on the use of our IRZs, the HRA process, the use of the HRA record template etc. through our charged Discretionary Advice Service (DAS), further details on which are available [here](#). The way to progress your request is to complete a [DAS Request Form](#), including the training request, and send it to our consultations hub ([consultations@naturalengland.org.uk](mailto:consultations@naturalengland.org.uk)).

Yours sincerely

Jack Haynes, Lead Adviser, Natural England

Figure A1.1

**ANNEX A – Essex Coast RAMS 'zone of influence' (Zoi) maps**

**Tendring, Colchester, Maldon, Rochford, Castle Point, Southend** – The whole of the LPA area is within the Zoi so all relevant development is in scope of the RAMS

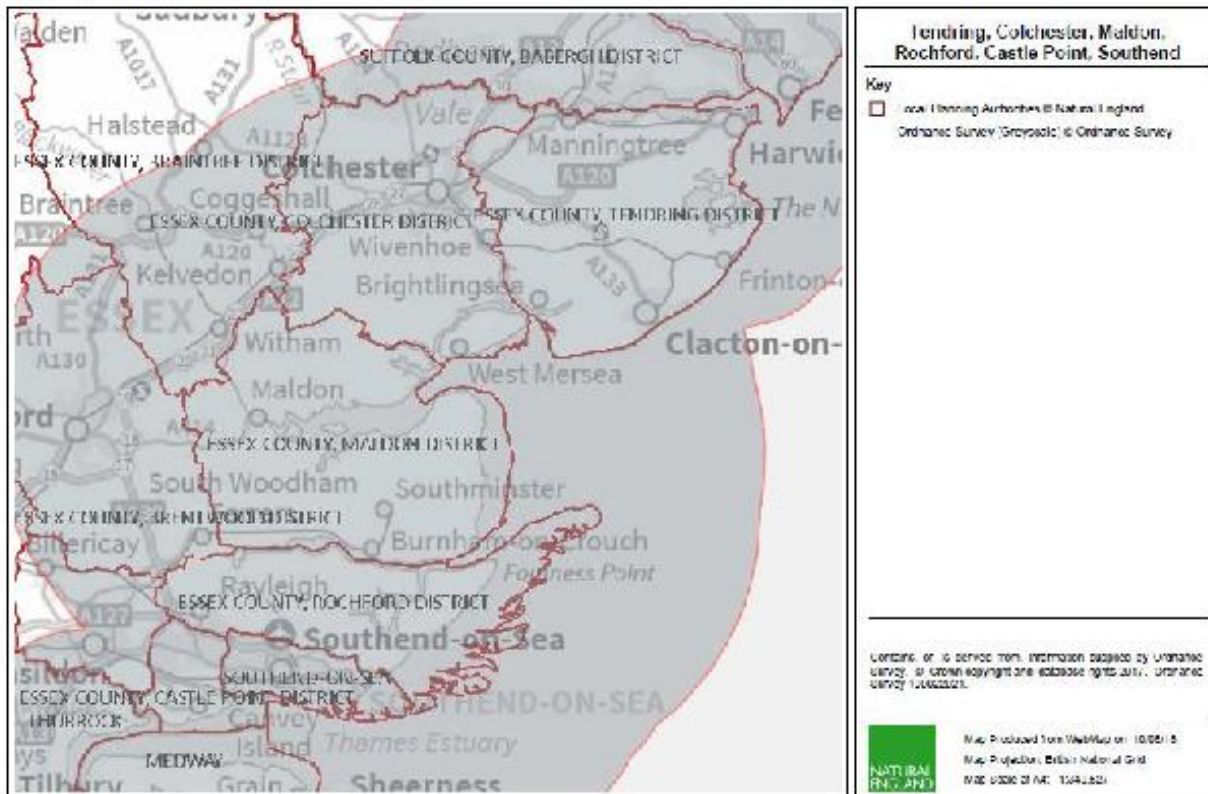


Figure A1.2

**Braintree** – Relevant development within the shaded area is in scope of the RAMS

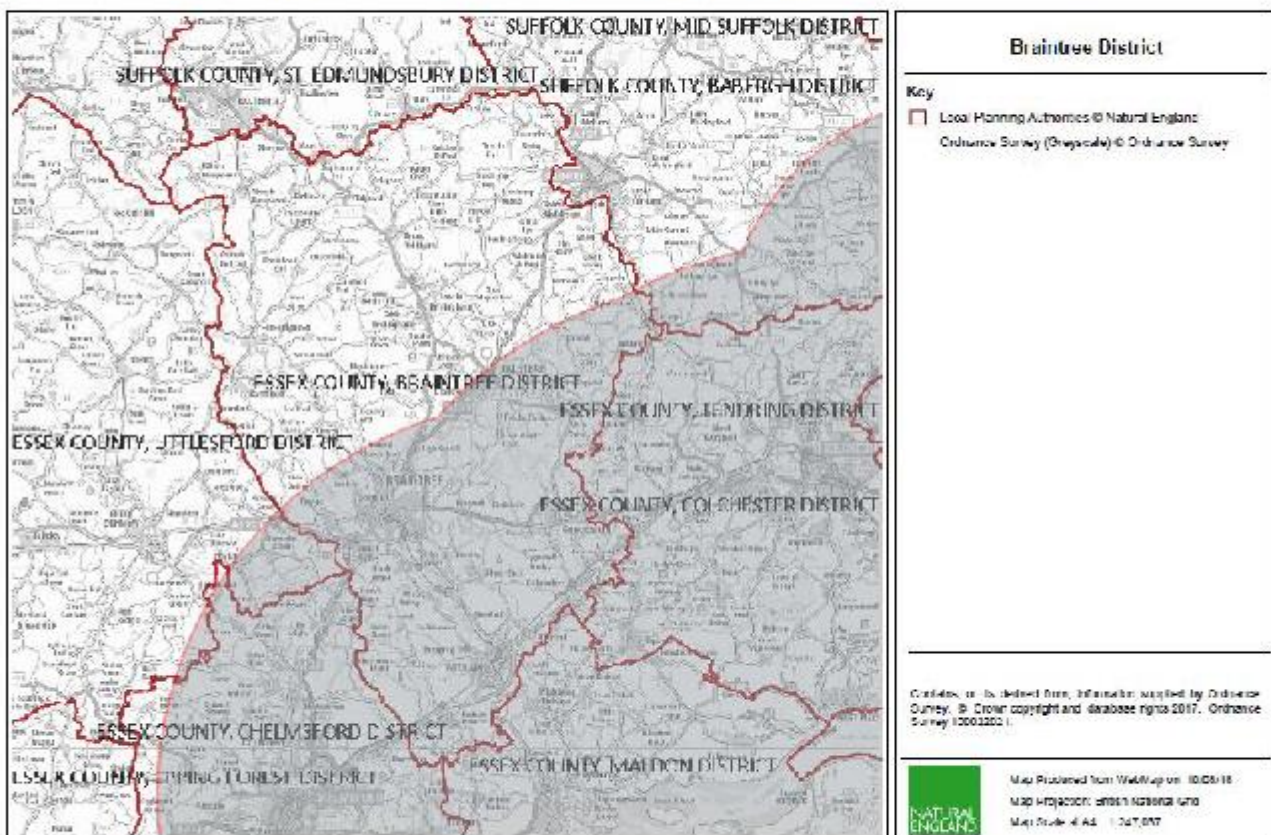




Figure A1.3

**Uttlesford** – Relevant development within the shaded area is in scope of the RAMS

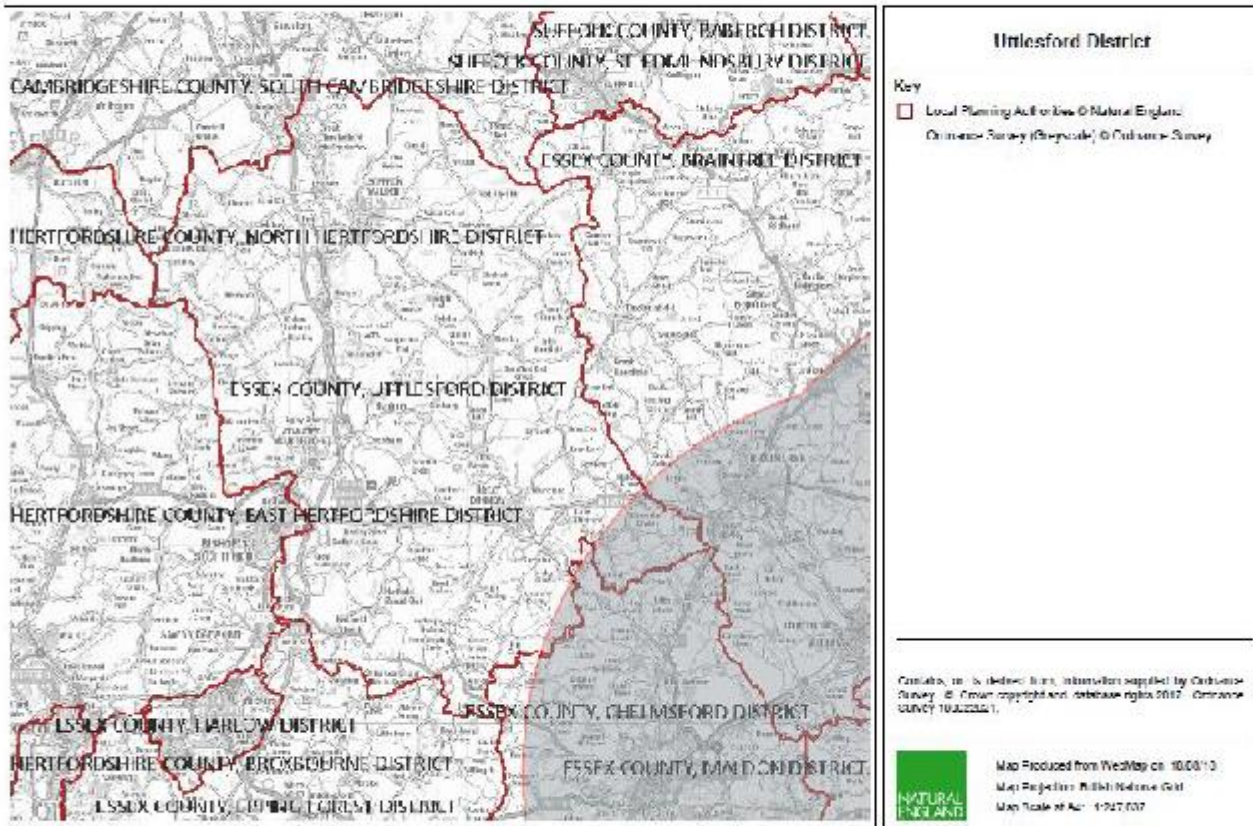


Figure A1.4

**Chelmsford** – Relevant development within the shaded area is in scope of the RAMS

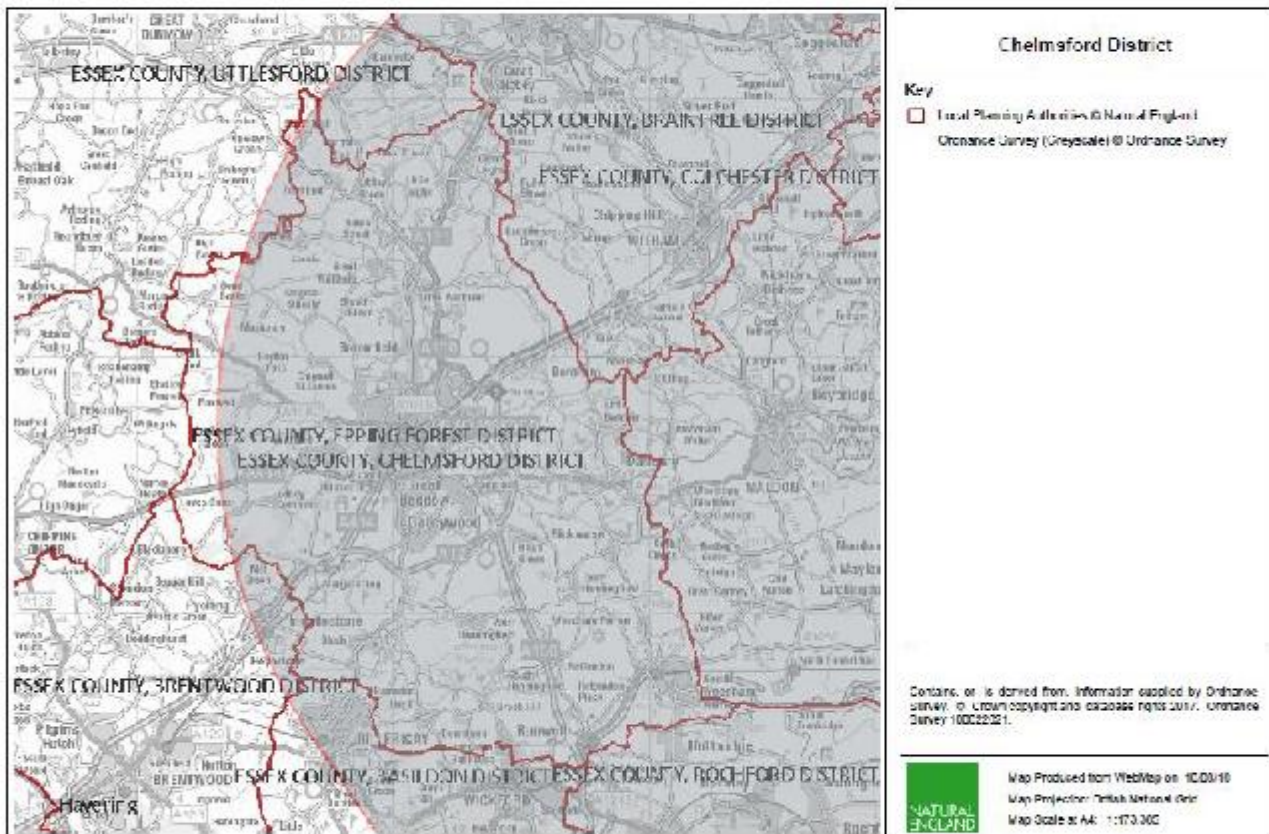


Figure A1.5

**Basildon** – Relevant development within the shaded area is in scope of the RAMS

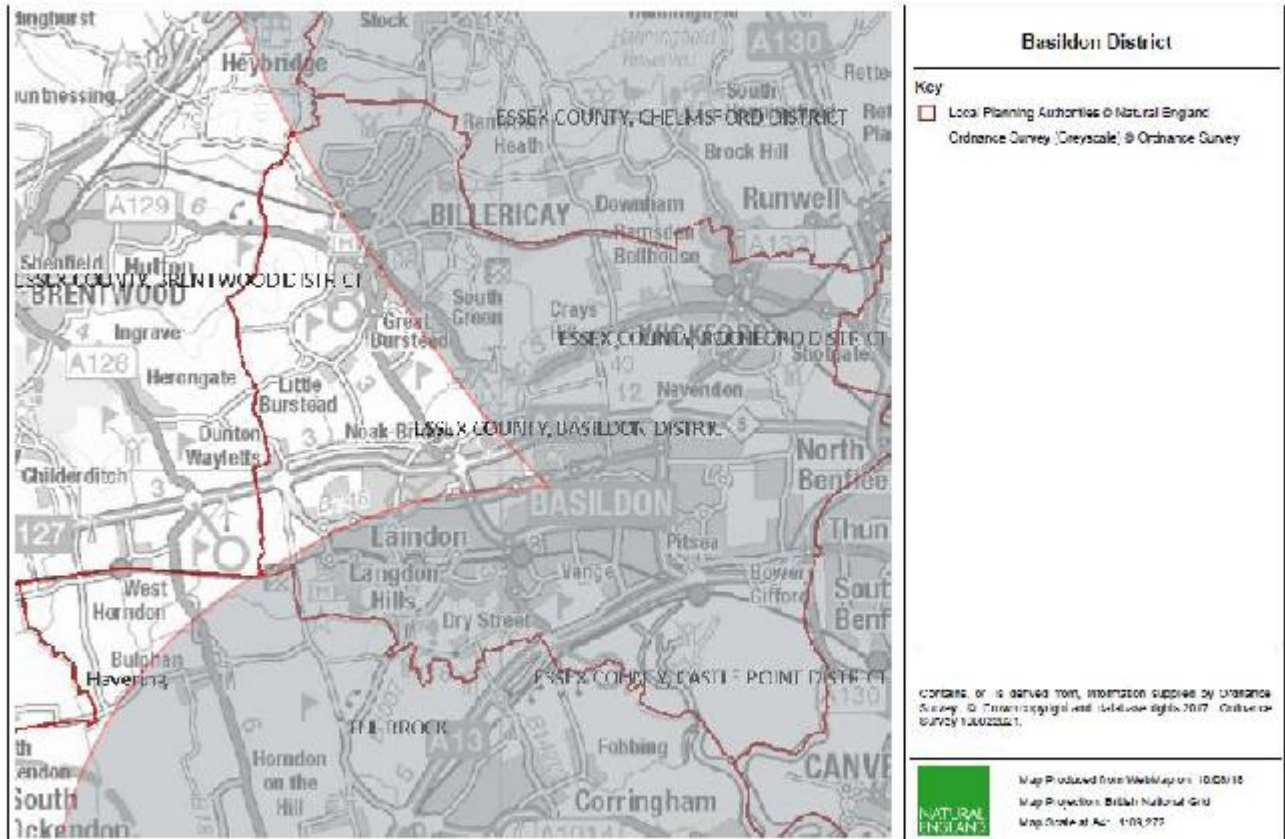




Figure A1.6

**Brentwood** – Relevant development within the shaded area is in scope of the RAMS (Note: the Zol clips the southeast corner of the district)

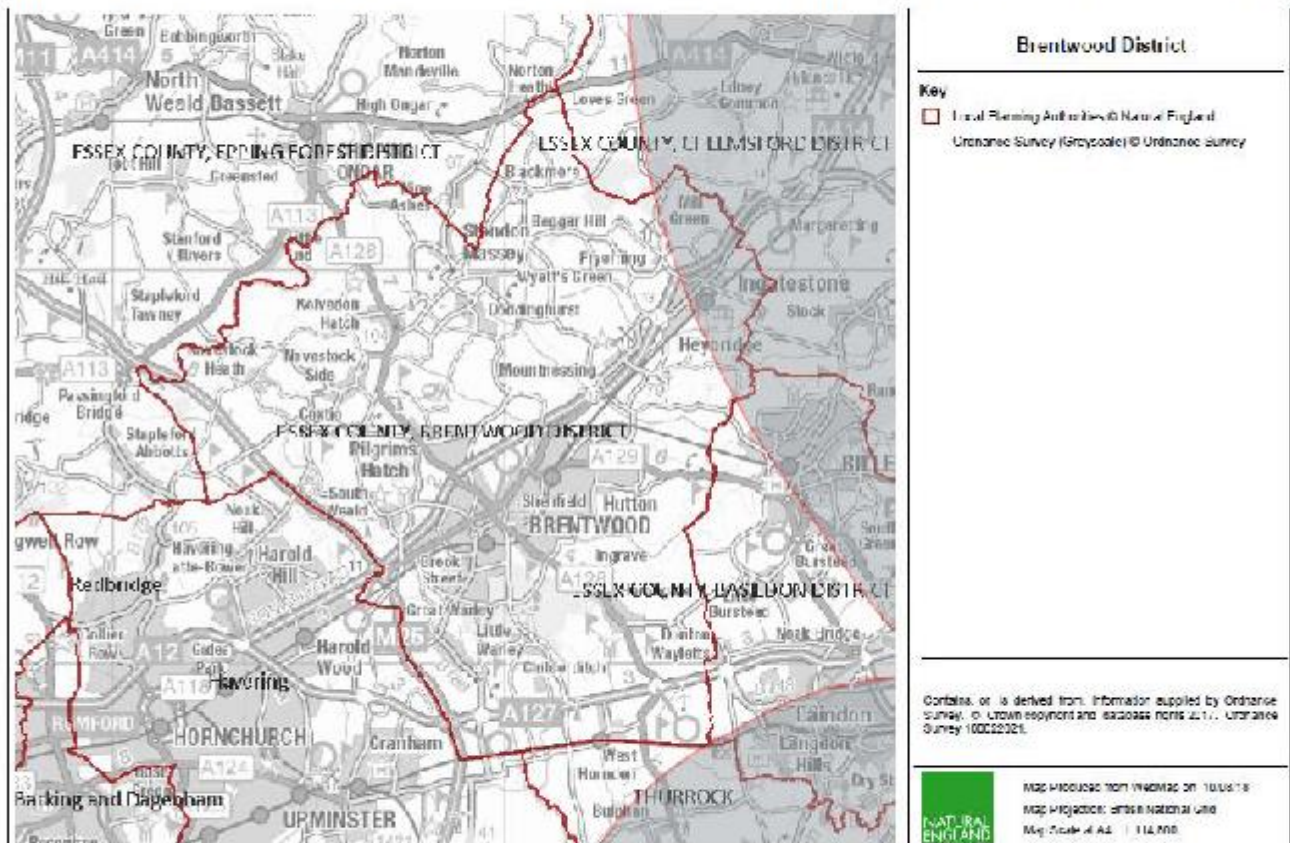
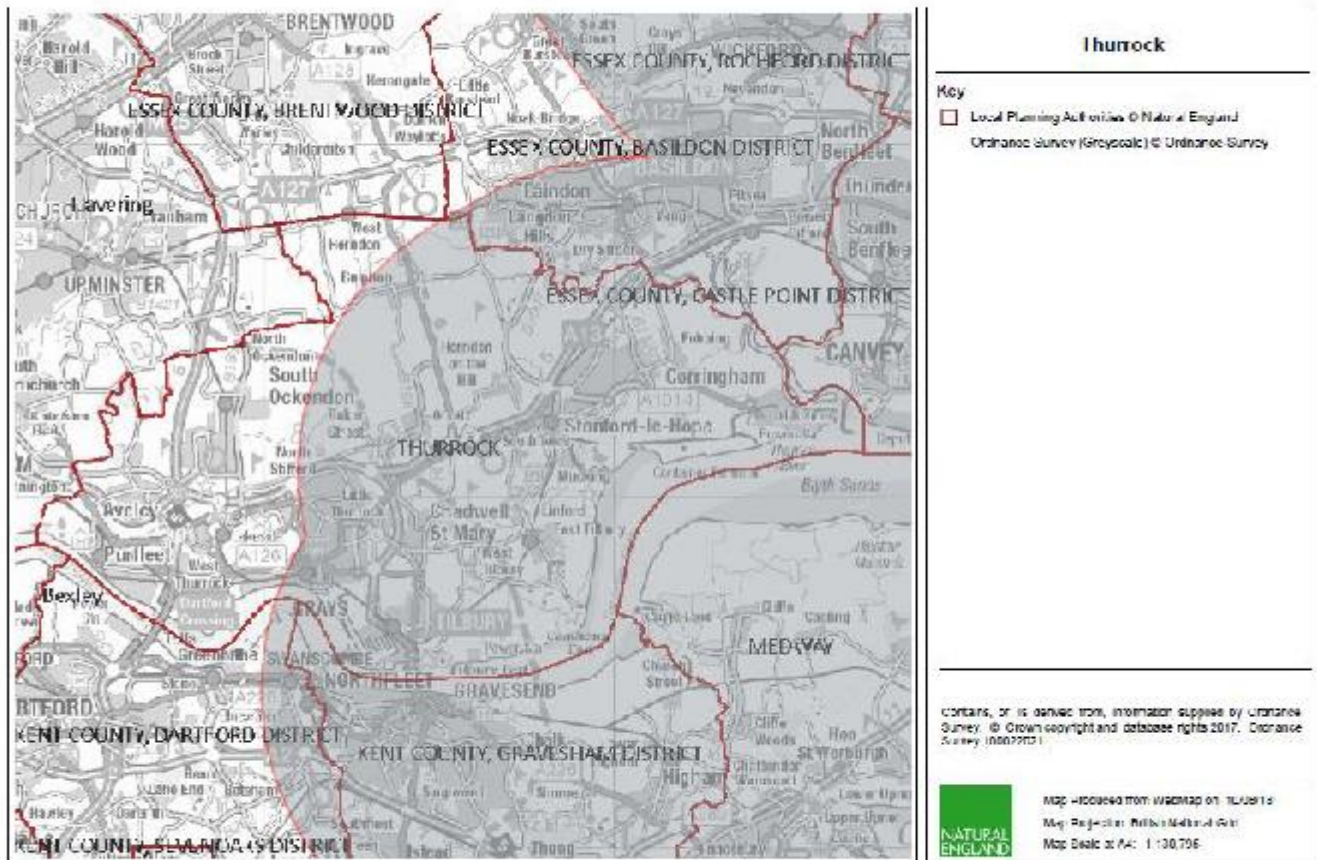




Figure A1.7

**Thurrock** – Relevant development within the shaded area is in scope of the RAMS

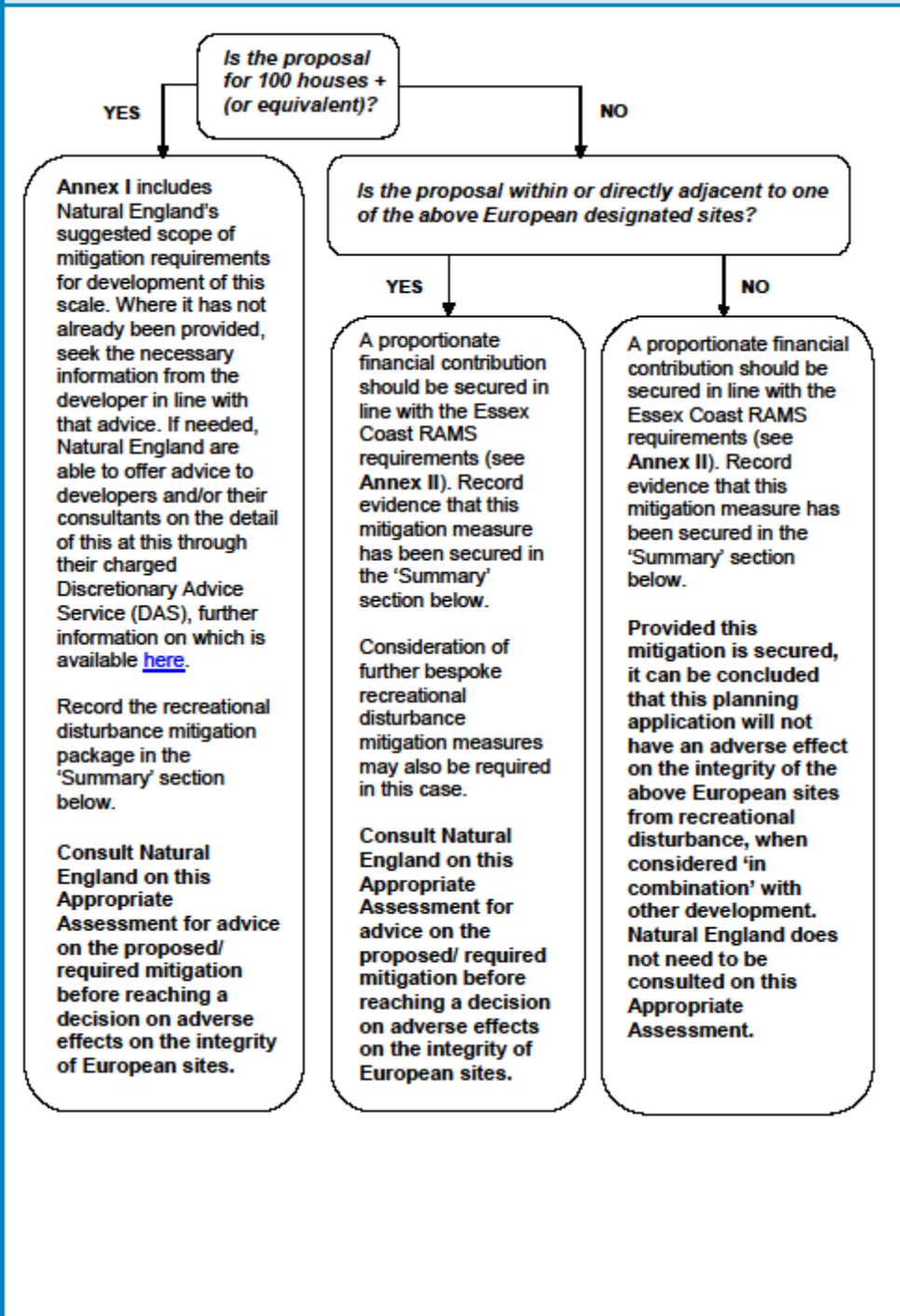


**Essex Coast Recreational disturbance Avoidance and Mitigation Strategy (RAMS) Habitat Regulation Assessment (HRA) Record**

| Application details                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                             |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                      |
|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| Local Planning Authority:                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                       |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                      |
| Case officer:                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                   |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                      |
| Application reference:                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                          |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                      |
| Application description:                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                        |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                      |
| Application address:                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                            |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                      |
| Status of Application:                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                          |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                      |
| Grid Ref:                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                       |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                      |
| HRA Stage 1: screening assessment                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                               |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                      |
| <b>Test 1 – the significance test:</b> Based on the development type and proximity to European designated sites, a judgement should be made as to whether the development constitutes a 'likely significant effect' (LSE) to a European site in terms of increased recreational disturbance                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                     |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                      |
| <p><i>Is the development within the zone of influence (ZoI) for the Essex Coast RAMS with respect to the below sites?</i></p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>Essex Estuaries Special Area of Conservation (SAC)</li> <li>Hamford Water Special Protection Area (SPA) and Ramsar site</li> <li>Stour and Orwell Estuaries SPA and Ramsar site (Stour on the Essex side only)</li> <li>Coine Estuary SPA and Ramsar site</li> <li>Blackwater Estuary SPA and Ramsar site</li> <li>Denge SPA and Ramsar site</li> <li>Crouch and Roach Estuaries SPA and Ramsar site</li> <li>Foulness Estuary SPA and Ramsar site</li> <li>Benfleet and Southend Marshes SPA and Ramsar site</li> <li>Thames Estuary and Marshes SPA and Ramsar site (Essex side only)</li> </ul>                                                                                                                         |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                      |
| YES                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                             | NO                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                   |
| <p><i>Does the planning application fall within the following development types?</i></p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>New dwellings of 1+ units (excludes replacement dwellings and extensions)</li> <li>Houses in Multiple Occupancy (HMOs)</li> <li>Student Accommodation</li> <li>Residential care homes and residential institutions (excludes nursing homes)</li> <li>Residential caravan sites (excludes holiday caravans and campsites)</li> <li>Gypsies, travellers and travelling show people plots</li> </ul>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                               | <p>Conclude no LSE to the above designated sites in terms of recreational disturbance:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>An Appropriate Assessment (AA) is not required where recreational disturbance to these sites is the only issue or recreational disturbance to these sites can be scoped out of any HRA covering other issues.</li> <li>Check NE <a href="#">IR2s</a> to see whether recreational disturbance is an issue for non-coastal European sites or Sites of Special Scientific Interest (SSSIs). If so, this will also need assessing outside of this HRA form.</li> </ul> |
| YES                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                             | NO                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                   |
| <p>Conclude LSE. This proposal is within scope of the Essex Coast RAMS as it falls within the 'zone of influence' for likely impacts and is a relevant residential development type as listed above. It is anticipated that such development in this area is 'likely to have a significant effect' upon the interest features of the aforementioned designated site(s) through increased recreational pressure, when considered either alone or in combination. Therefore:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>Proceed to HRA Stage 2: Appropriate Assessment to assess recreational disturbance impacts on the above designated sites</li> <li>Check <a href="#">IR2s</a> to see whether recreational disturbance is an issue for non-coastal European sites or Sites of Special Scientific Interest (SSSIs). If so, this will also need assessing outside of this HRA form.</li> </ul> | <p>The proposal is outside the scope of the Essex Coast RAMS. However, applications involving tourist accommodation (including holiday caravans and campsites), for example, could still potentially have recreational disturbance impacts (and other impacts) on designated sites, including those listed above. In cases such as these, consult Natural England for bespoke advice before concluding no LSE.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                   |

## HRA Stage 2: Appropriate Assessment

**Test 2 – the integrity test:** The applicant must provide sufficient evidence to allow the Appropriate Assessment to be made, which is the stage at which avoidance and/or mitigation measures can be considered



**Summary of the Appropriate Assessment : To be carried out by the Competent Authority (the local planning authority) in liaison with Natural England (where necessary)**

**Summary of recreational disturbance mitigation package**

[INSERT]

**Conclusion**

*Having considered the proposed avoidance and mitigation measures above, [INSERT LPA] conclude that with mitigation the project will not have an Adverse Effect on the Integrity of the European sites included within the Essex Coast RAMS.*

*Having made this appropriate assessment of the implications of the plan or project for the site(s) in view of that (those) site(s)'s conservation objectives, and having consulted Natural England and fully considered any representation received (where necessary), the authority may now agree to the plan or project under regulation 63 of the Conservation of Habitats and Species Regulations 2017.*

**Local Planning Authority Case Officer comments, signed and dated:**

**Annex I – Natural England's recommendations for larger scale residential developments within the Essex Coast RAMS zone of influence (100 units +, or equivalent, as a guide)**

Developments of this scale should include provision of well-designed open space/green infrastructure, proportionate to its scale. Such provisions can help minimise any predicted increase in recreational pressure to the European sites by containing the majority of recreation within and around the development site boundary away from European sites. We advise that the Suitable Accessible Natural Green Space (SANGS) guidance [here](#) can be helpful in designing this; it should be noted that this document is specific to the SANGS creation for the Thames Basin Heaths, although the broad principles are more widely applicable. As a minimum, we advise that such provisions should include:

- High-quality, informal, semi-natural areas
- Circular dog walking routes of 2.7 km<sup>5</sup> within the site and/or with links to surrounding public rights of way (PRoW)
- Dedicated 'dogs-off-lead' areas
- Signage/information leaflets to householders to promote these areas for recreation
- Dog waste bins
- A commitment to the long term maintenance and management of these provisions

Natural England would be happy to advise developers and/or their consultants on the detail of this at the pre-application stage through our charged Discretionary Advice Service (DAS), further information on which is available [here](#).

However, the unique draw of the above European sites means that, even when well-designed, 'on-site' provisions are unlikely to fully mitigate impacts when all residential development within reach of the coast is considered together 'in combination'. We therefore advise that consideration of 'off-site' measures (i.e. in and around the relevant European designated site(s)) is also required as part of the mitigation package for predicted recreational disturbance impacts in these cases.

As such, in the interim period before the RAMS is adopted, a financial contribution should also be agreed with and collected from the developer, prior to commencement, on the basis that it can be used to fund strategic 'off site' measures (i.e. in and around the relevant European designated site(s)). These measures should be targeted towards increasing the relevant European site(s) resilience to recreational pressure and be in line with aspirations of the emerging RAMS. As an example in this interim period, this could include funding towards existing wardening schemes at the relevant European designated site(s). A suitable delivery mechanism for the measures must be agreed to secure them and ensure they are implemented from the first occupation of dwellings. Alternatively, we understand that it may be acceptable at the outline planning stage to include a suitably-worded planning condition which secures full adherence with the emerging Essex Coast RAMS at the Reserved Matters stage.

Once the RAMS has been adopted, a financial contribution should be secured from these developments prior to commencement.

**Annex II – Natural England's recommendations for smaller scale residential developments within the Essex Coast RAMS zone of influence (0-99 units, or equivalent, as a guide) which are not within/directly adjacent to a European designated site**

Whilst the provision of well-designed open space/green infrastructure on site or contributions towards strategic green infrastructure in your district is to be welcomed for developments of this scale, a proportionate financial contribution in line with/to the Essex Coast RAMS should be

---

<sup>5</sup> Taken from *Jenkinson, S., (2013), Planning for dog ownership in new developments: reducing conflict – adding value. Access and greenspace design guidance for planners and developers*

secured as a minimum to help fund strategic 'off site' measures.

As such, in the interim period before the RAMS is adopted, a financial contribution should be agreed with and collected from the developer, prior to commencement, on the basis that it can be used to fund strategic 'off site' measures (i.e. in and around the relevant European designated site(s)). These measures should be targeted towards increasing the relevant European site(s) resilience to recreational pressure and be in line with aspirations of the emerging RAMS. As an example in this interim period, this could include funding towards existing wardening schemes at the relevant European designated site(s). A suitable delivery mechanism for the measures must be agreed to secure them and ensure they are implemented from the first occupation of dwellings. Alternatively, we understand that it may be acceptable at the outline planning stage to include a suitably-worded planning condition which secures full adherence with the emerging Essex Coast RAMS at the Reserved Matters stage.

Once the RAMS has been adopted, a financial contribution should be secured from these developments prior to commencement.



## **Appendix 2: Visitor Survey Methodology**

---

The survey form to be used at each site has been included within Appendix 3 of this document and contains all the proposed questions for each highlighted site.

The visitor survey methodology for these surveys has been adapted from the Visitor Survey for Brantham regeneration area, The Landscape Partnership Ltd, Oct 2015, at Natural England's recommendation.

1. The surveys for each site are to be undertaken over a three week period. Specific days will be chosen in order to cover a larger demographic.
2. The surveyors will ask a set of questions to visitors passing their designated location. Visitors who decline interviews will also be recorded. Visitors who have been previously interviewed are not interviewed again. Surveyors will be asked to note the total number of people which pass while interviews are in progress.
3. Timings and locations of the surveys will be planned so that there is suitable coverage. This is to ensure that visitors with specific habits are not missed from the survey.
4. Surveys will begin at 0730 each day, to record early visitors. The survey will continue throughout the day until 1700, with surveyors taking 30 minute breaks every 2 hours. This equates to four two hour sessions at each site.
5. Surveyors will have short breaks during the day for welfare purposes, lunch and to travel between survey locations as part of the surveyor rotation. Surveyors are asked to interview any visitors they encounter while travelling between locations.
6. The survey window would be better to include some school term time dates and Bank Holidays if this is practicable during the survey period.
7. The questionnaire can be found within Appendix 3. The questionnaire will need to be agreed with the Local Planning Authorities, as well as with assistance from Natural England before the surveying starts. The current questions cover a range of topics which may change if objectives for the survey alter.
8. Surveyors are asked to remain in position, even during rainy days, to ensure visitors during all weathers are captured.

## Appendix 3: Winter visitor survey questionnaire

---

This is an example questionnaire for Leigh-on-Sea, specific locations and geographical features were changed for each location.

### Visitor Questionnaire

This questionnaire is to help work out how much difference new residential development might make to protected sites and species in the area. In particular, people using the coast might lead to disturbance of the birds on the estuary, beaches and saltmarsh.

#### 1. What is your main activity when using the area?

- a. Dog walking always on lead
- b. Dog walking sometimes or always off lead
- c. Exercise e.g. jogging
- d. Walking
- e. Bird/nature watching
- f. Bait digging
- g. Cycling
- h. Playing
- i. Outing with the children
- j. Wildfowling
- k. Water sports: please specify type
- l. Other (please specify)

#### 2. How often do you come to this location?

- a. Daily
- b. Most days (180+ visits)
- c. 1 to 3 times a week (40-180 visits)
- d. 2 to 3 times per month (15-40 visits)
- e. Once a month (6-15 visits)
- f. Less than once a month (2-5 visits)
- g. Don't know
- h. First visit
- i. On holiday / day visit in area

#### 3. Have you come from home or are you visiting / on holiday in the area? What is your postcode? (Just for making sure we understand the results properly and won't be used for anything else or given to anyone)

- a. From Home
- b. On holiday / day visit in area
- c. Town
- d. Postcode / partial postcode / town \_\_\_\_\_

#### 4. What made you come here today rather than other places?

- a. Close to home
- b. Easy parking
- c. Free parking
- d. Good area to take the dog for a walk
- e. Space and facilities for natural play
- f. Peaceful
- g. Welcoming and safe
- h. Familiar
- i. Good choice of routes / places to walk



- j. Estuary views
- k. Wildlife
- l. Sense of wilderness
- m. Site history
- n. Other \_\_\_\_\_

**5. How do you normally travel to the site?**

- 7.1 On foot
- 7.2 Bicycle
- 7.3 Public transport
- 7.4 Car
- 7.5 Other, \_\_\_\_\_
- 7.6 Don't know / no answer

**6. If you arrived by car, where did you park?**

- a. Mayflower car park
- b. Belton Bridge car park
- c. Other formal car park
- d. Layby
- e. Roadside parking
- f. Other
- g. Not sure / Don't know

**7. Refer to map. Where did you enter the site?**

- a. A – Leigh Marina
- b. B – Belton Bridge / Osbourne Bros Café
- c. C – High Street / The Mayflower
- d. D – Leigh Cliffs East via bridge
- e. E – Along seafront from Chalkwell / Westcliff-on-Sea
- f. Other – specify
- g. Not sure

**8. Do you normally visit at a certain time of day?**

- a. Before 9am
- b. Between 9am and 12
- c. Between 12 and 3pm
- d. Between 3 – 6pm
- e. After 6pm
- f. It varies
- g. Don't know / first visit

**9. How long have you spent / will you spend along the seafront today?**

- a. Less than 1 hour
- b. 1 – 2 hours
- c. 2 – 3 hours
- d. More than 3 hours

**10. Do you plan your visit in relation to the tide?**

- a. Yes
- b. No

**11. Is there a time of year when you tend to visit more often?**

- a. No, all year round
- b. Spring (Mar-May)
- c. Summer (Jun-Aug)
- d. Autumn (Sept-Nov)
- e. Winter (Dec-Feb)

- f. Don't know
- g. Only visited once

**12. What would make you want to visit a new park for recreation if created in the area (if needed to relieve pressure on protected sites)?**

- a. New paths
- b. Room for running around
- c. Dogs off lead area
- d. Play equipment
- e. Shelter from wind
- f. Sculptures
- g. Attractive landscaping
- h. Cycling routes
- i. Wildlife
- j. Free parking
- k. Views over the estuary
- l. Anything else? specify:

**13. Are you aware that the river and shore is very important for wildlife, particularly water birds for most of the year?**

- a. Yes
- b. No

**14. If you indicated yes to the above question, can you detail the designation / designations?**

---

**15. Group size**

- a. Number of people\_\_\_\_\_
- b. Number of dogs on lead\_\_\_\_\_
- c. Number of dogs off lead\_\_\_\_\_
- d. Number of pushchair / wheelchair/ buggy

Interview time (24hr clock):

Interviewer:

## Appendix 4: Winter Visitor Survey Results 2018/19

Table A4.1: Survey dates and location

| Survey Location         | Weekday  | Weekend  |
|-------------------------|----------|----------|
| Leigh-on-Sea – SE&BM    | 07.02.18 | 28.02.18 |
| Gunners Park – SE&BM    | 12.02.18 | 04.02.18 |
| Burnham-on-Crouch – C&R | 06.02.18 | 28.01.18 |
| North Fambridge – C&R   | 12.02.18 | 11.02.18 |
| Northey Island – BW     | 16.02.18 | 11.02.18 |
| Tollesbury Wick – BW    | 23.02.18 | 25.02.18 |
| St Peters Chapel – D    | 22.02.18 | 18.02.18 |
|                         | 08.03.18 | 10.03.18 |
| Coalhouse Fort – T      | 06.02.18 | 04.02.18 |
| Thurrock Thames EWT – T | 13.02.18 | 10.02.18 |
| Cudmore Grove – C       | 22.02.18 | 25.02.18 |
| Wivenhoe Barrier – C    | 01.03.18 | 04.03.18 |

Page 231

Table A4.2: Number of survey responses per Habitats site 2018/19

| SPA                           | Site                     | Weekday | Weekend | Total |
|-------------------------------|--------------------------|---------|---------|-------|
| Benfleet and Southend Marshes | <i>Gunners Park</i>      | 34      | 85      | 119   |
|                               | <i>Cinder Path</i>       | 71      | 143     | 214   |
|                               | Total                    | 105     | 228     | 333   |
| Crouch and Roach Estuaries    | <i>Burnham-on-Crouch</i> | 60      | 43      | 103   |
|                               | <i>Blues House Farm</i>  | 15      | 25      | 40    |
|                               | Total                    | 75      | 68      | 143   |

|                            |                              |    |    |     |
|----------------------------|------------------------------|----|----|-----|
| Blackwater Estuary         | <i>Northey Island</i>        | 10 | 14 | 24  |
|                            | <i>Tollesbury</i>            | 10 | 39 | 49  |
|                            | Total                        | 20 | 53 | 73  |
| Dengie                     | <i>St. Peters Chapel 1</i>   | 17 | 37 | 54  |
|                            | <i>St. Peters Chapel 2</i>   | 7  | 16 | 23  |
|                            | Total                        | 24 | 53 | 77  |
| Thames Estuary and Marshes | <i>Coalhouse Fort</i>        | 10 | 23 | 33  |
|                            | <i>Thameside Nature Park</i> | 32 | 17 | 49  |
|                            | Total                        | 42 | 40 | 82  |
| Colne Estuary              | <i>Cudmore Grove</i>         | 23 | 29 | 52  |
|                            | <i>Wivenhoe Barrier</i>      | 33 | 38 | 71  |
|                            | Total                        | 56 | 67 | 123 |

**Table A4.3: Passers-by and water activity per survey location for 2018/19**

| SPA                           | Site                     | Weekday    |                | Weekend    |                | Total      |                |
|-------------------------------|--------------------------|------------|----------------|------------|----------------|------------|----------------|
|                               |                          | Passers by | Water activity | Passers by | Water activity | Passers by | Water activity |
| Benfleet and Southend Marshes | <i>Gunners Park</i>      | 78         | 0              | 127        | 1              | 205        | 1              |
|                               | <i>Cinder Path</i>       | 181        | 6              | 434        | 2              | 615        | 8              |
|                               | Total                    | 259        | 6              | 561        | 3              | 820        | 9              |
| Crouch and Roach Estuaries    | <i>Burnham-on-Crouch</i> |            |                | 317        | 22             | 317        | 22             |
|                               | <i>North Fambridge</i>   |            |                | 15         | 1              | 15         | 1              |
|                               | Total                    |            |                | 332        | 23             | 332        | 23             |
| Blackwater Estuary            | <i>Northey Island</i>    | 3          | 0              | 3          | 0              | 6          | 0              |
|                               | <i>Tollesbury</i>        | 21*        | 0              | 1          | 10             | 22         | 10             |

|                                                                              |                              |    |    |     |    |    |    |
|------------------------------------------------------------------------------|------------------------------|----|----|-----|----|----|----|
|                                                                              | Total                        | 24 | 0  | 4   | 10 | 28 | 10 |
| Dengie                                                                       | <i>St. Peters Chapel 1</i>   | 4  | 2  | 8   | 0  | 12 | 0  |
|                                                                              | <i>St. Peters Chapel 2</i>   | 4  | 0  |     |    | 4  | 0  |
|                                                                              | Total                        | 8  | 2  | 8   | 0  | 16 | 0  |
| Thames Estuary and Marshes                                                   | <i>Coalhouse Fort</i>        | 19 | 17 | 0   | 7  | 19 | 24 |
|                                                                              | <i>Thameside Nature Park</i> |    |    | 46* | 7  | 46 | 7  |
|                                                                              | Total                        | 19 | 17 | 46  | 14 | 65 | 31 |
| Colne Estuary                                                                | <i>Cudmore Grove</i>         | 4  | 0  | 15  | 0  | 19 | 0  |
|                                                                              | <i>Wivenhoe Barrier</i>      | 18 | 0  | 21  | 0  | 39 | 0  |
|                                                                              | Total                        | 22 | 0  | 36  | 0  | 58 | 0  |
| * Tollesbury 10 in walking group / Thameside Nature Park 15 in walking group |                              |    |    |     |    |    |    |

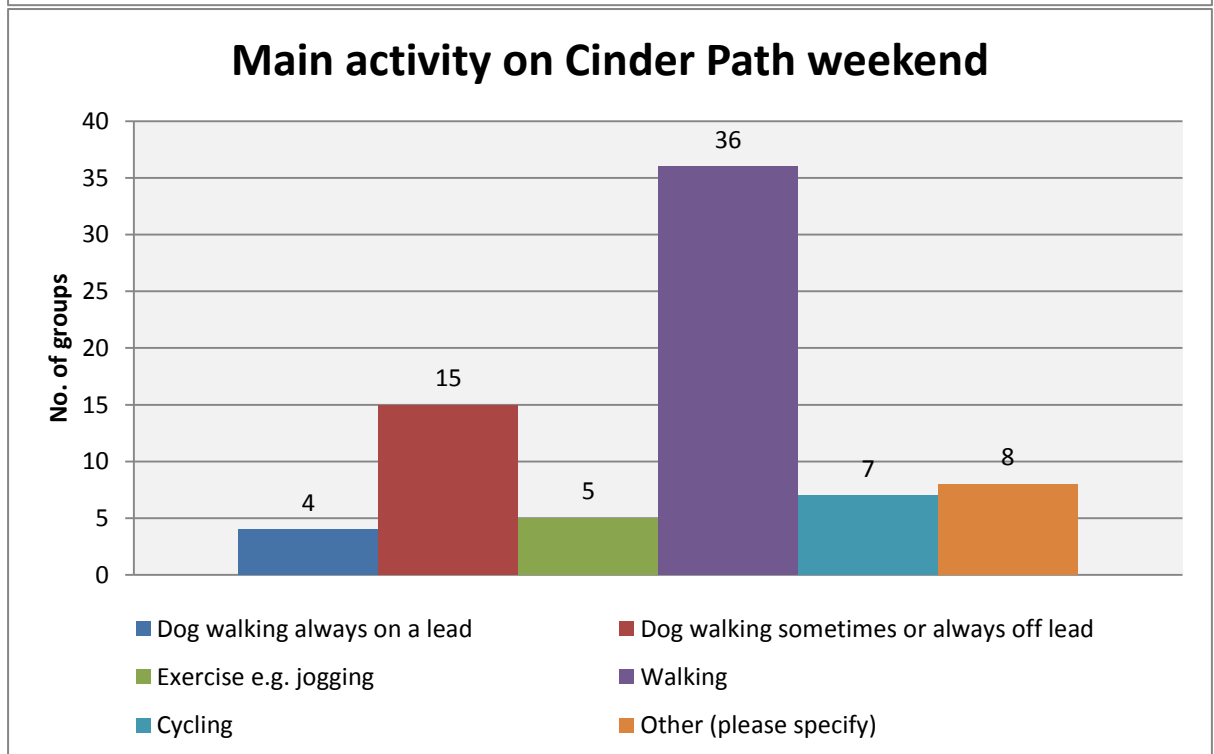
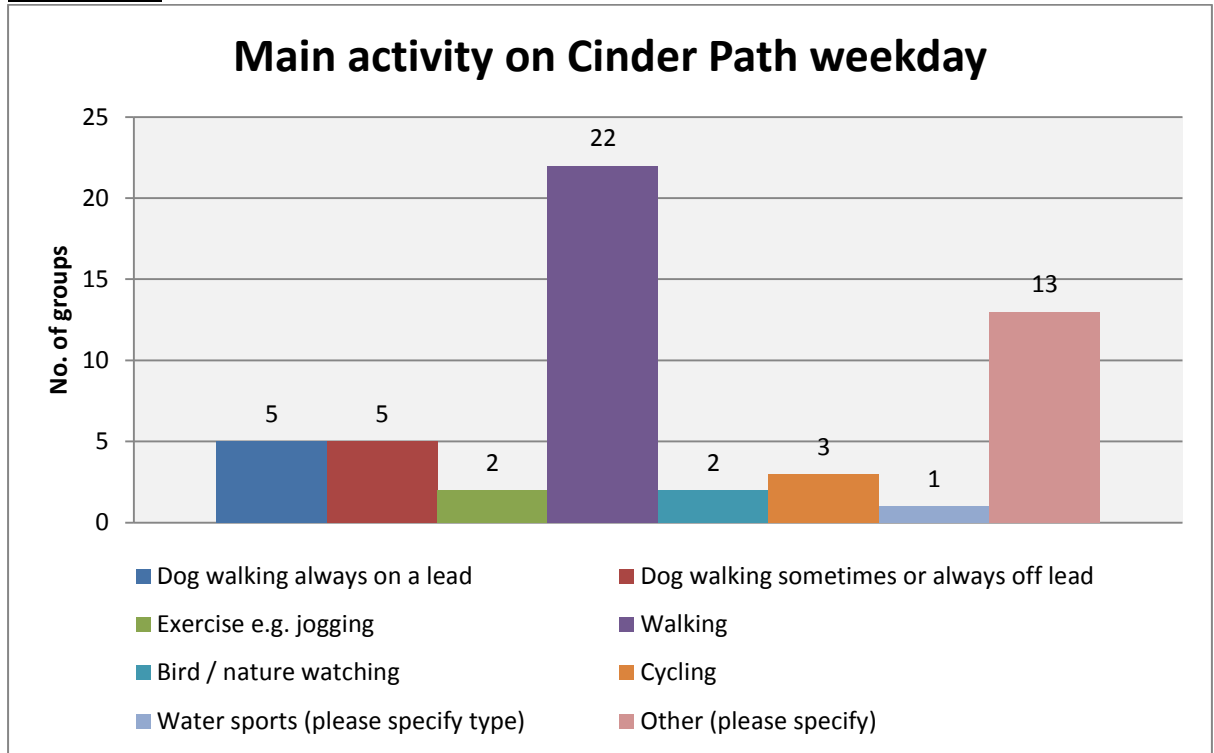
**Appendix 5: Summer visitor surveys at the Blackwater Estuary and Benfleet & Southend Marshes**

Southend summer survey results

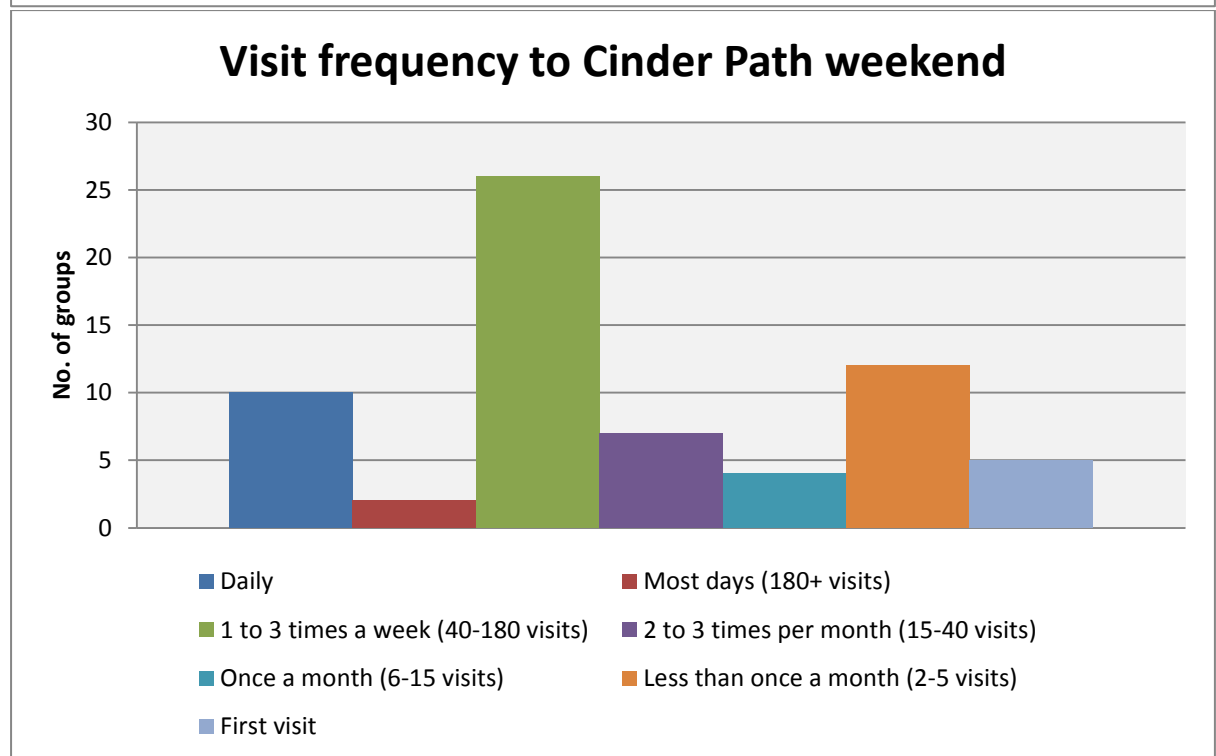
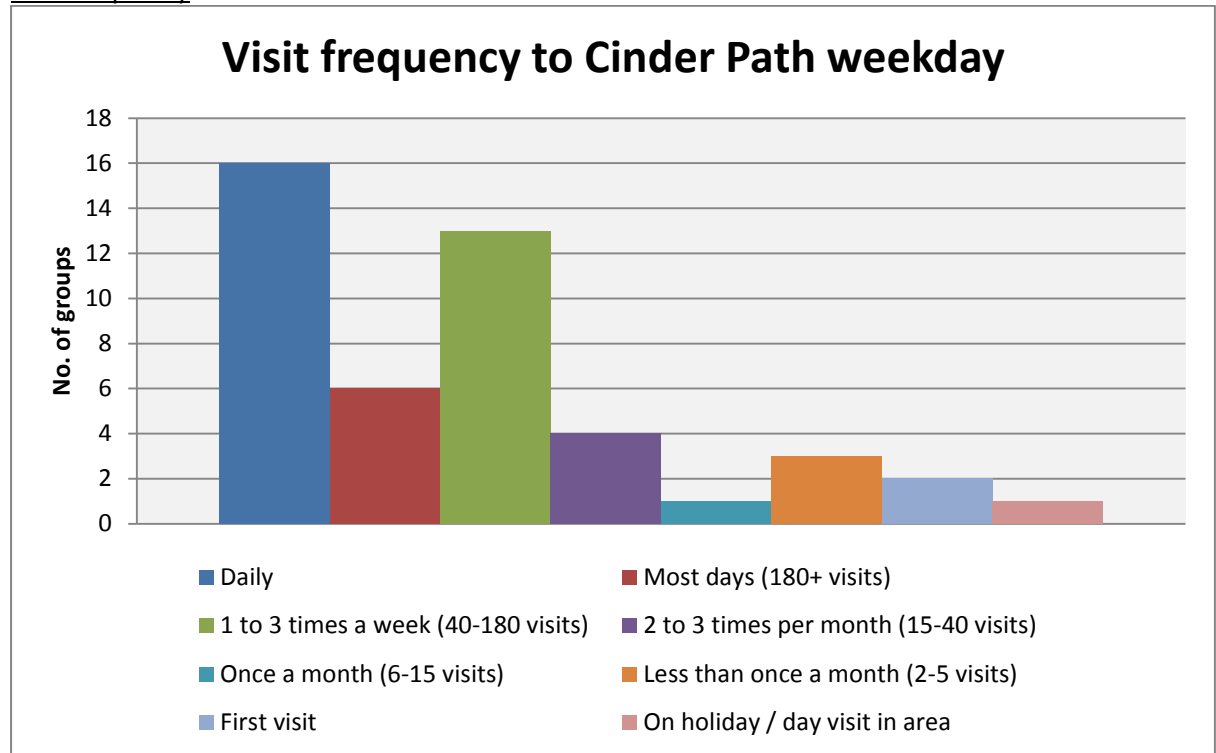
*Number of passers-by*

| <b>Location</b>        | <b>Weekday</b> | <b>Weekend</b> | <b>Total</b> |
|------------------------|----------------|----------------|--------------|
| Cinder Path            | 72             | 179            | 251          |
| <u>Two Tree Island</u> | 72             | 99             | 171          |
| <u>Total</u>           | <b>144</b>     | <b>278</b>     | <b>422</b>   |

Cinder Path  
Main activity

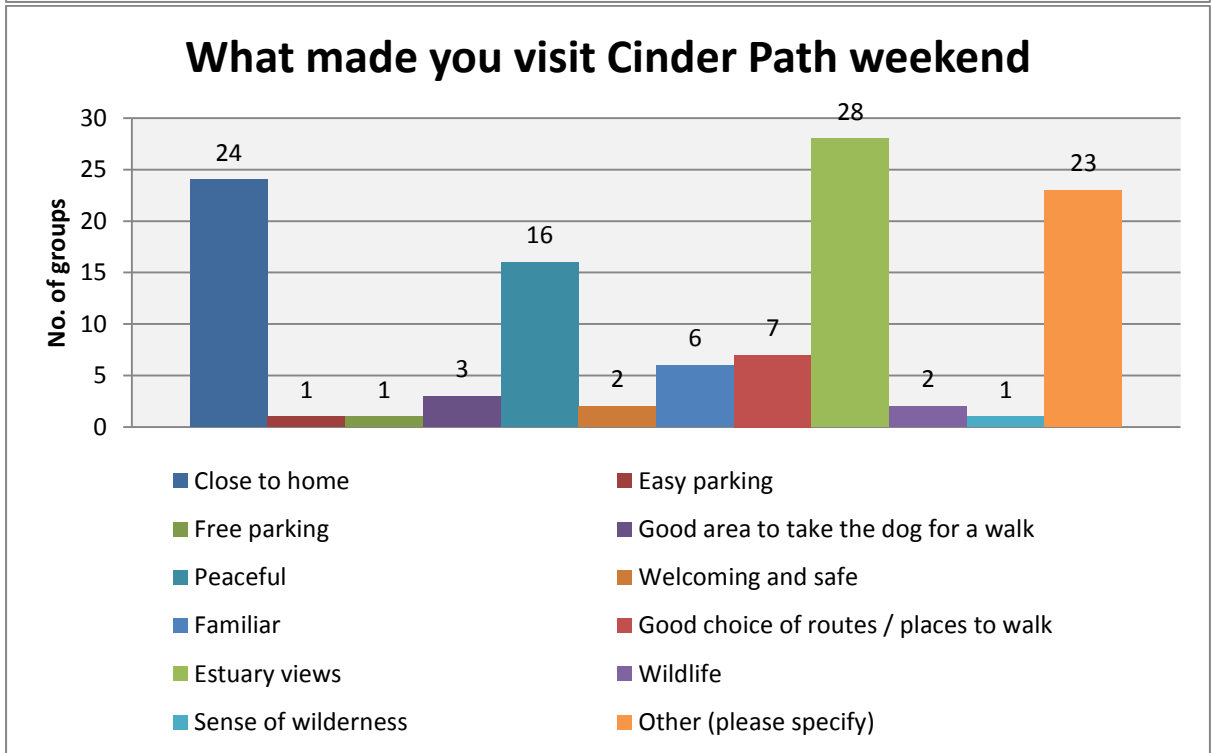
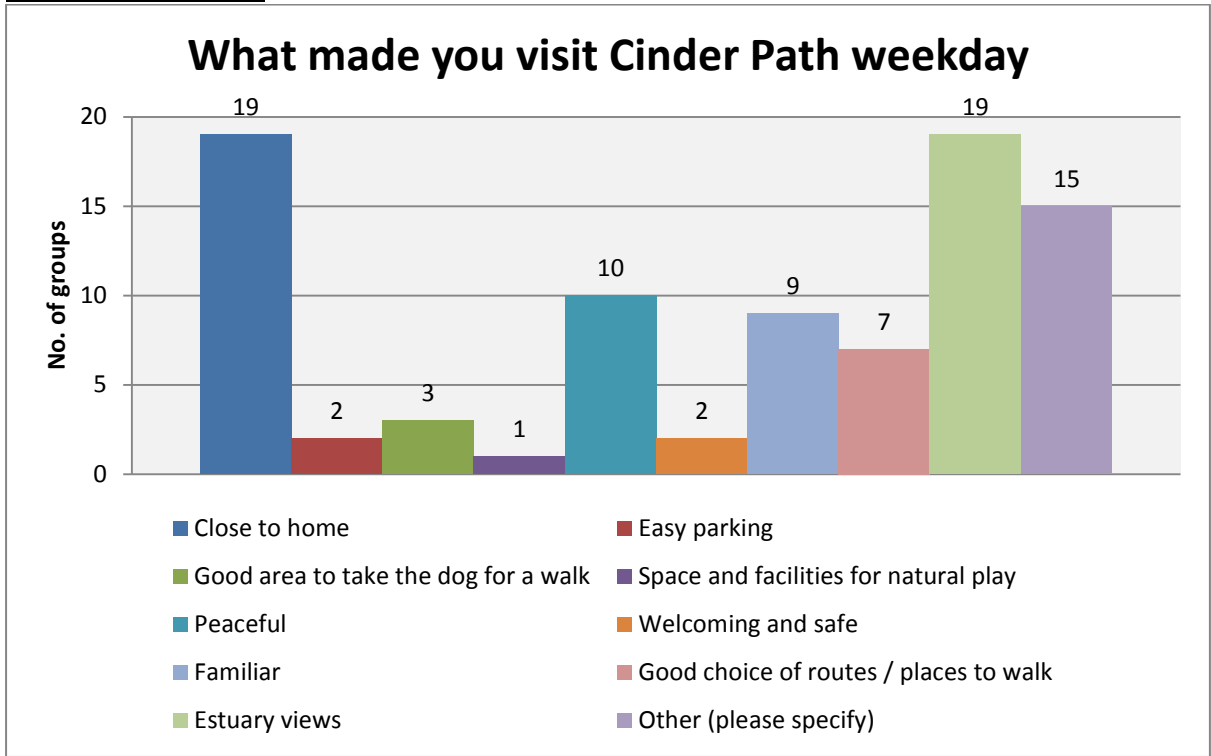


Visit frequency

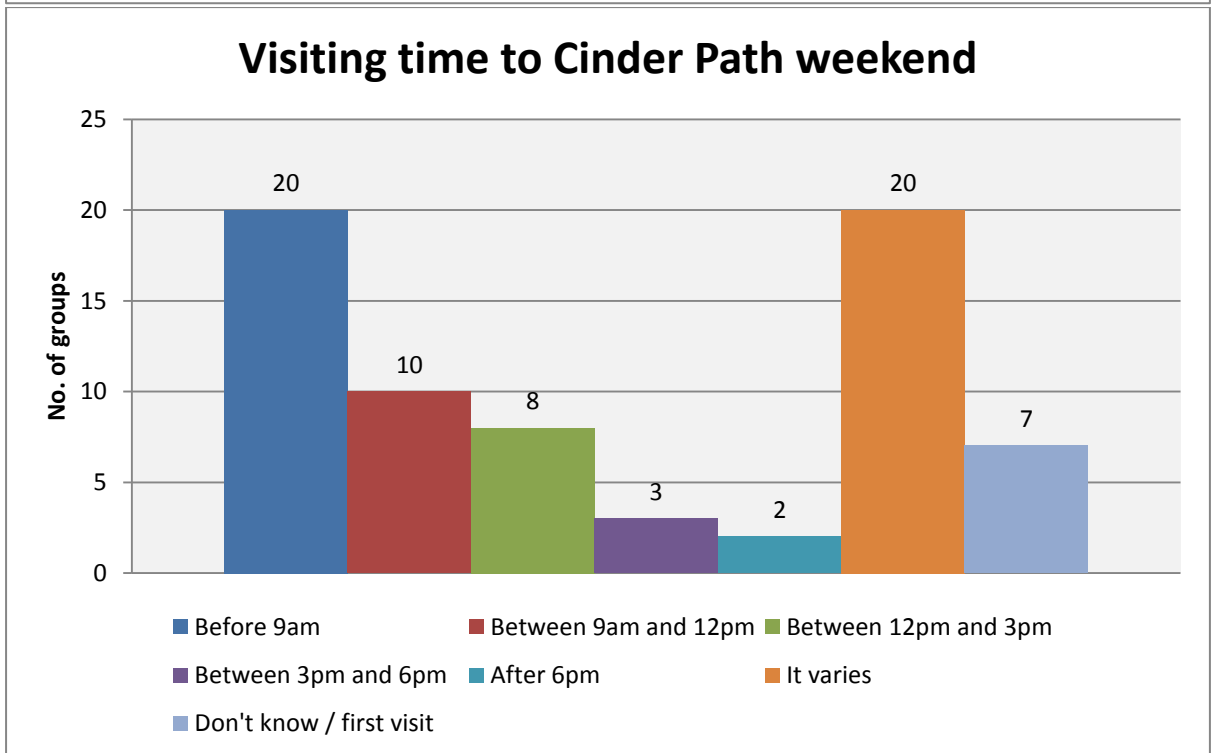
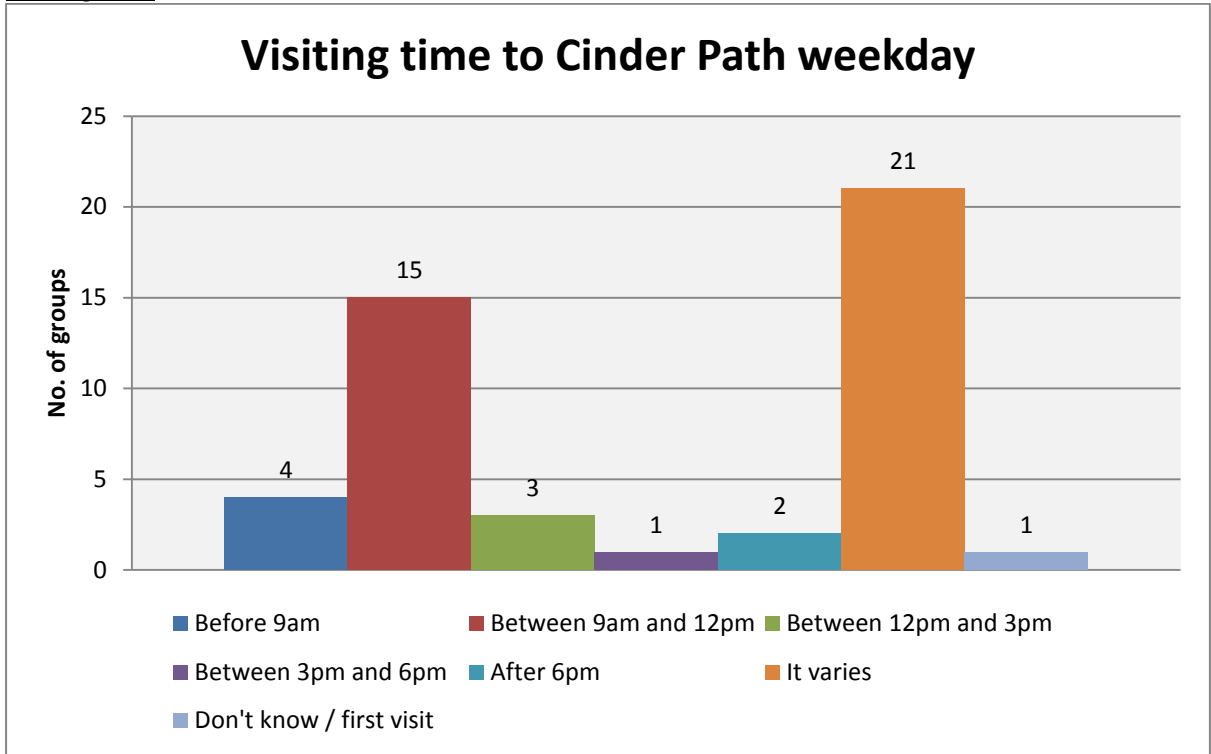




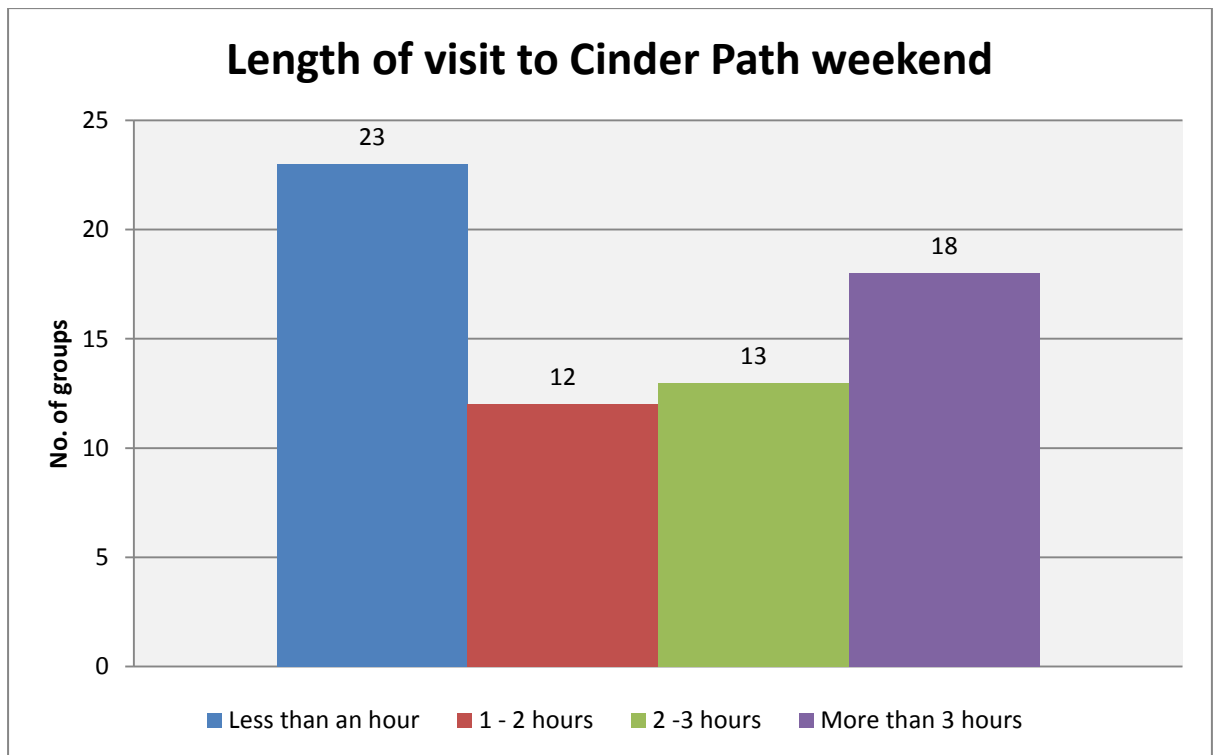
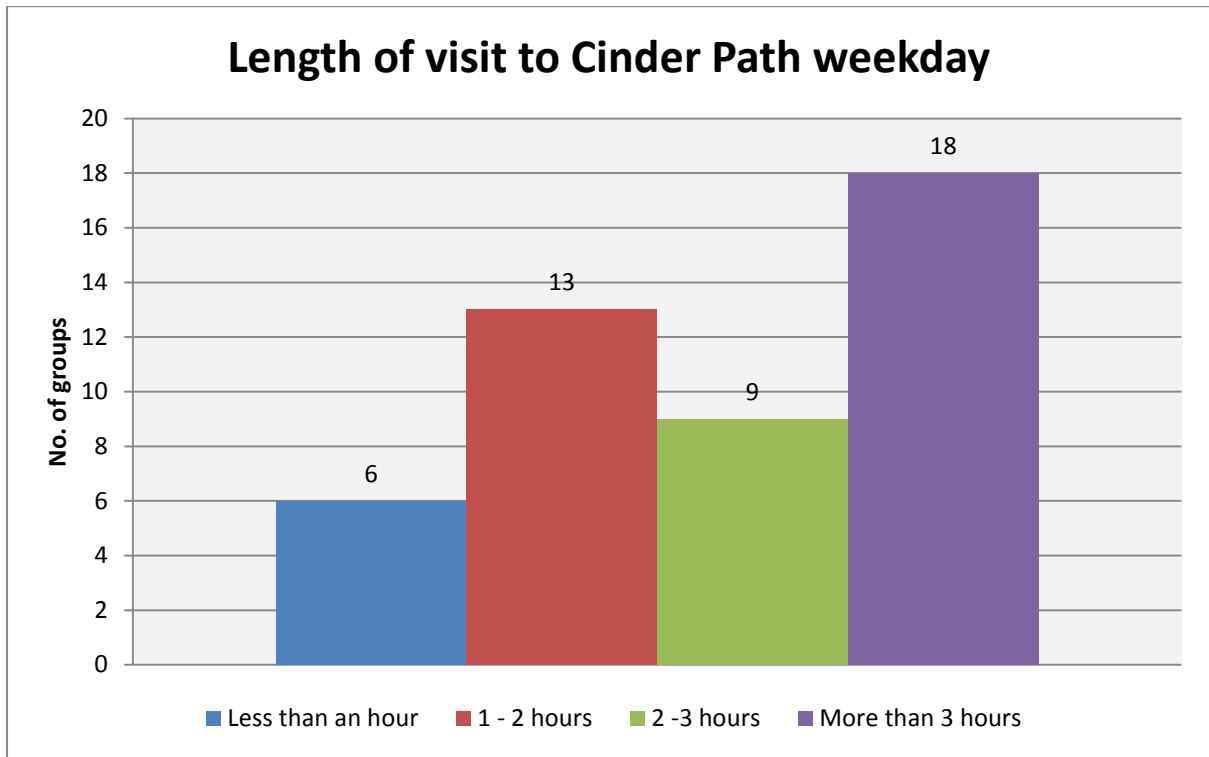
What made you visit?



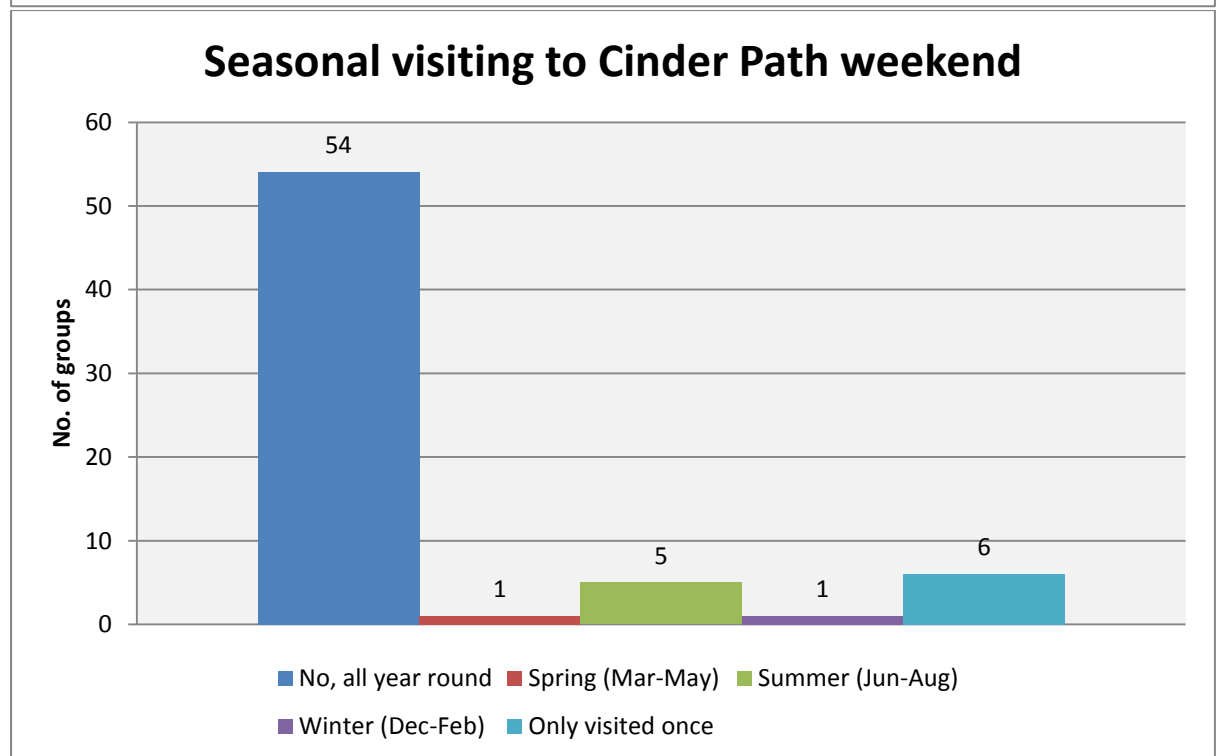
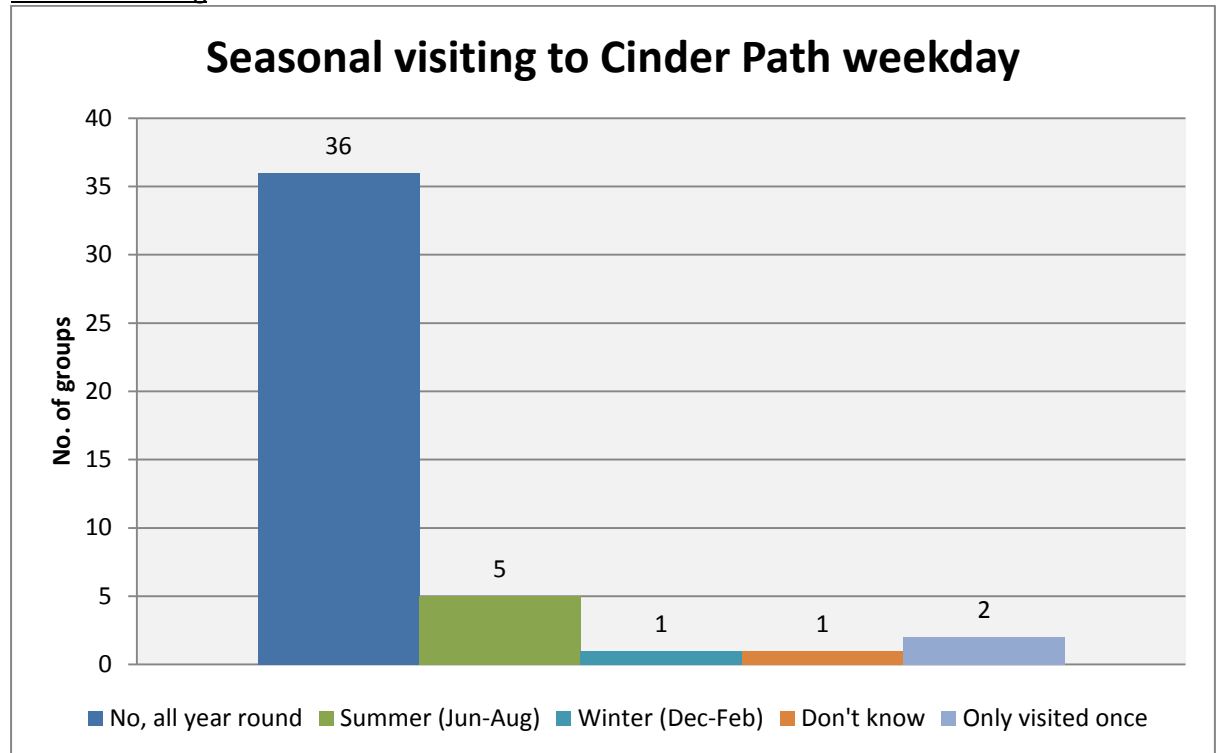
Visiting time



Length of visit

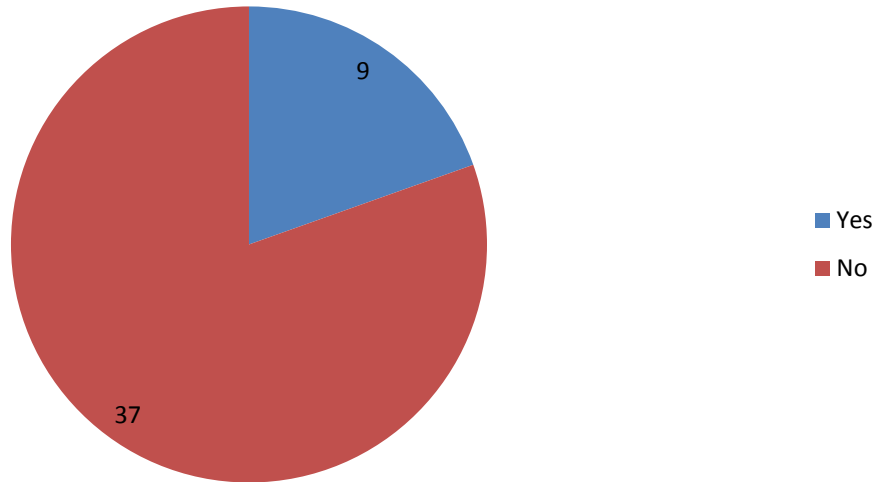


Seasonal visiting

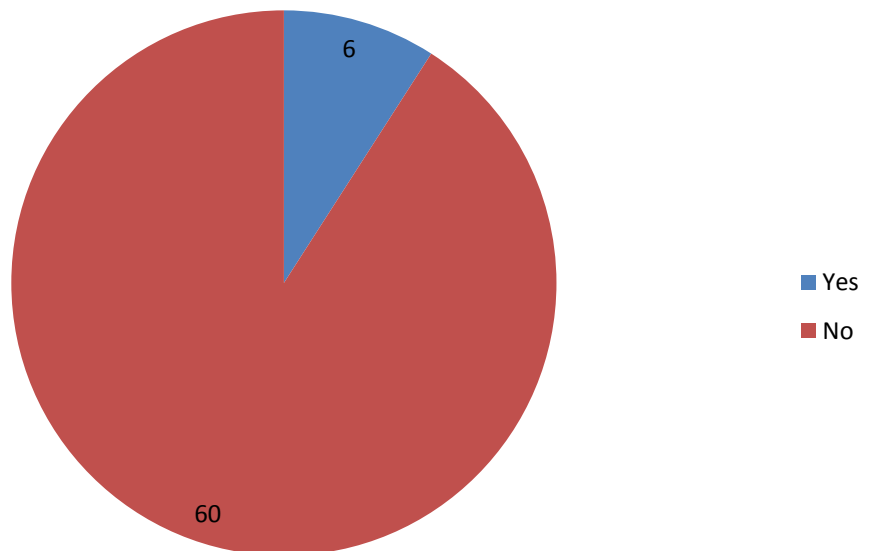


Plan visit in relation to the tide?

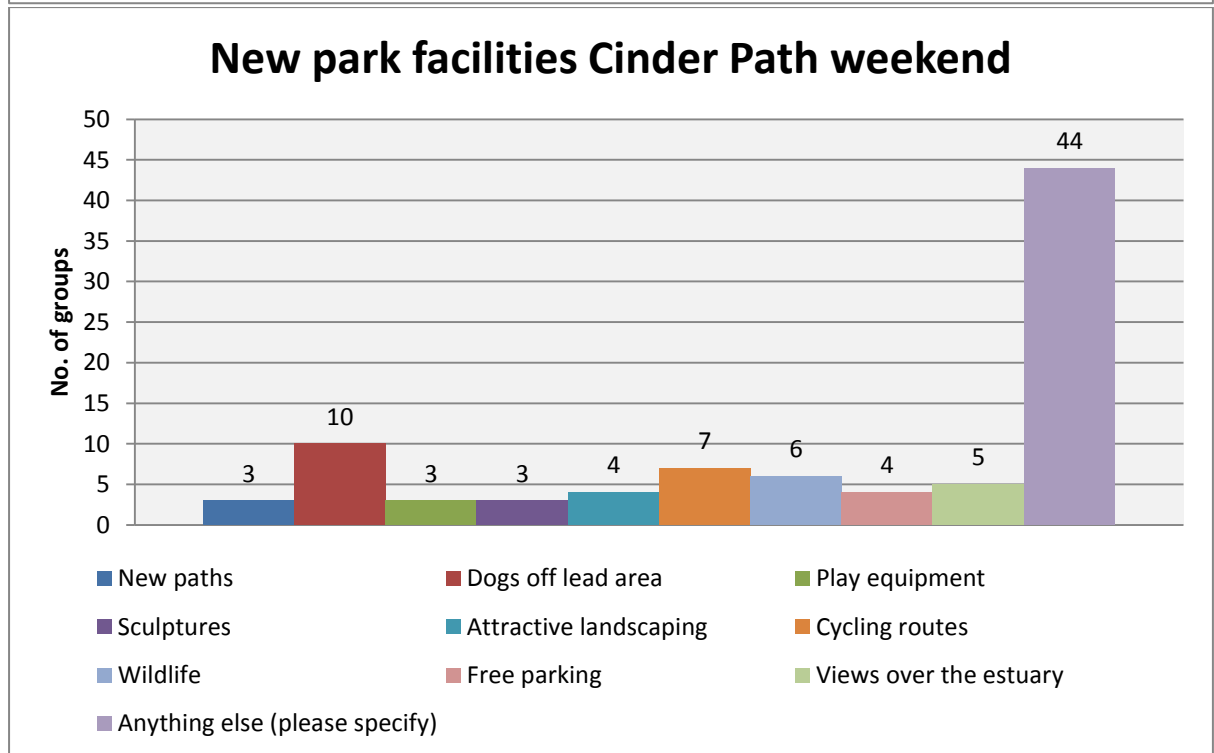
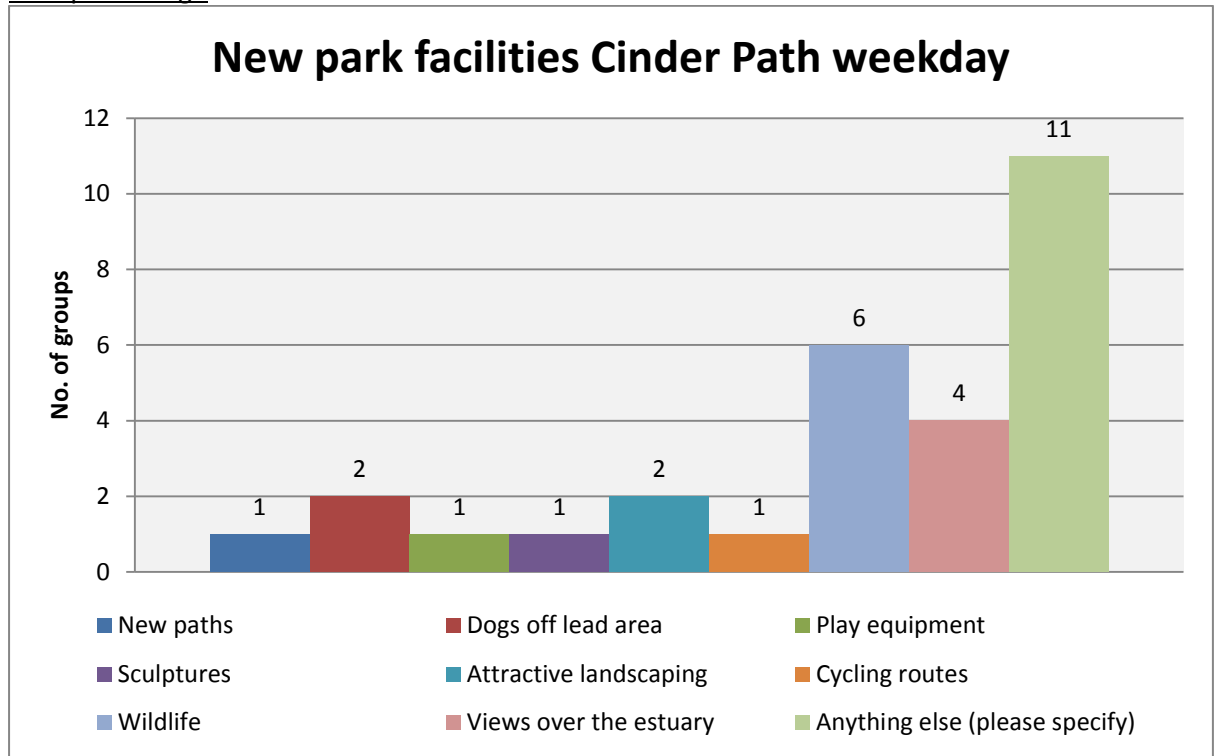
**Plan weekday visit to Cinder Path in relation to tide?**



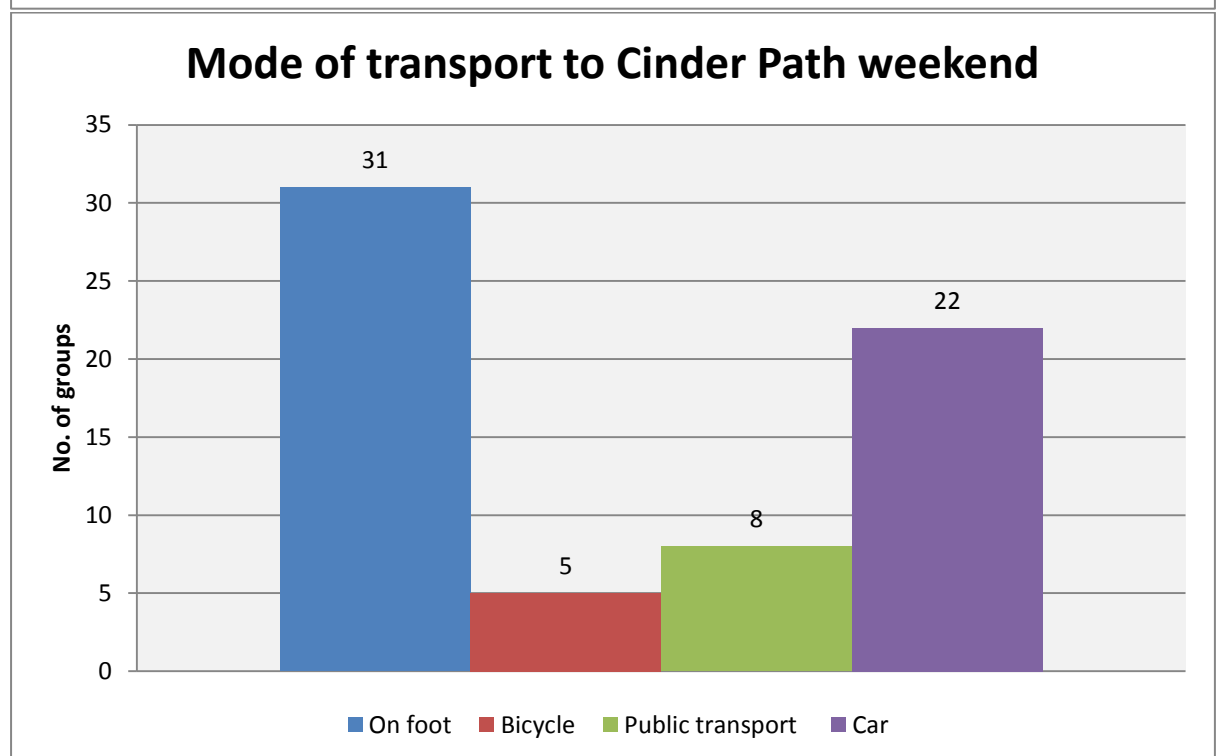
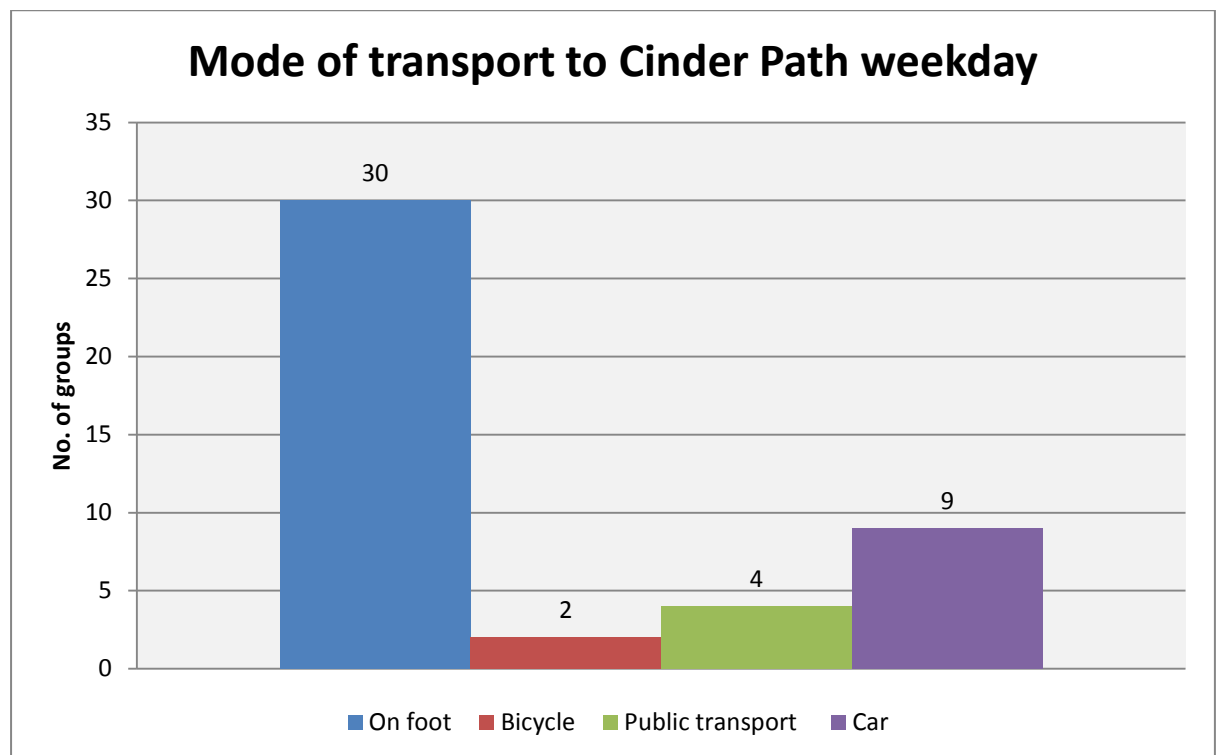
**Plan weekend visit to Cinder Path in relation to tide?**



New park design

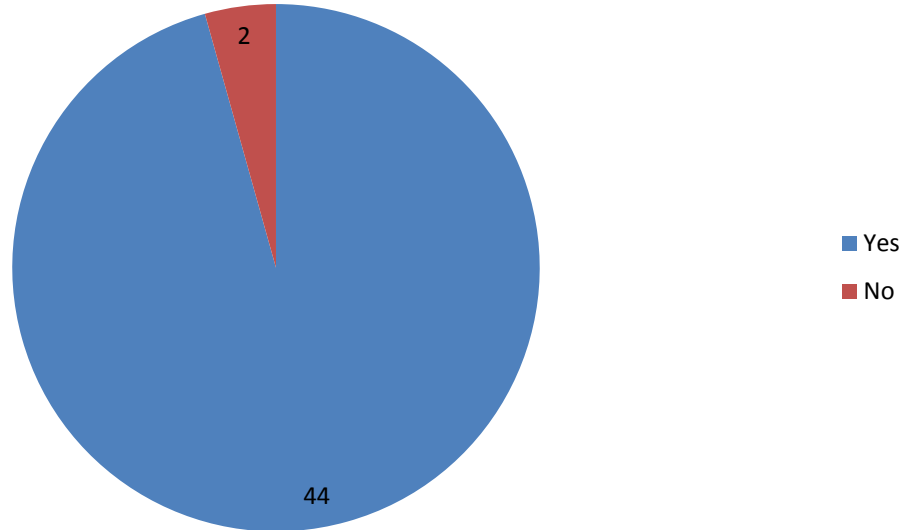


Mode of transport

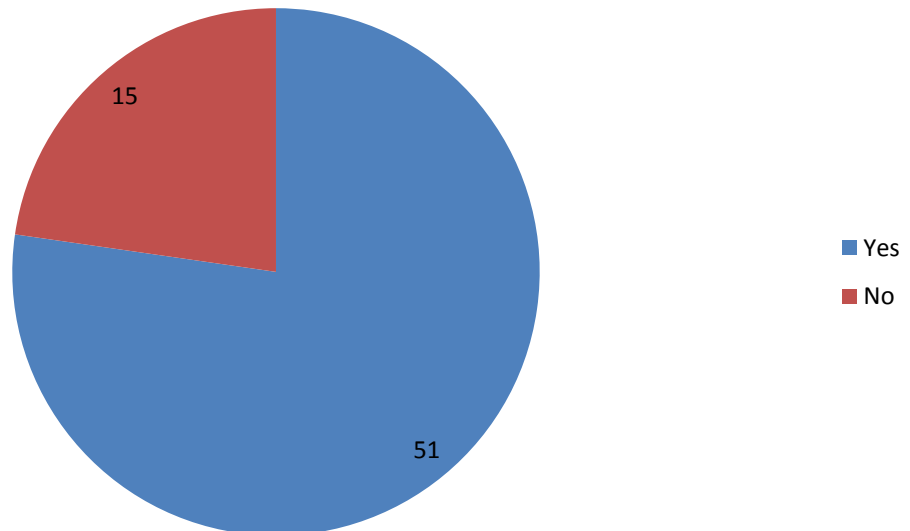


Aware of habitat importance

### Aware of habitat importance? weekday



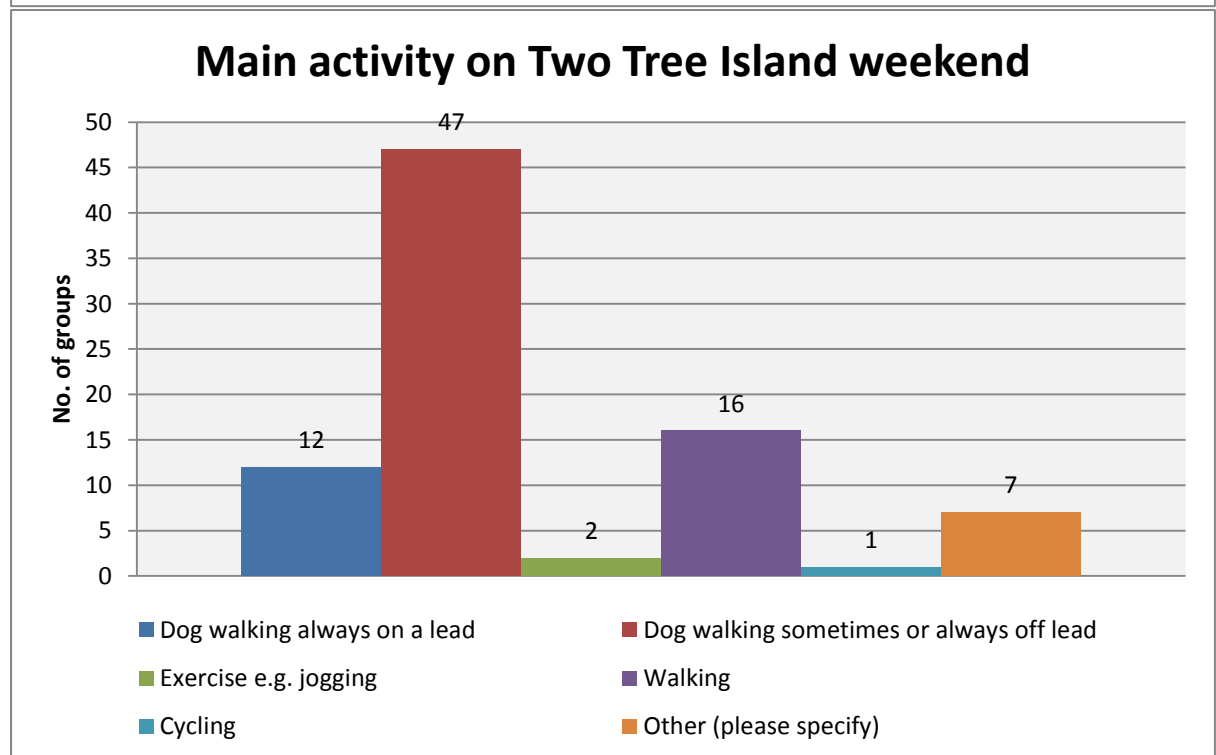
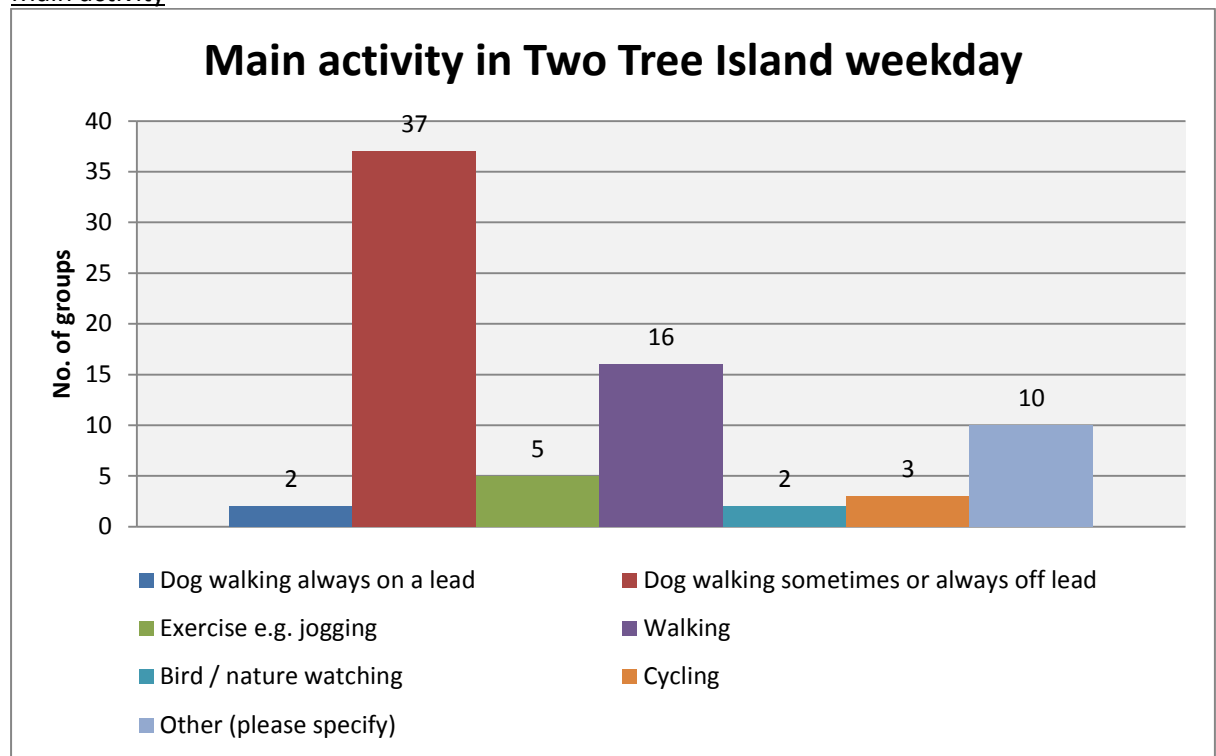
### Aware of habitat importance? weekend





Two Tree Island

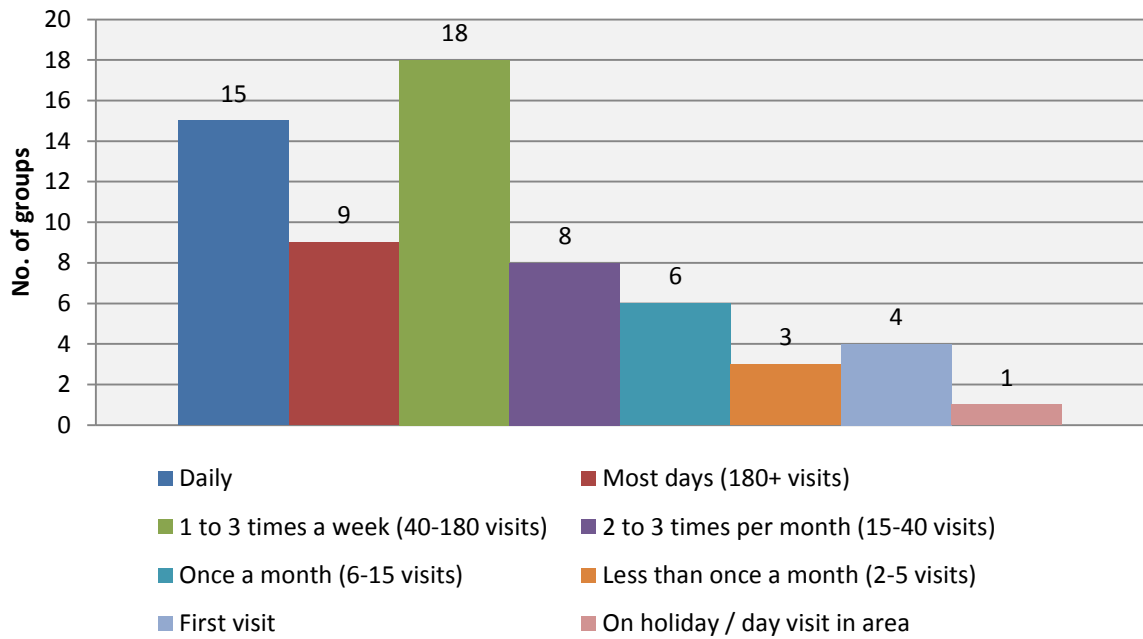
Main activity



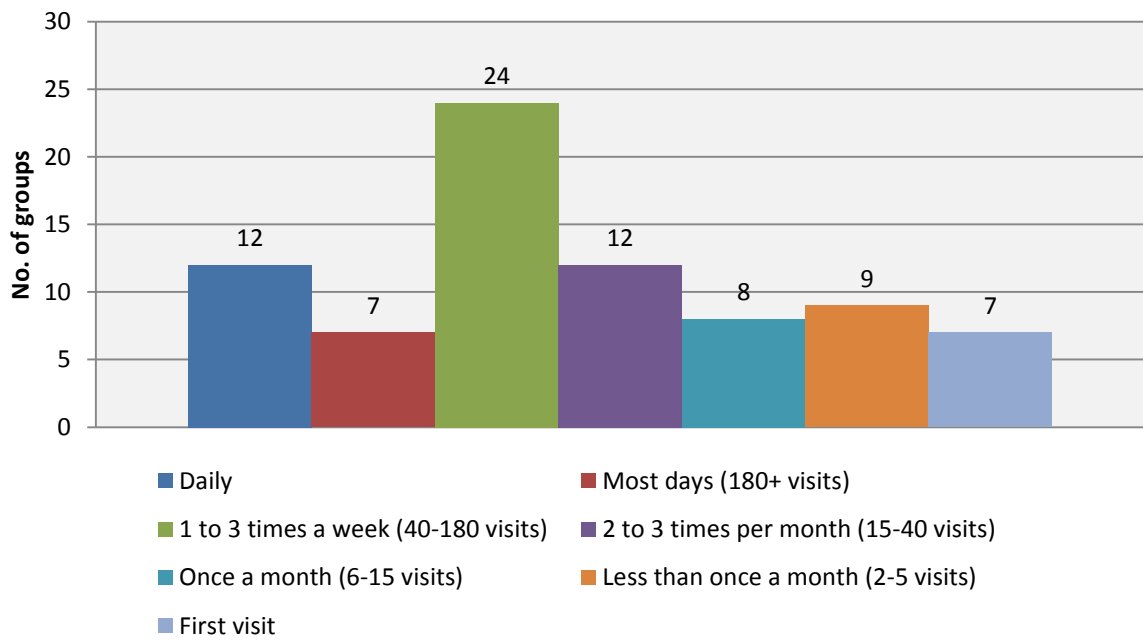
Visit frequency

---

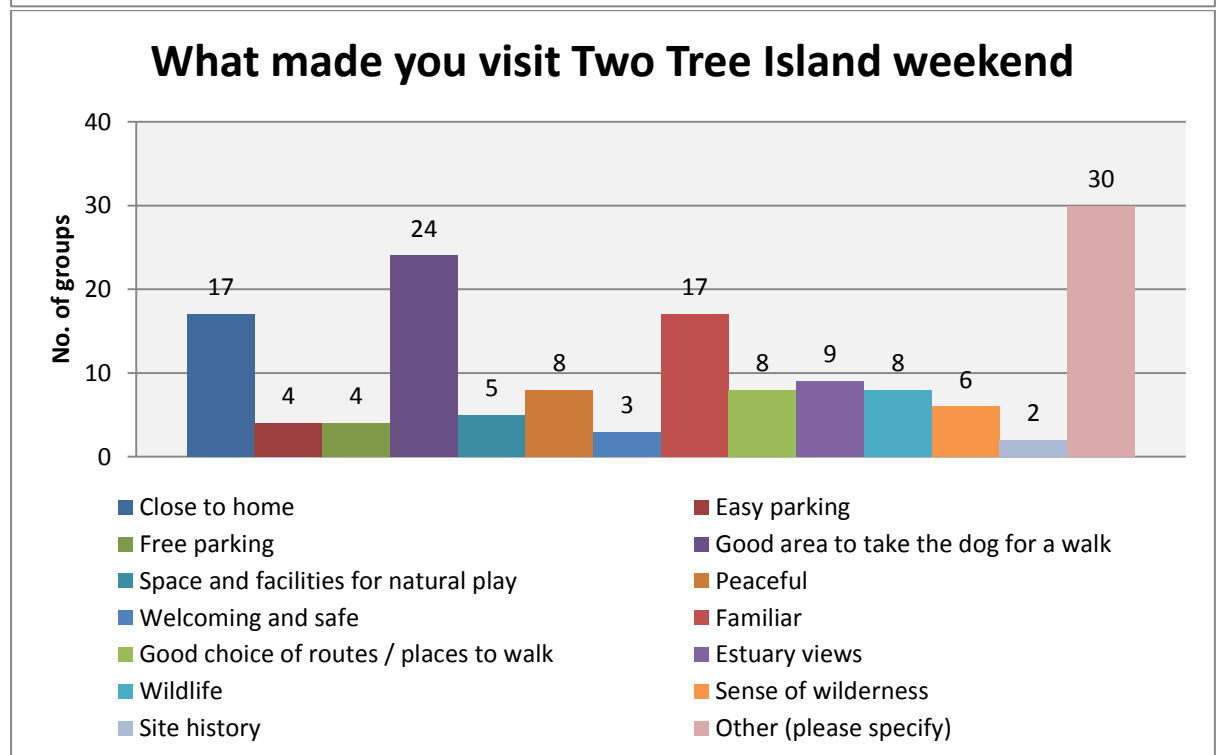
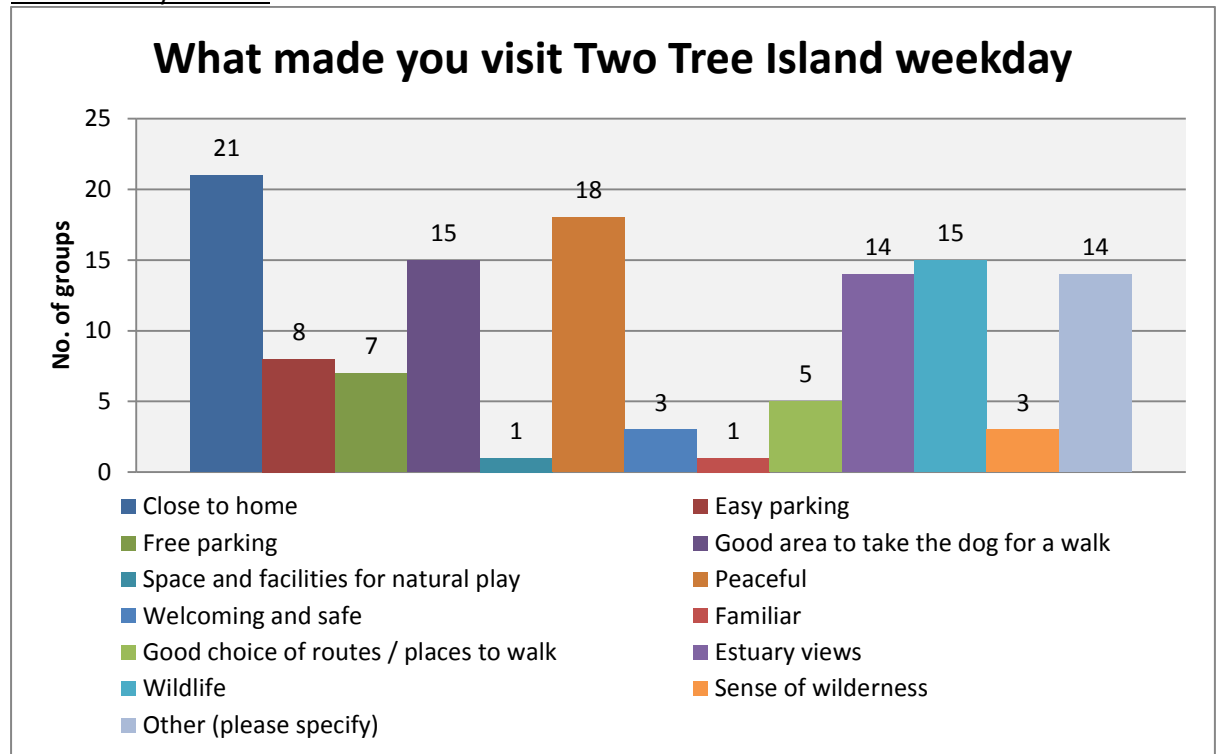
### Visit frequency to Two Tree Island weekday



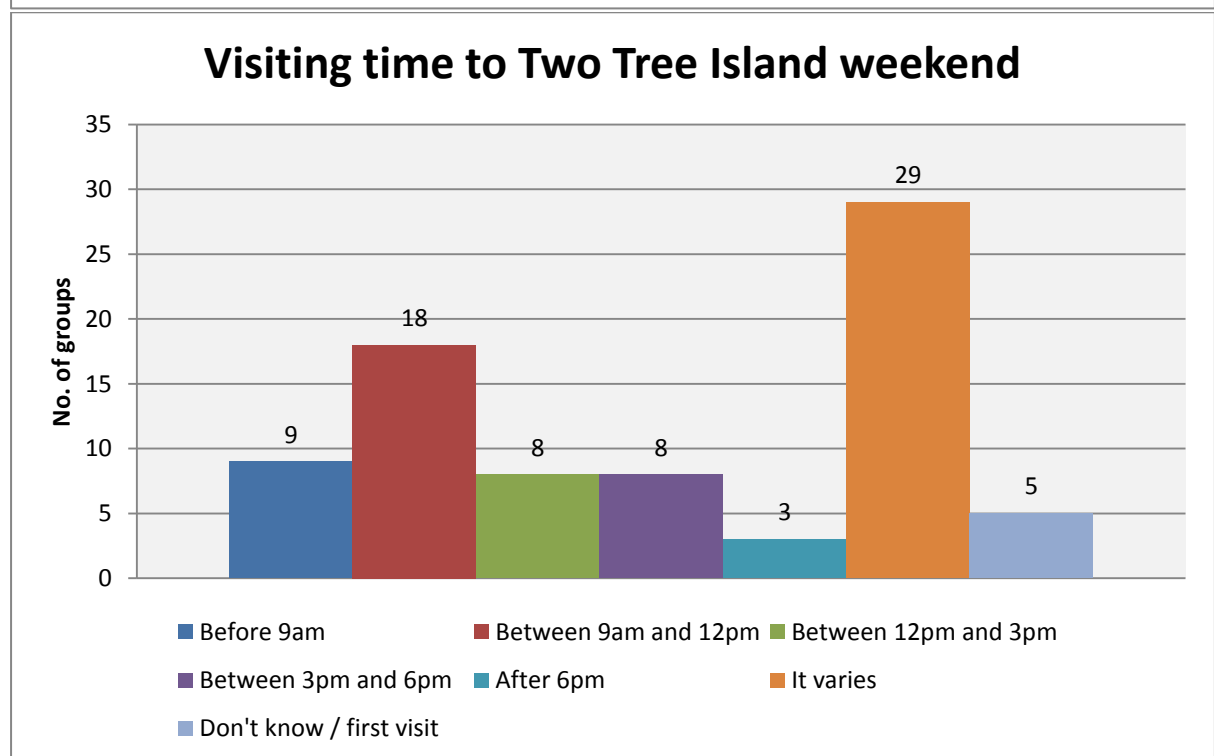
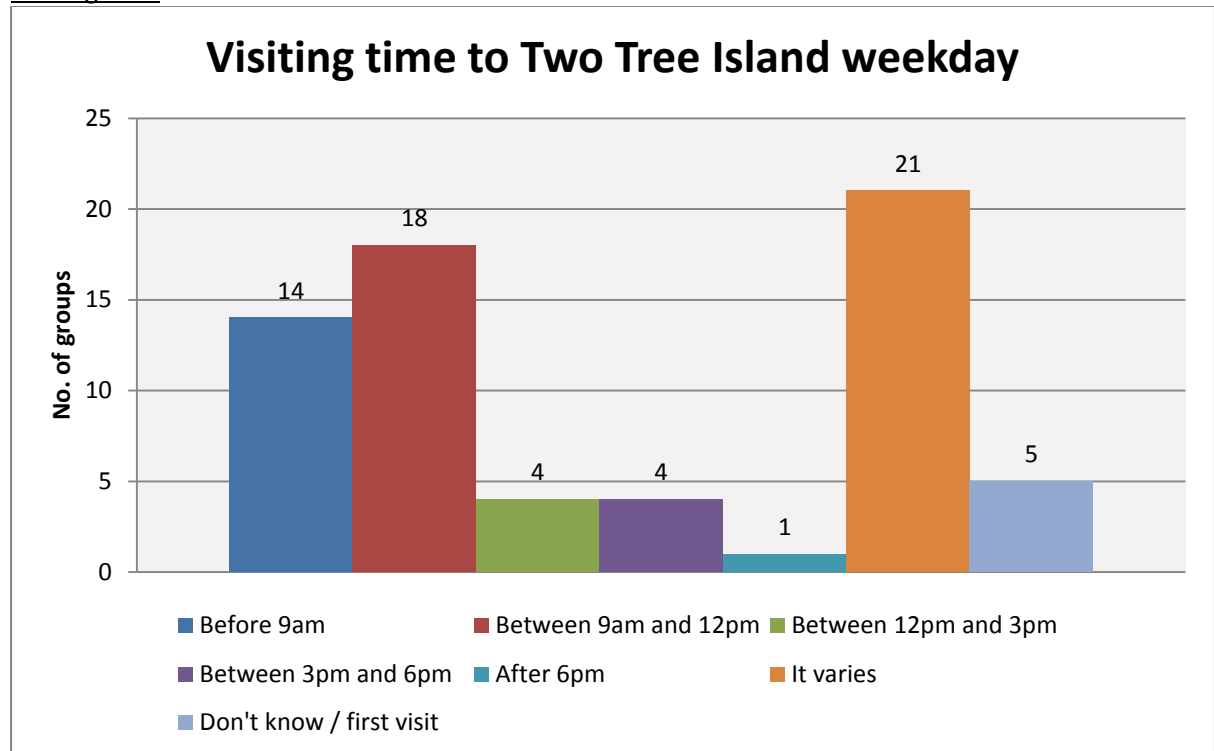
### Visit frequency to Two Tree Island weekend



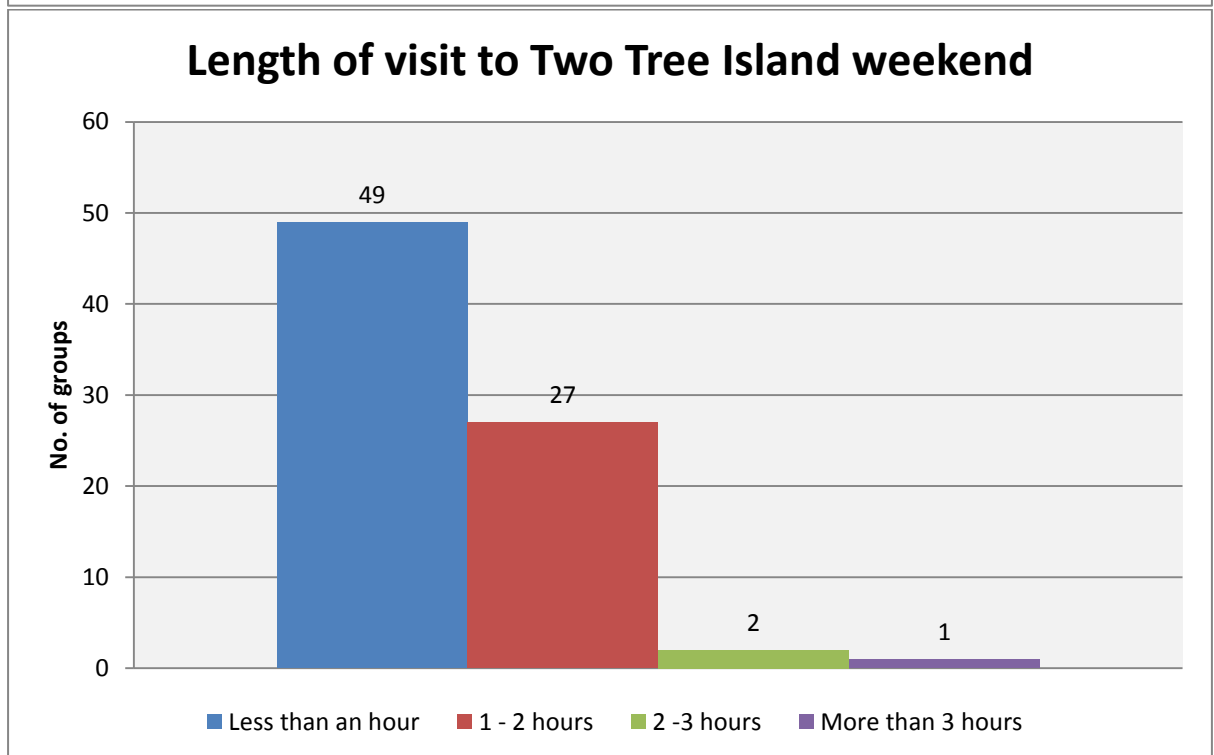
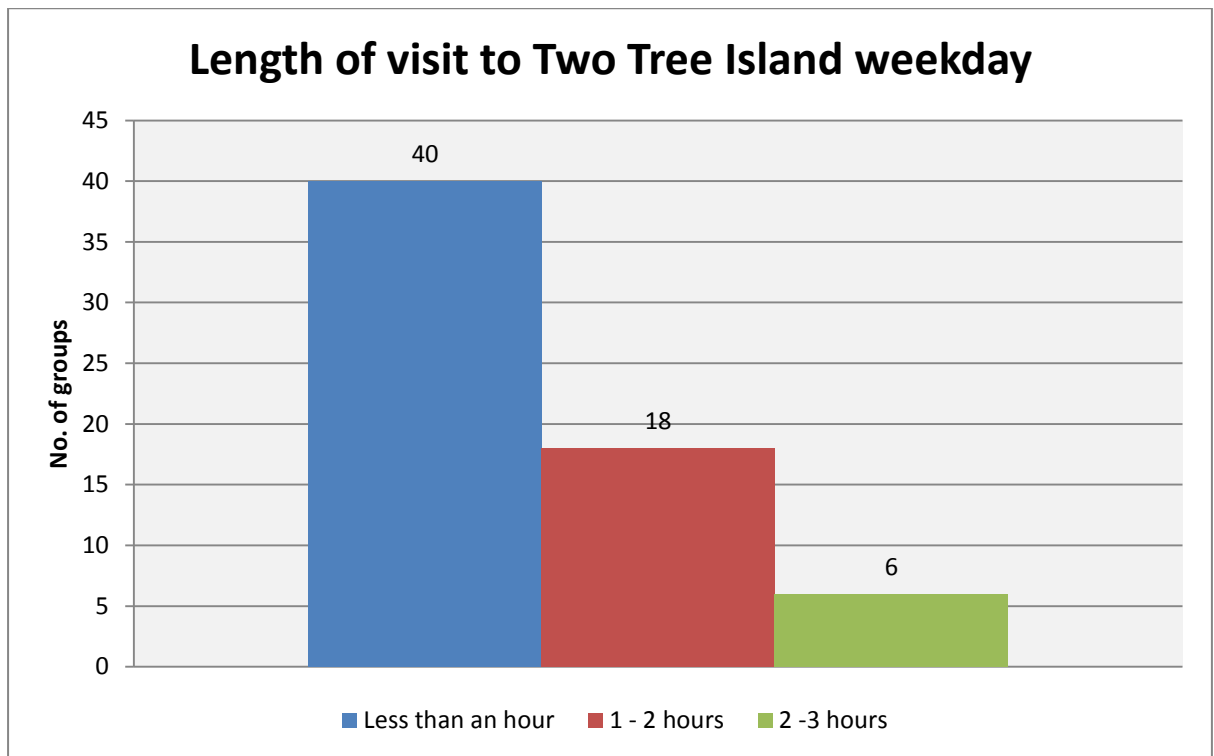
What made you visit?



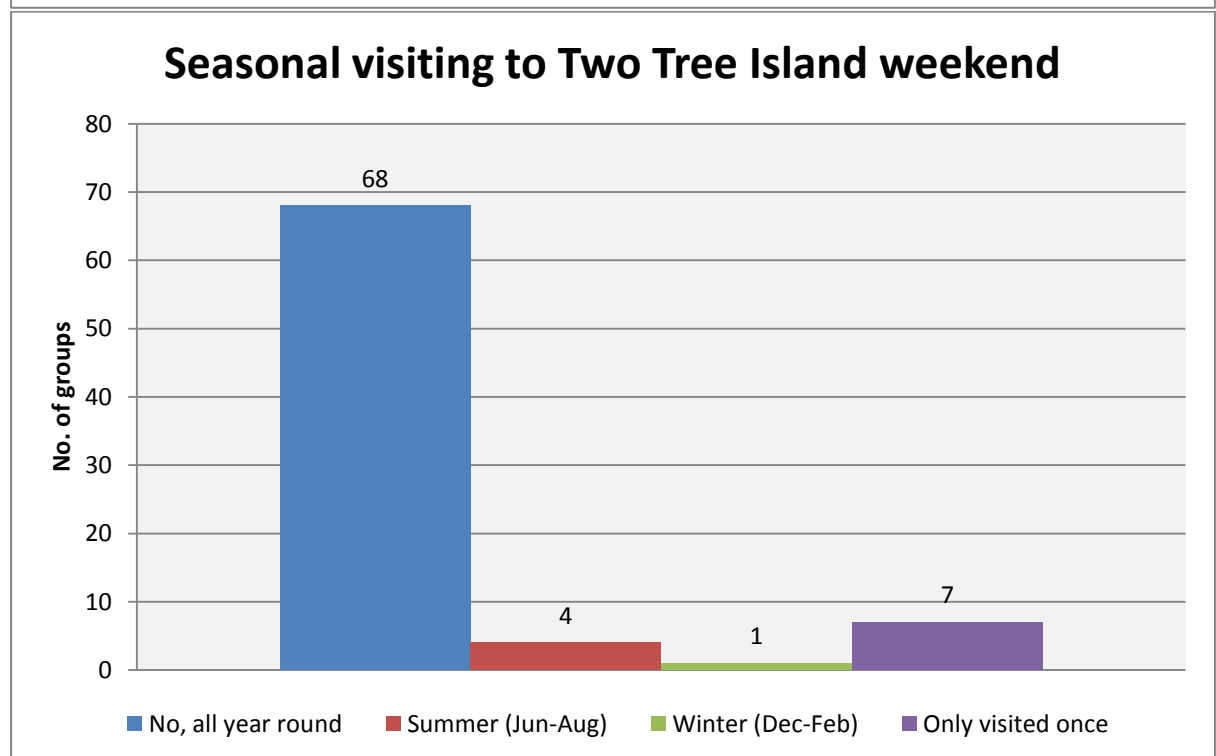
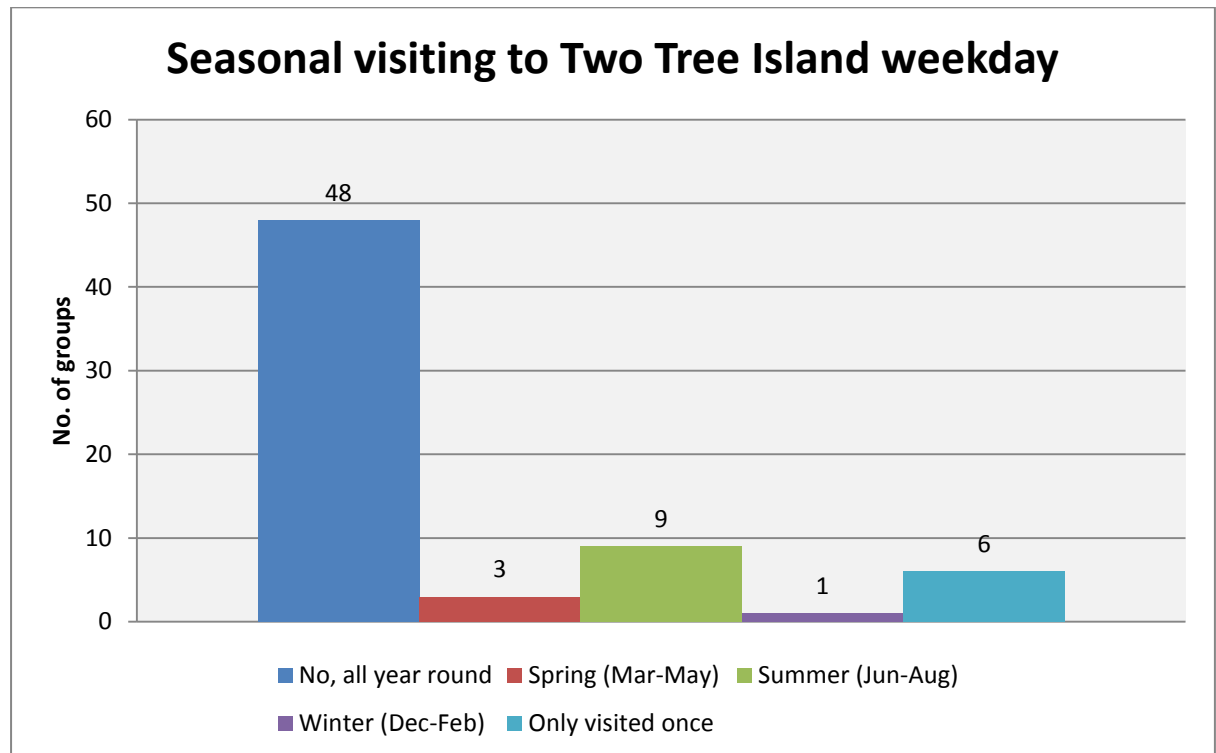
Visiting time



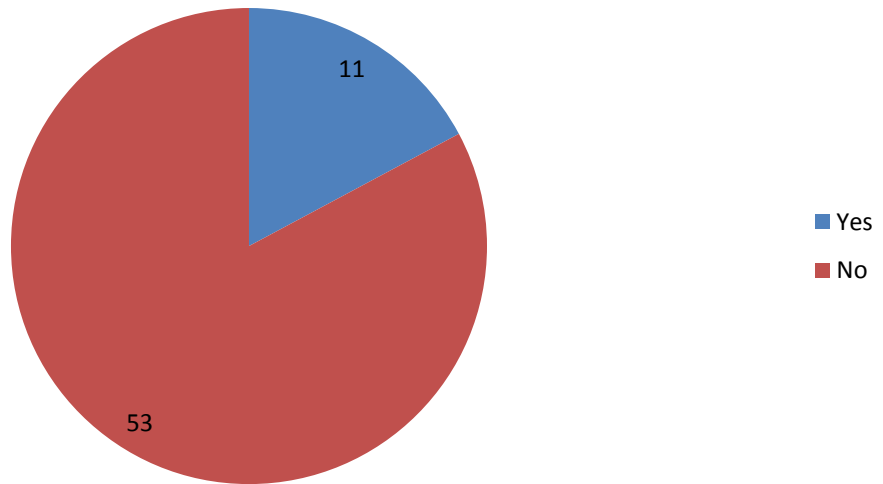
Length of visit



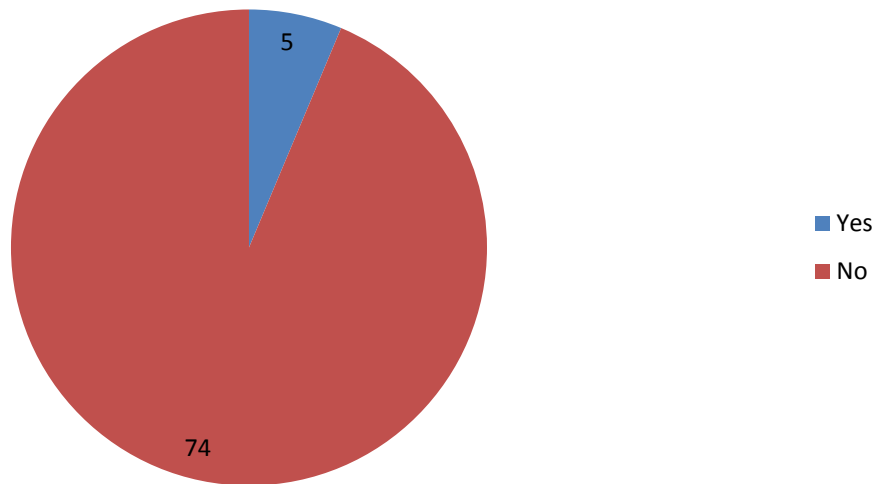
Seasonal visiting



### Plan weekday visit to Two Tree Island in relation to the tide?

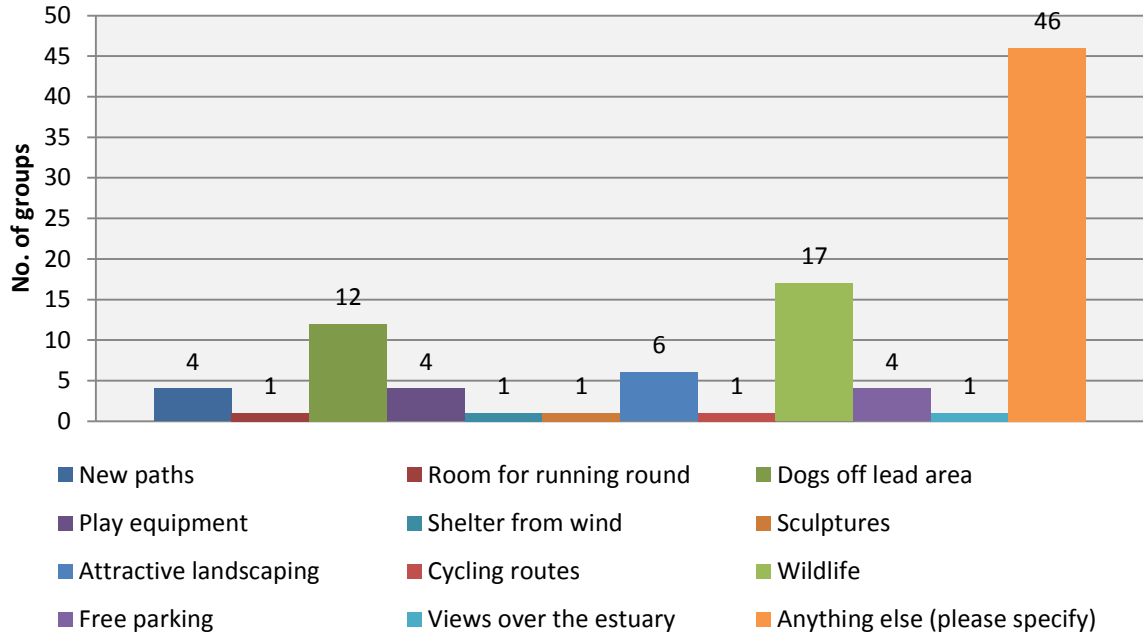


### Plan weekend visit to Two Tree Island in relation to the tide?

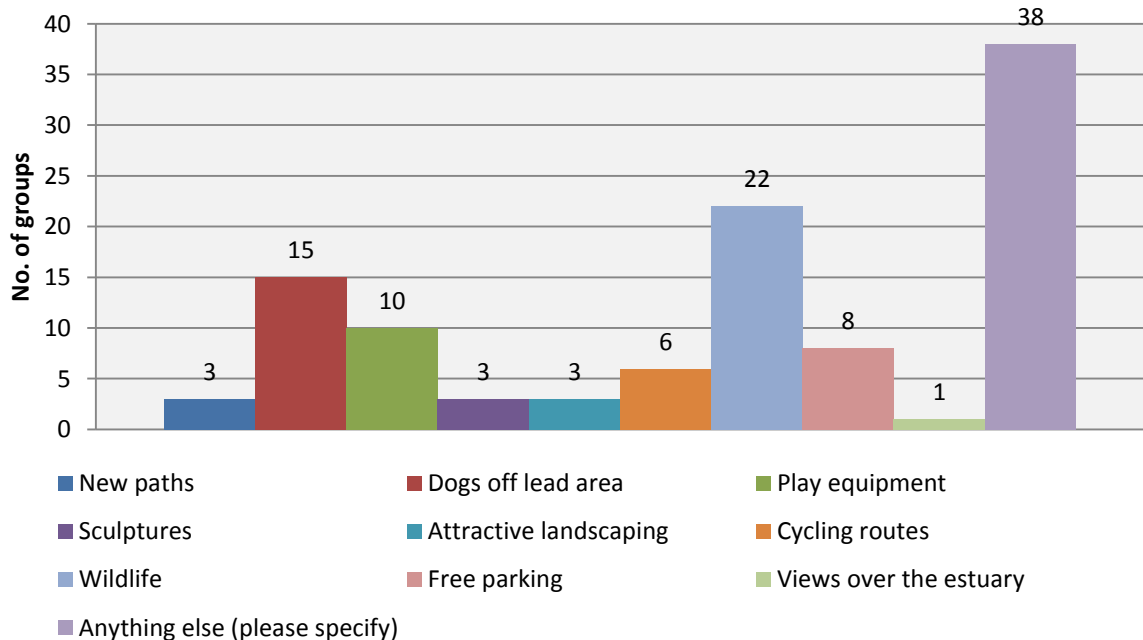


New park design

### New park facilities Two Tree Island weekday

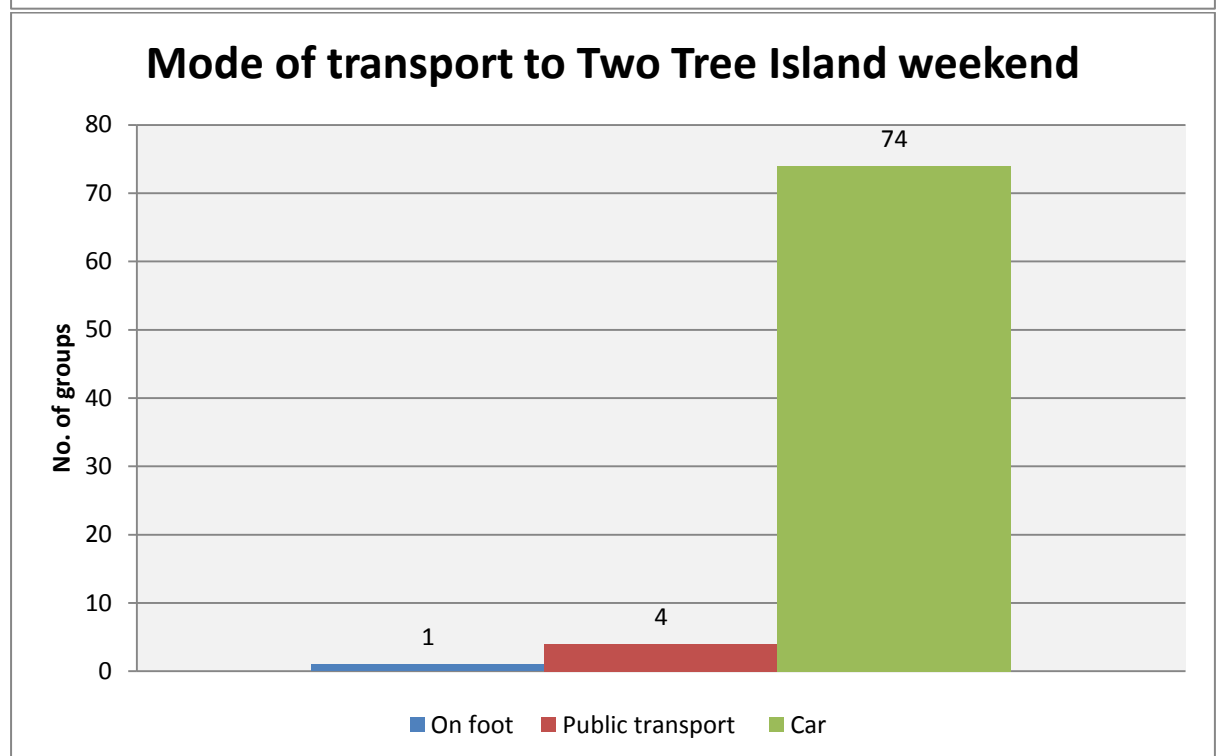
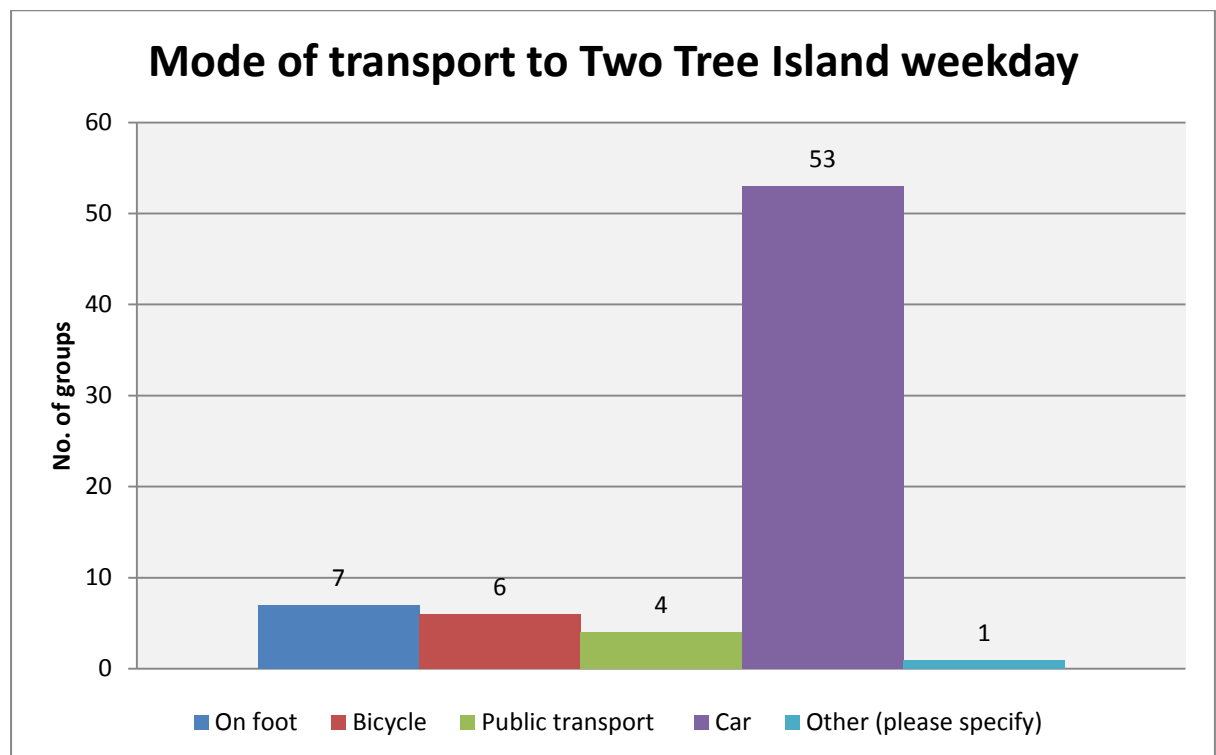


### New park facilities Two Tree Island weekend



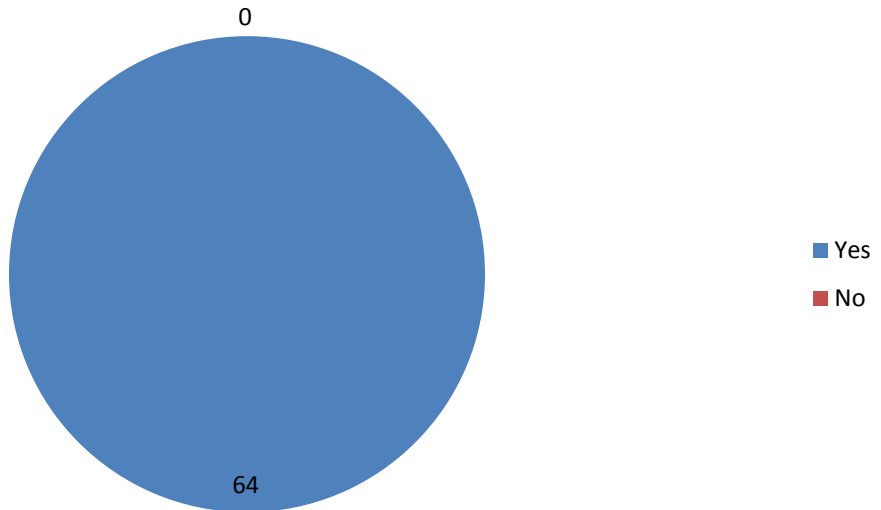


Mode of transport

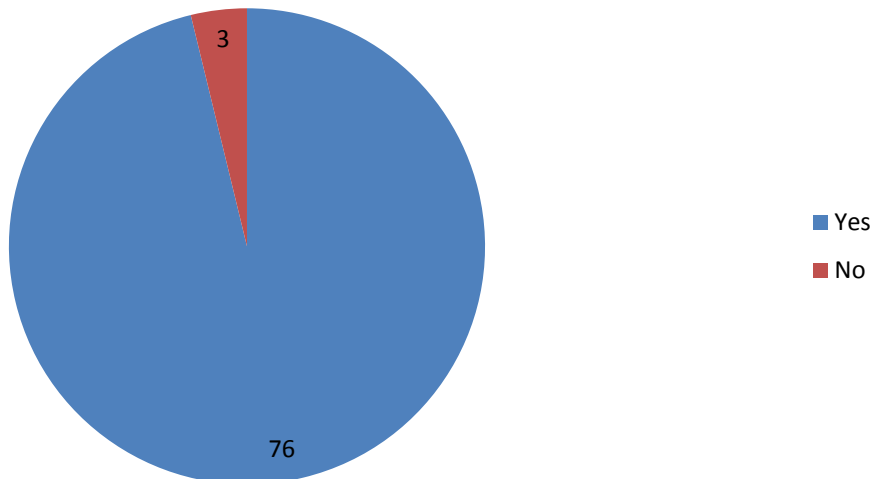


Aware of habitat importance

### Aware of habitat importance? Two Tree Island weekday



### Aware of habitat importance? Two Tree Island weekend



## Appendix 6: Summer Survey Results

**Table A6.1: Number of survey responses per survey site**

| SPA                | Site            | Weekday | Weekend | Total |
|--------------------|-----------------|---------|---------|-------|
| Blackwater Estuary | Bradwell Marina | 7       | 19      | 26    |
|                    | Tollesbury Wick | 16      | 38      | 54    |
|                    | Total           | 23      | 57      | 80    |

**Table A6.2: Passers-by and water activity per survey site**

| SPA                | Site            | Weekday    |                | Weekend    |                | Total      |                |
|--------------------|-----------------|------------|----------------|------------|----------------|------------|----------------|
|                    |                 | Passers-by | Water activity | Passers-by | Water activity | Passers-by | Water activity |
| Blackwater Estuary | Bradwell Marina | 17 *       | 15             | 13         | 71             | 30         | 86             |
|                    | Tollesbury Wick | 0          | 7              | 20         | 25             | 20         | 32             |
|                    | Total           | 17         | 22             | 33         | 96             | 50         | 118            |

\* includes 12 cyclists

**Table A6.3: Dates of summer surveys**

| Survey site     | Weekday    | Weekend    |
|-----------------|------------|------------|
| Bradwell Marina | 24.05.2018 | 20.05.2018 |
| Tollesbury Wick | 31.05.2018 | 06.06.2018 |

### Type of disturbance and bird responses

#### Response types

- No Response: no change in behaviour recorded at all
- Alert: birds become alert, changing behaviour (i.e. stopping feeding or standing alert if roosting)
- Walk/Swim: moving away from the source of disturbance without taking flight
- Minor Flight: short flights of less than 50m
- Major Flight: birds flushed and flying more than 50m



- Mobbing: applies to situations where birds believed to be nesting were repeatedly alarm calling and/or mobbing or undertaking distraction displays, suggesting that the disturbance was around the nest and/or chicks.

The tables below are the questionnaire results from the sites listed. The questionnaires were recorded both on a weekday and weekend.

**Table A6.4: Bradwell Marina weekday**

| Activity     | Amount witnessed          | Amount of birds disturbed | Response type |       |           |              |              |         |
|--------------|---------------------------|---------------------------|---------------|-------|-----------|--------------|--------------|---------|
|              |                           |                           | No response   | Alert | Walk/Swim | Minor flight | Major flight | Mobbing |
| Passers by   | 17 (includes 12 cyclists) | 0                         |               |       |           |              |              |         |
| Cycling      | 12                        | 0                         |               |       |           |              |              |         |
| Motorboat    | 5                         | 0                         |               |       |           |              |              |         |
| Sailing boat | 10                        | 0                         |               |       |           |              |              |         |
| Quad bike    | 1                         | 0                         |               |       |           |              |              |         |

Page 257

**Table A6.5: Bradwell Marina weekend**

| Activity   | Amount witnessed | Amount of birds disturbed | Response type |       |           |              |              |         |
|------------|------------------|---------------------------|---------------|-------|-----------|--------------|--------------|---------|
|            |                  |                           | No response   | Alert | Walk/Swim | Minor flight | Major flight | Mobbing |
| Passers by | 9                | 0                         |               |       |           |              |              |         |
| Jogging    | 1                | 0                         |               |       |           |              |              |         |

| Activity     | Amount witnessed | Amount of birds disturbed | Response type |       |           |              |              |         |
|--------------|------------------|---------------------------|---------------|-------|-----------|--------------|--------------|---------|
|              |                  |                           | No response   | Alert | Walk/Swim | Minor flight | Major flight | Mobbing |
| Cycling      | 4                | 0                         |               |       |           |              |              |         |
| Jet ski      | 10               | 1                         |               |       |           |              | 1            |         |
| Speed boat   | 4                | 0                         |               |       |           |              |              |         |
| Kayaking     | 2                | 0                         |               |       |           |              |              |         |
| Sailing boat | 21               | 2                         |               |       |           | 2            |              |         |
| Motorboat    | 34               | 11                        |               |       | 4         | 6            | 1            |         |

**Table A6.6: Tollesbury Wick weekday**

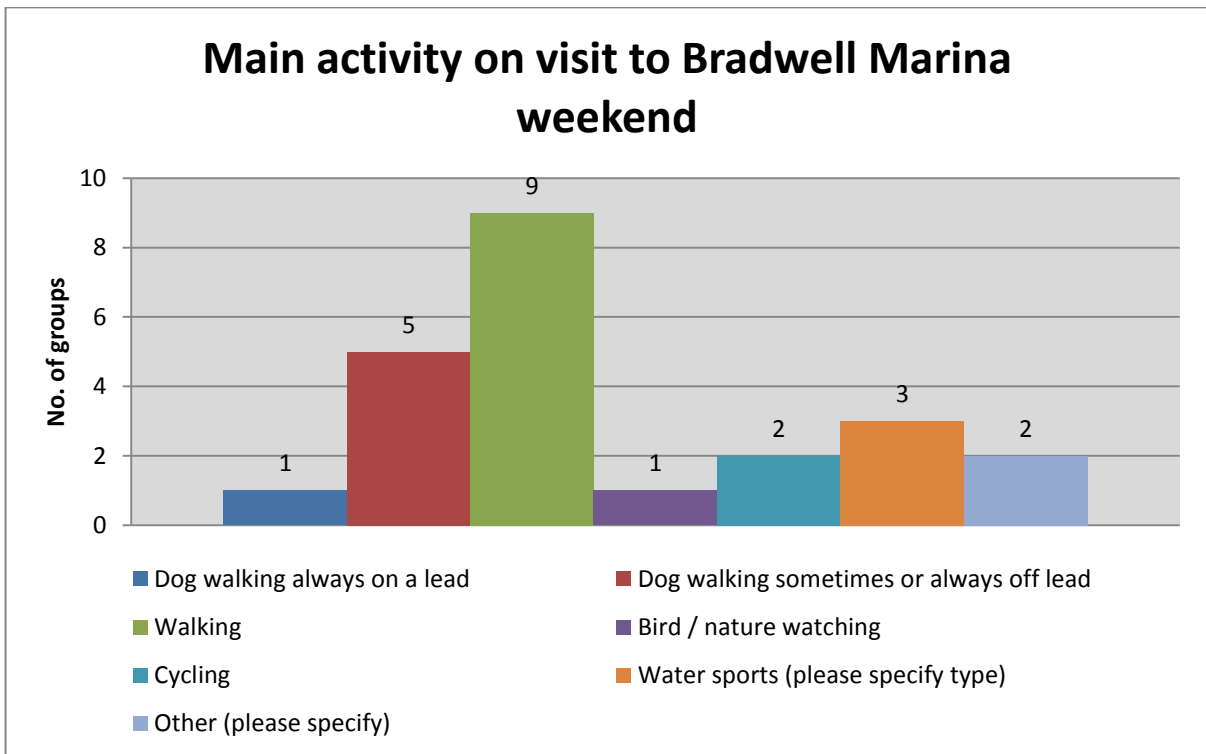
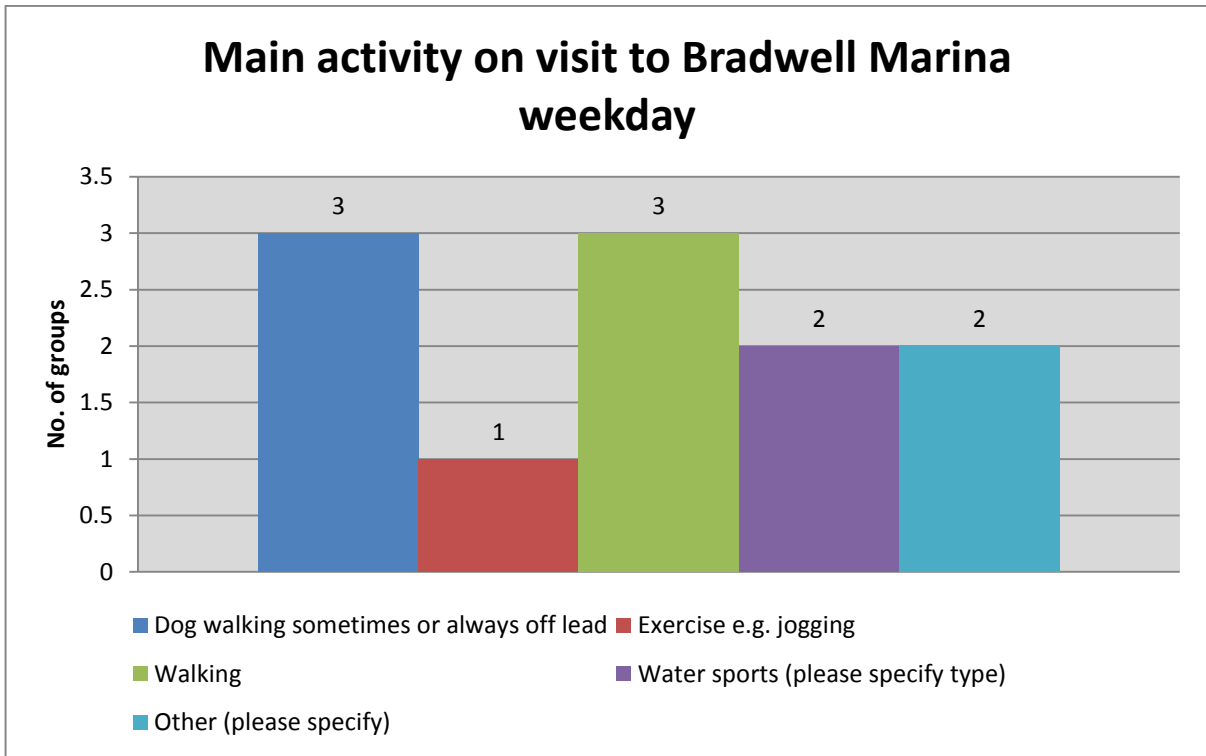
| Activity     | Amount witnessed | Amount of birds disturbed | Response type |       |           |              |              |         |
|--------------|------------------|---------------------------|---------------|-------|-----------|--------------|--------------|---------|
|              |                  |                           | No response   | Alert | Walk/Swim | Minor flight | Major flight | Mobbing |
| Sailing boat | 7                | 0                         |               |       |           |              |              |         |
| Passers by   | 0                | 0                         |               |       |           |              |              |         |

**Table A6.7: Tollesbury Wick weekend**

| Activity   | Amount witnessed | Amount of birds disturbed | Response type |       |           |              |              |         |
|------------|------------------|---------------------------|---------------|-------|-----------|--------------|--------------|---------|
|            |                  |                           | No response   | Alert | Walk/Swim | Minor flight | Major flight | Mobbing |
| Yacht      | 14               | 0                         |               |       |           |              |              |         |
| Motorboats | 8                | 0                         |               |       |           |              |              |         |
| Kayaks     | 3                | 0                         |               |       |           |              |              |         |
| Passers by | 20               | 0                         |               |       |           |              |              |         |

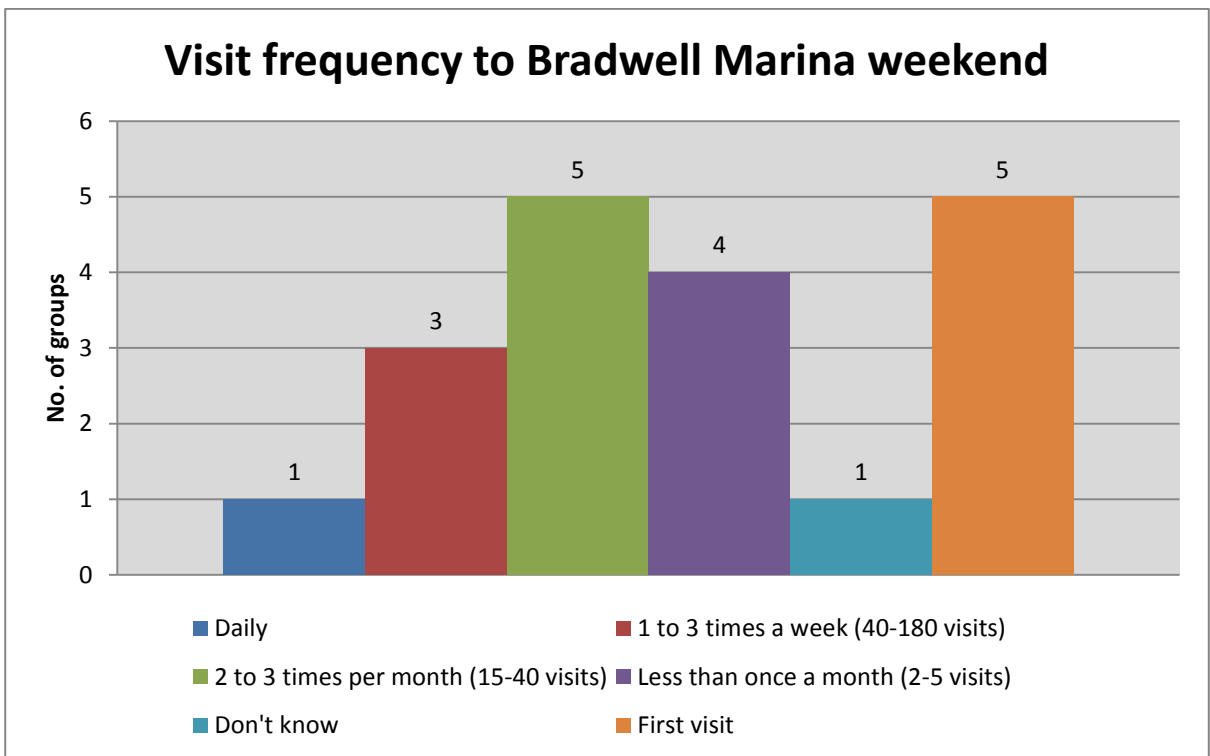
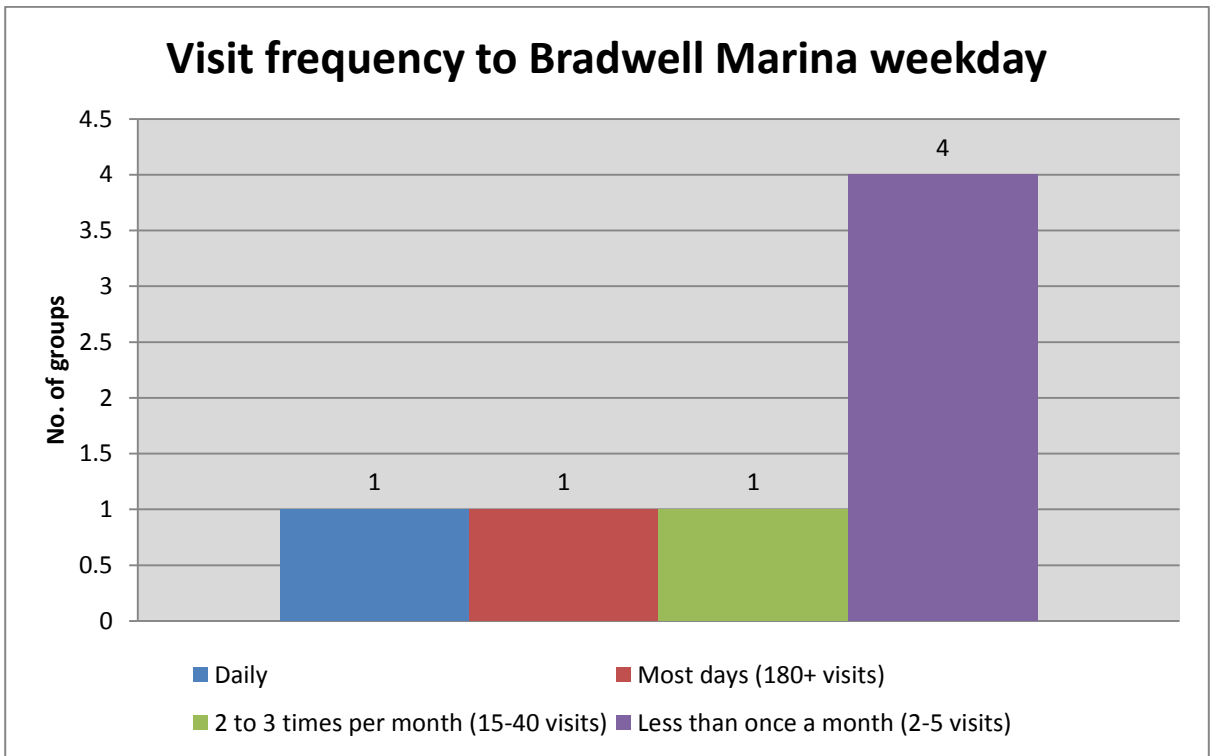
Bradwell Marina

Figures A6.1- A6.2: Graphs showing results for main activity

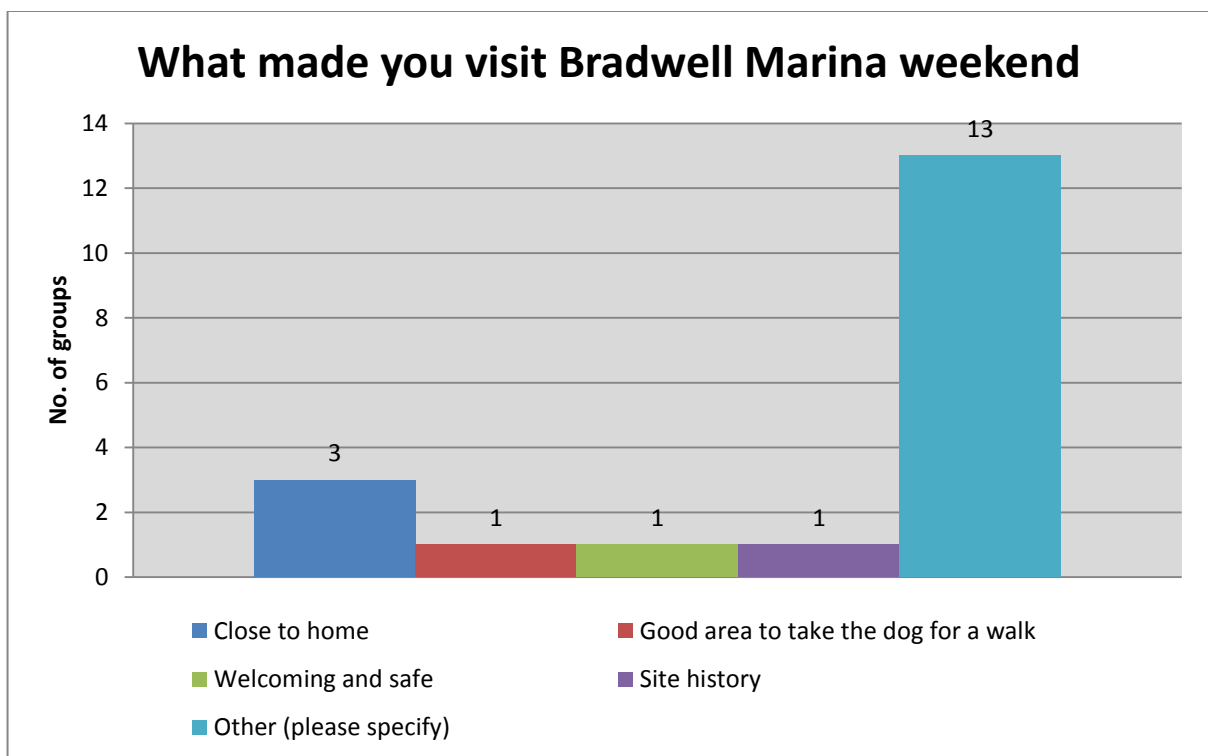
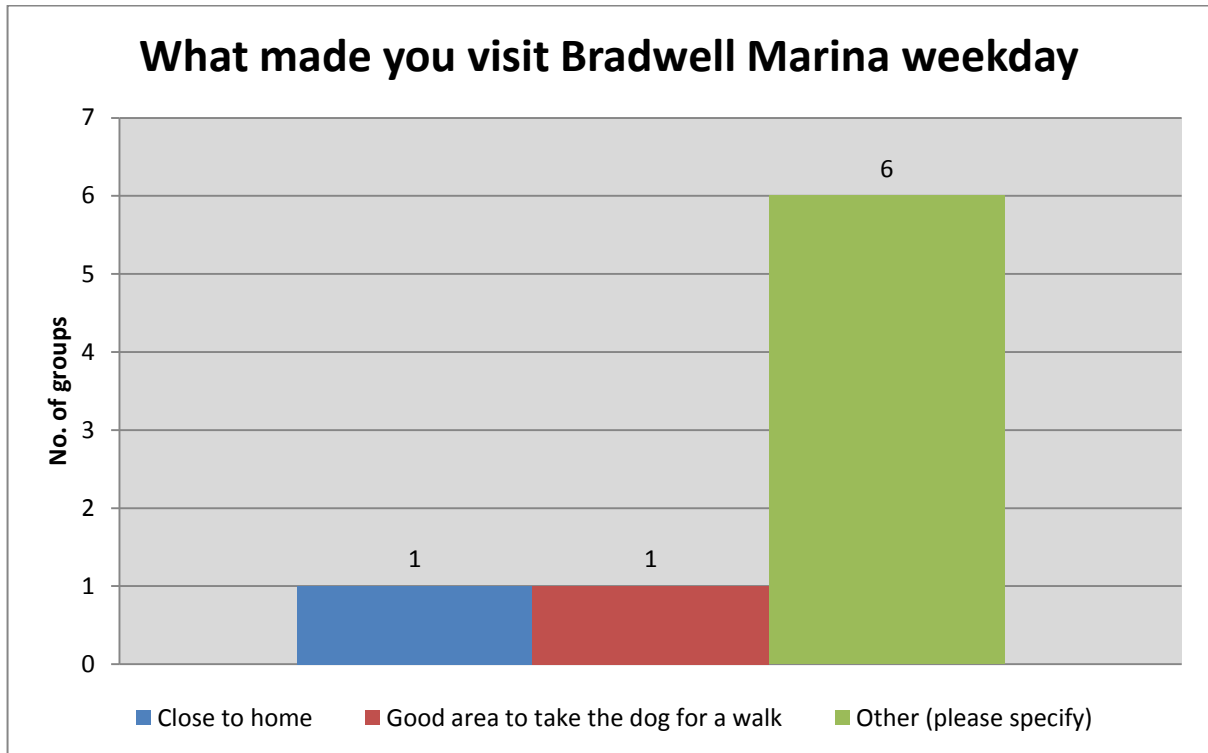




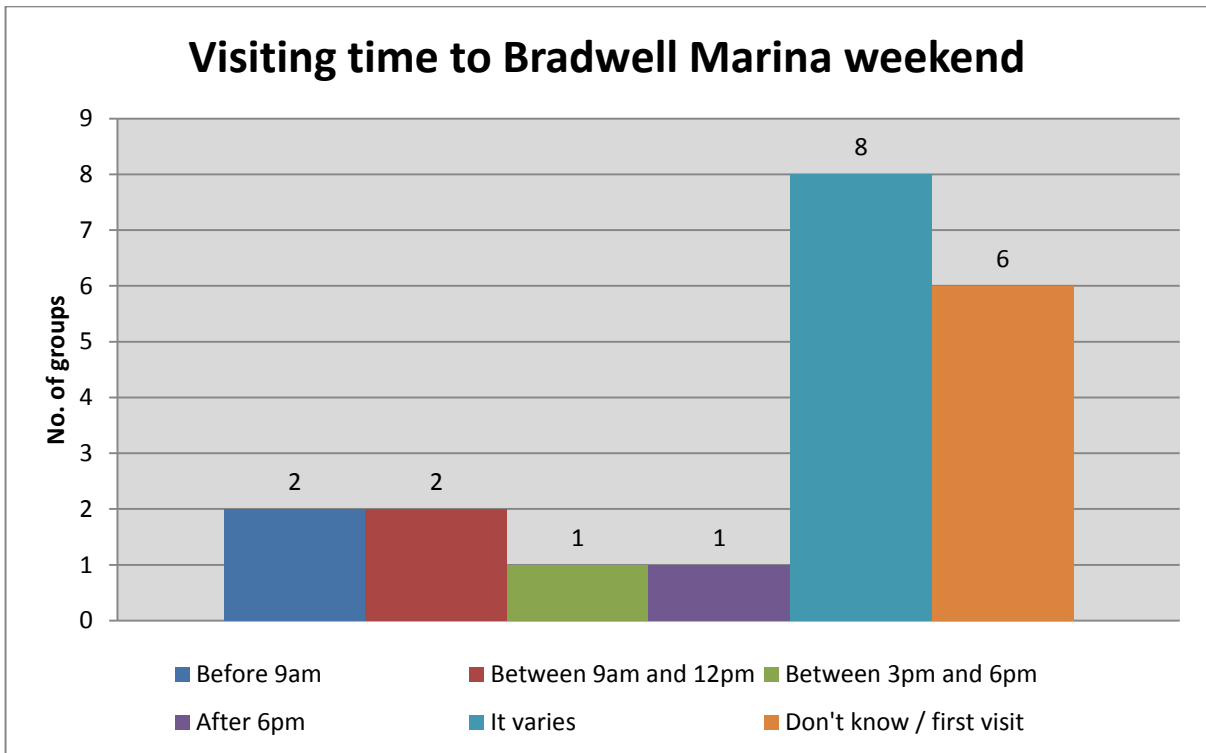
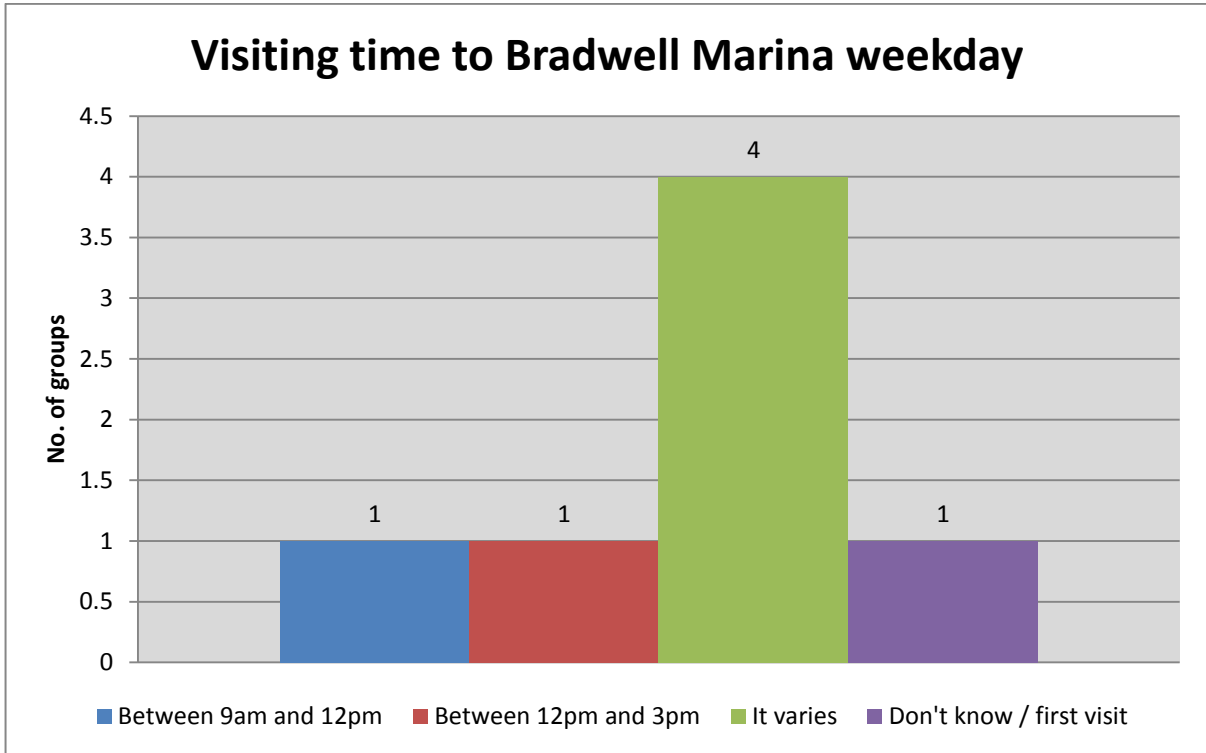
Figures A6.3- A6.4: Graphs showing results for visit frequency



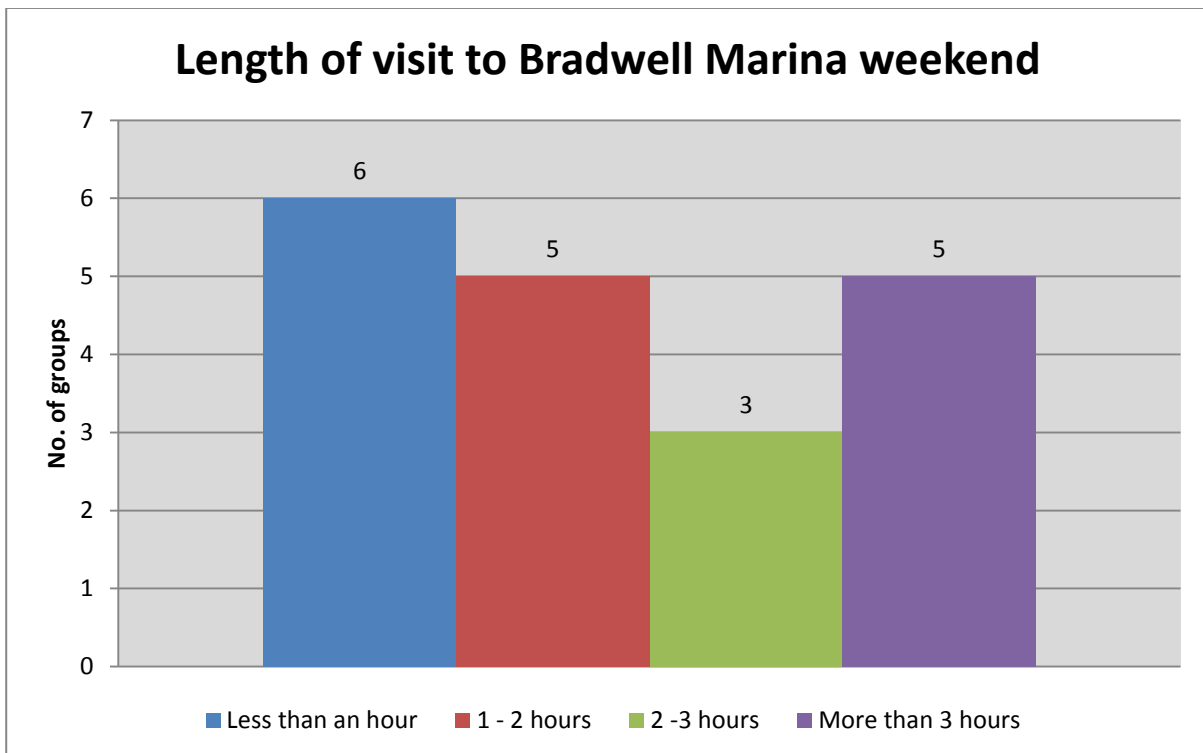
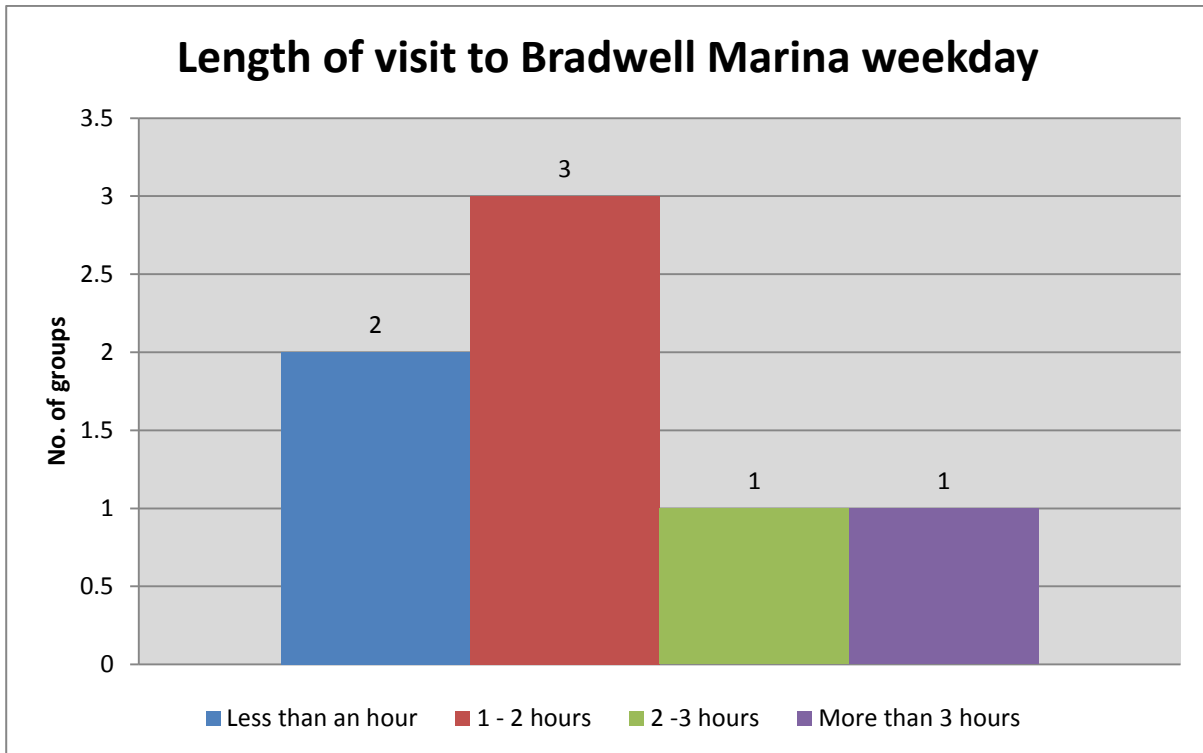
Figures A6.5- A6.6: Graphs showing results for question 'What made you visit?'



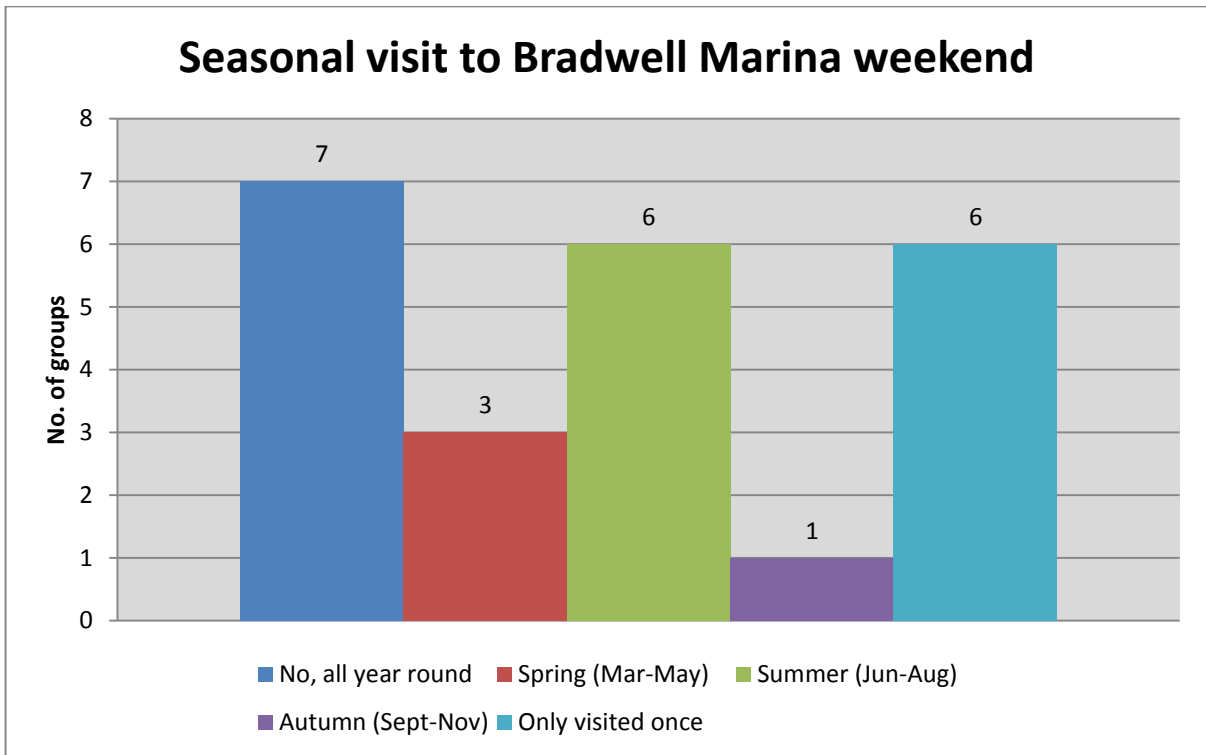
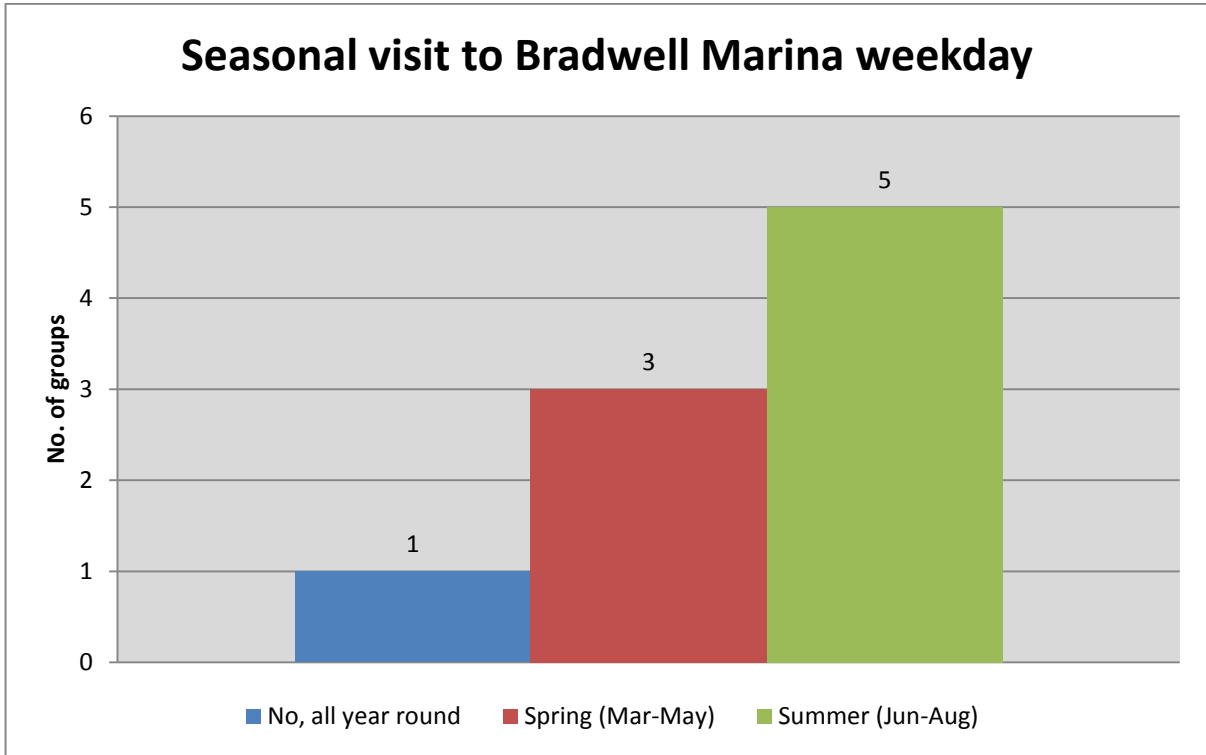
Figures A6.7- A6.8: Graphs showing results for visiting time



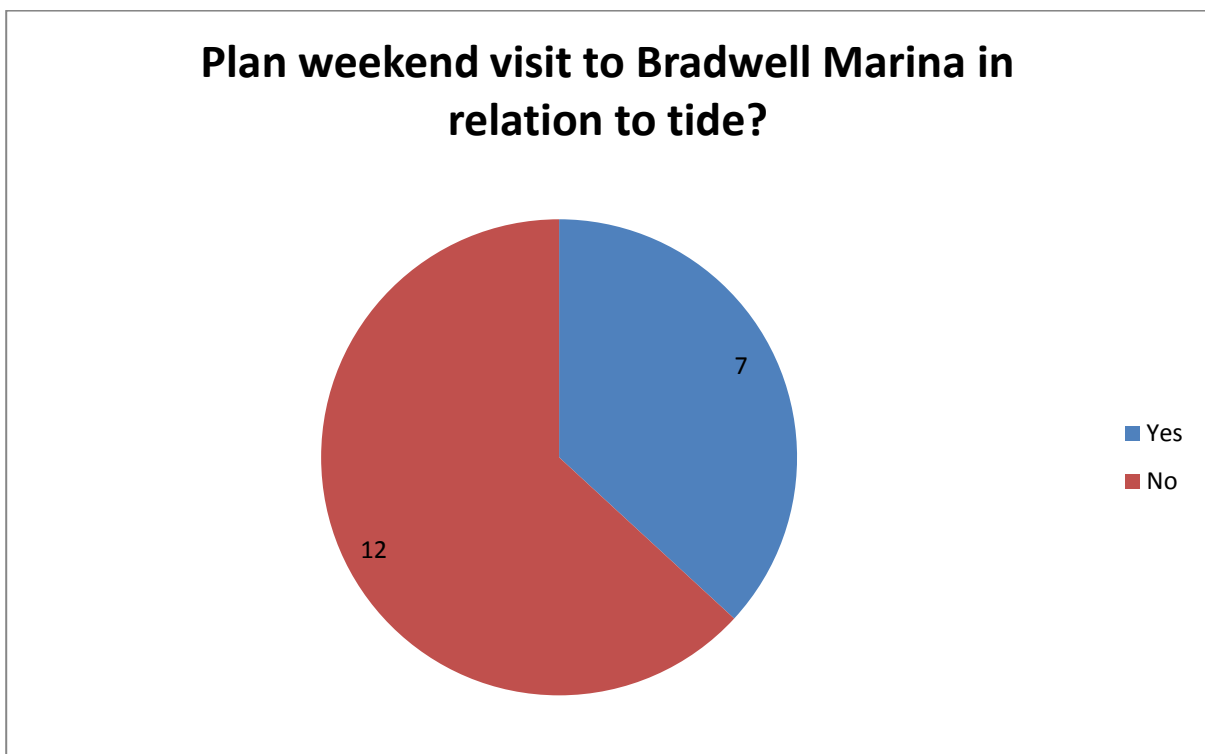
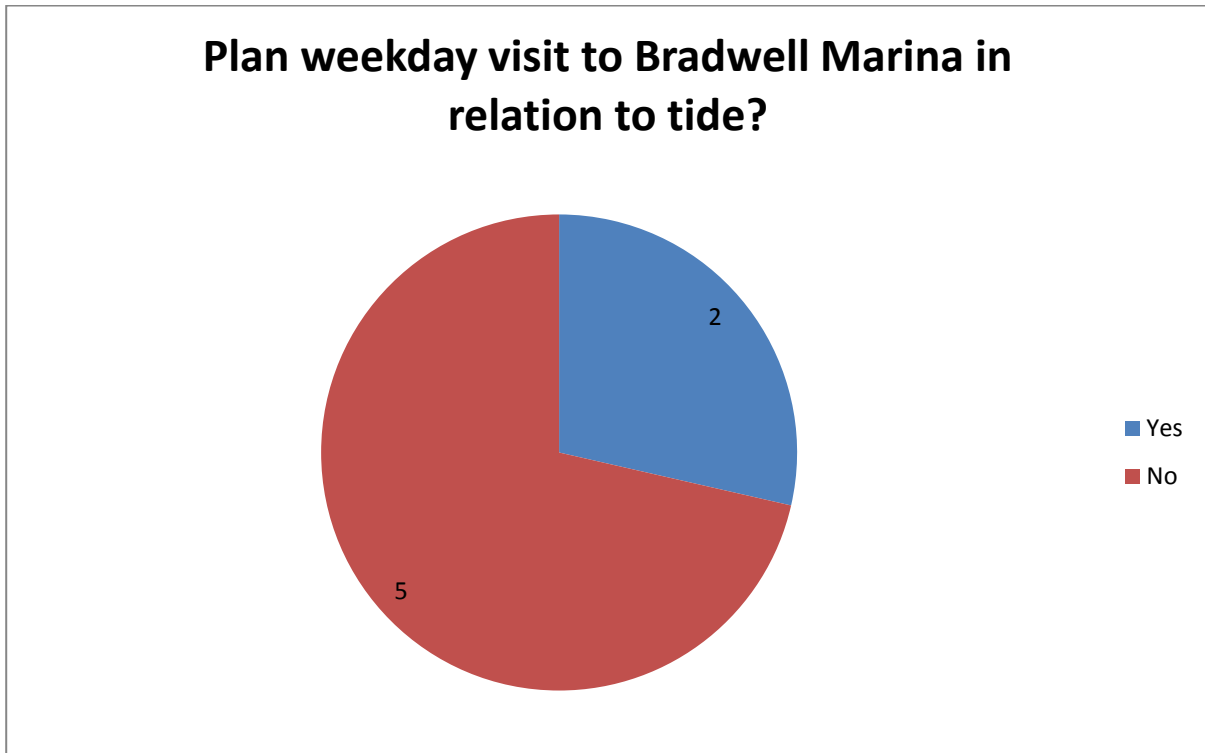
Figures A6.9- A6.10: Graphs showing results for length of visit



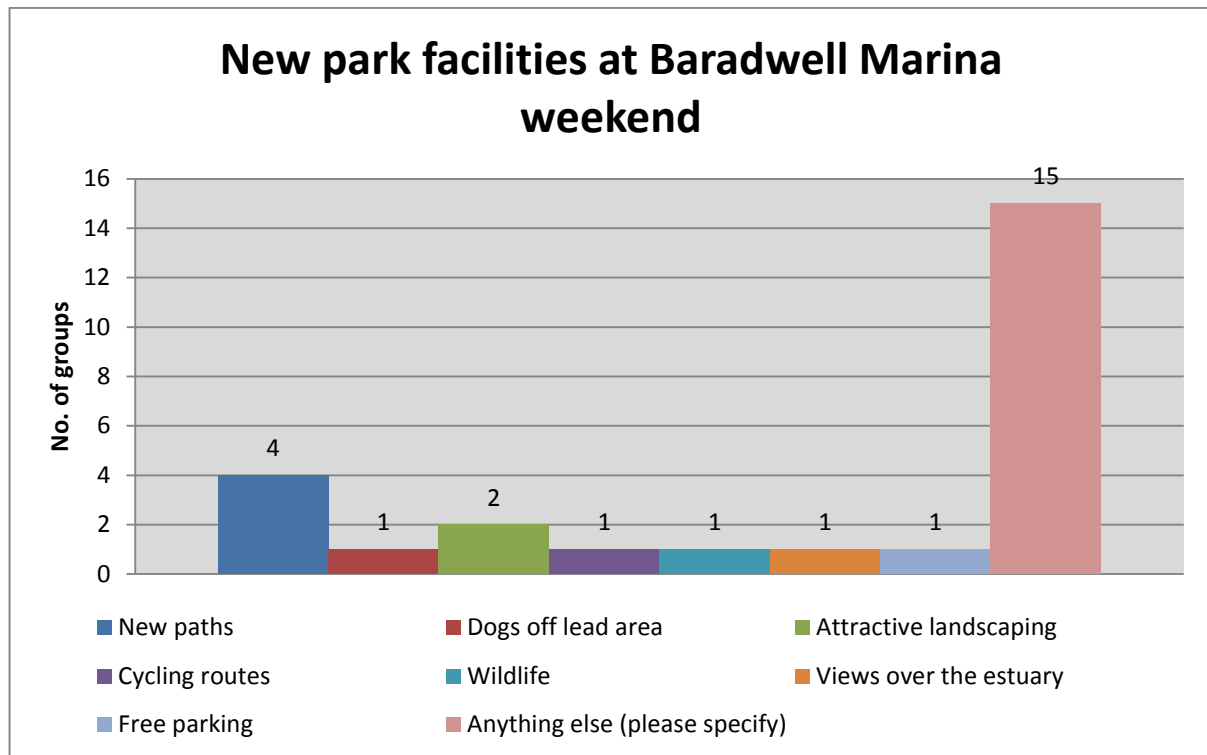
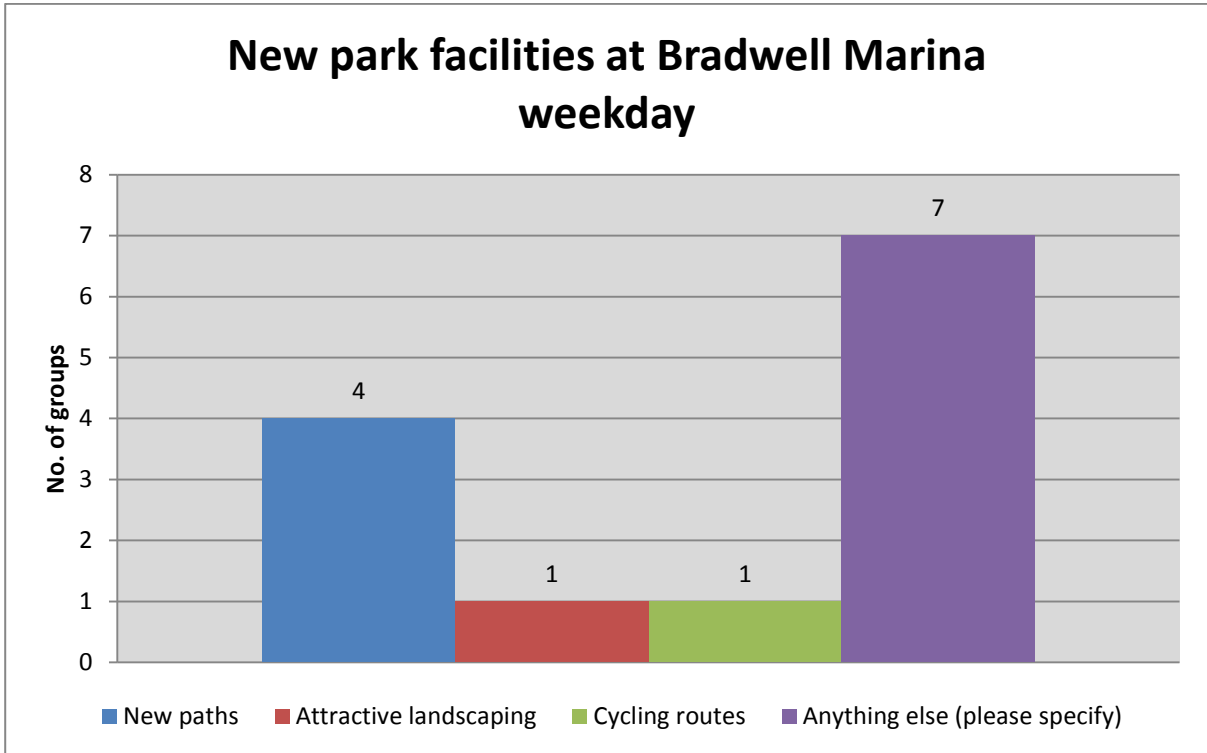
Figures A6.11- A6.12: Graphs showing results for seasonal visiting



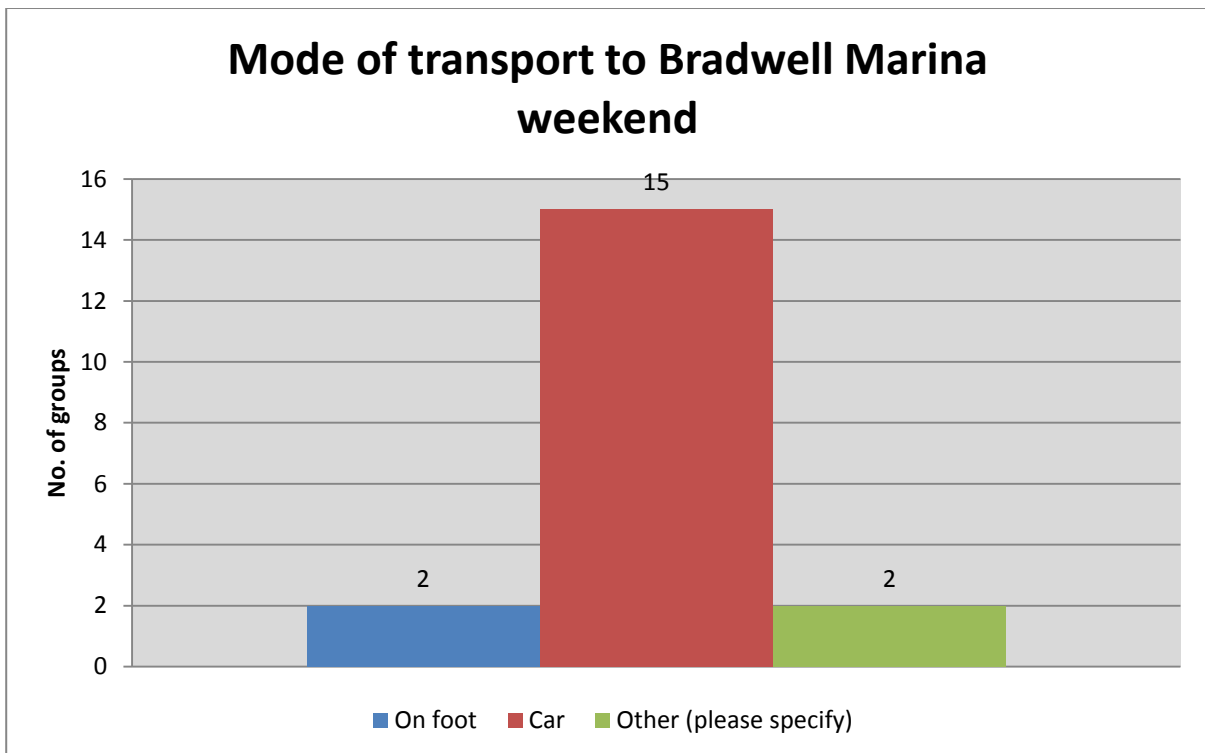
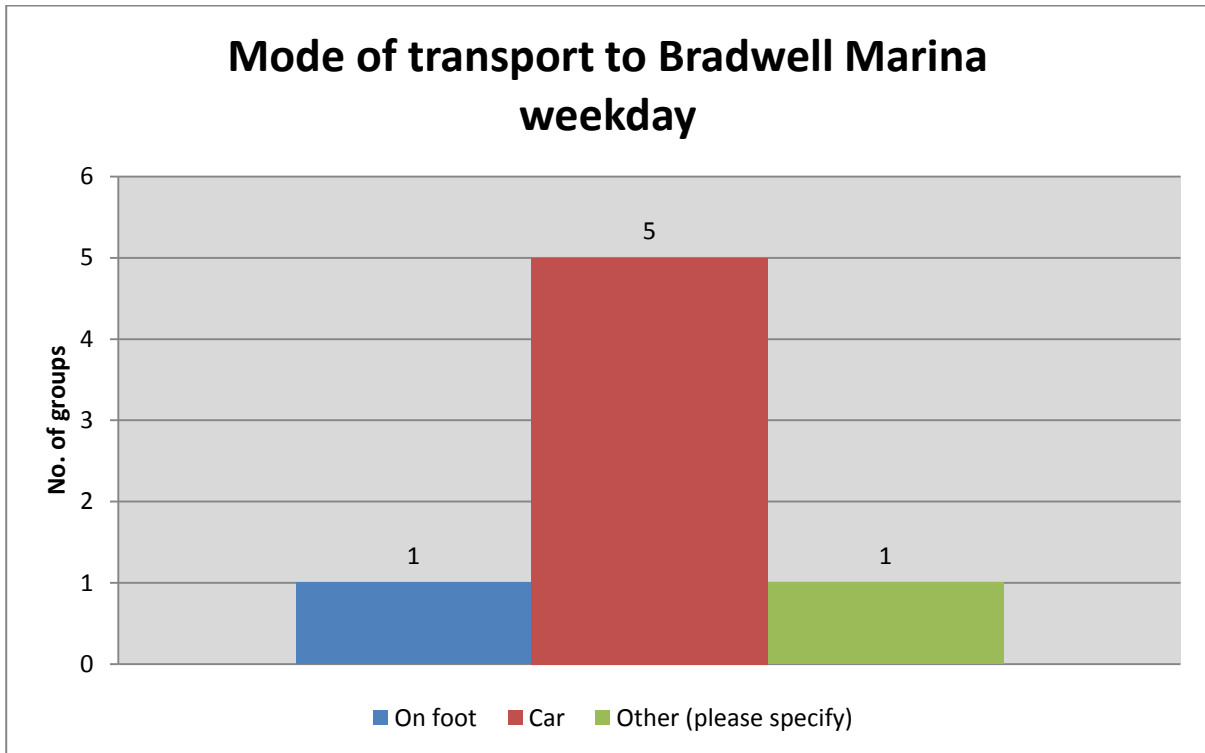
Figures A6.13- A6.14: Graphs showing results for question 'Plan visit in relation to the tide?'



Figures A6.15- A6.16: Graphs showing results for new park design

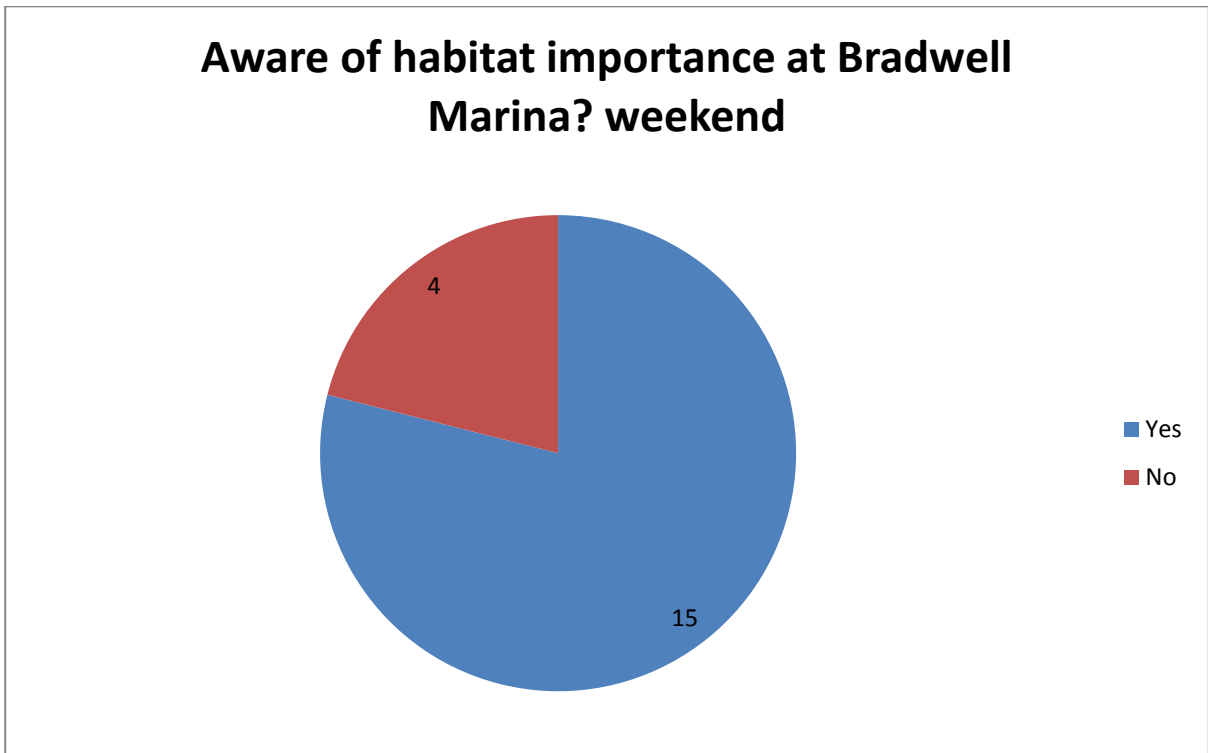
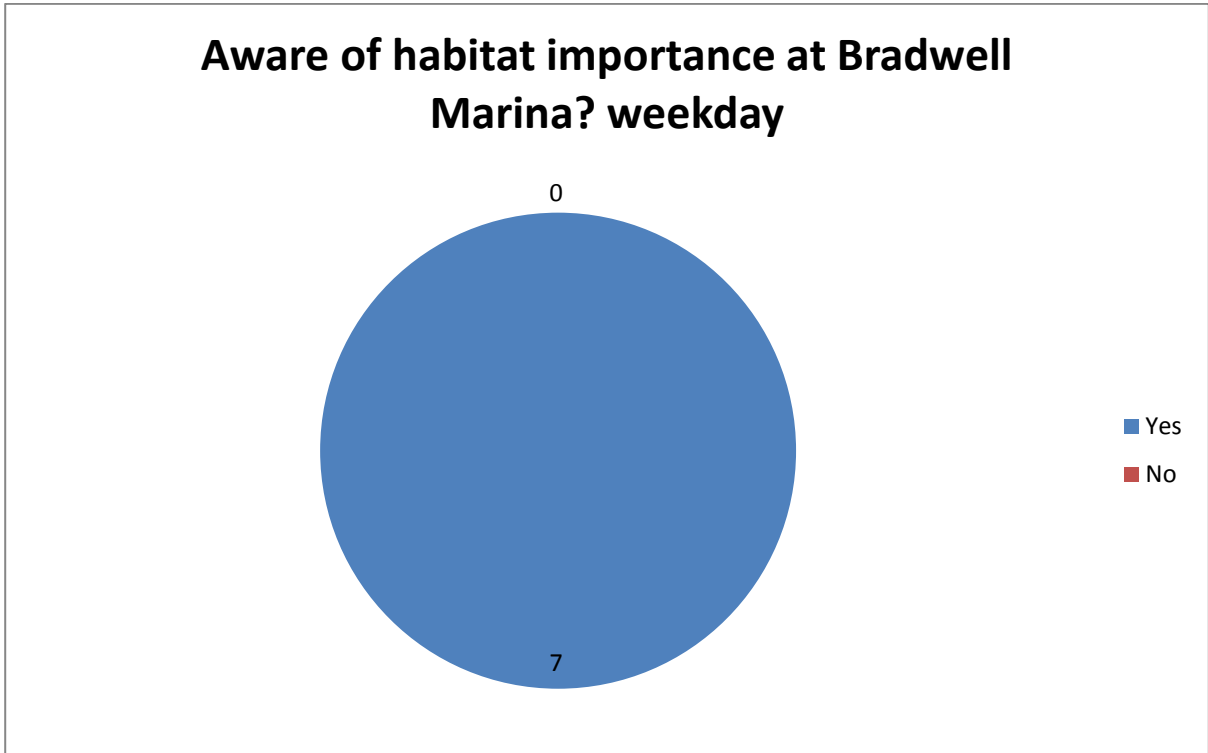


Figures A6.17- A6.18: Graphs showing results for mode of transport



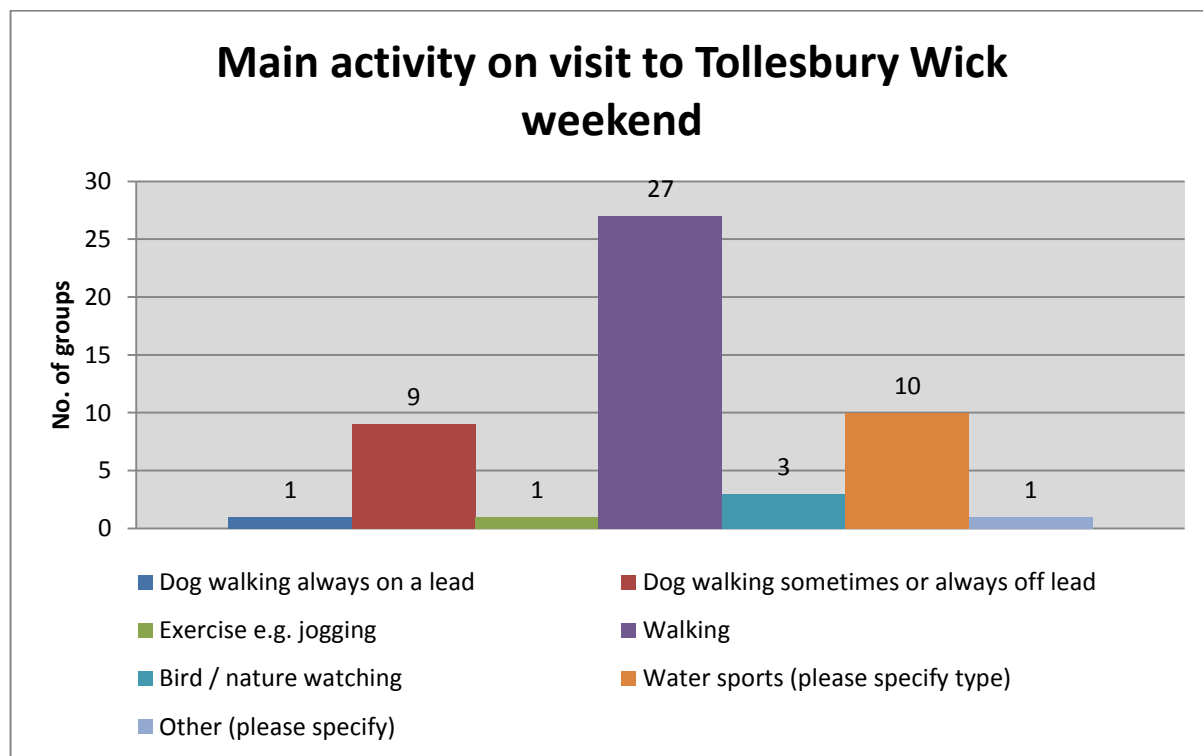
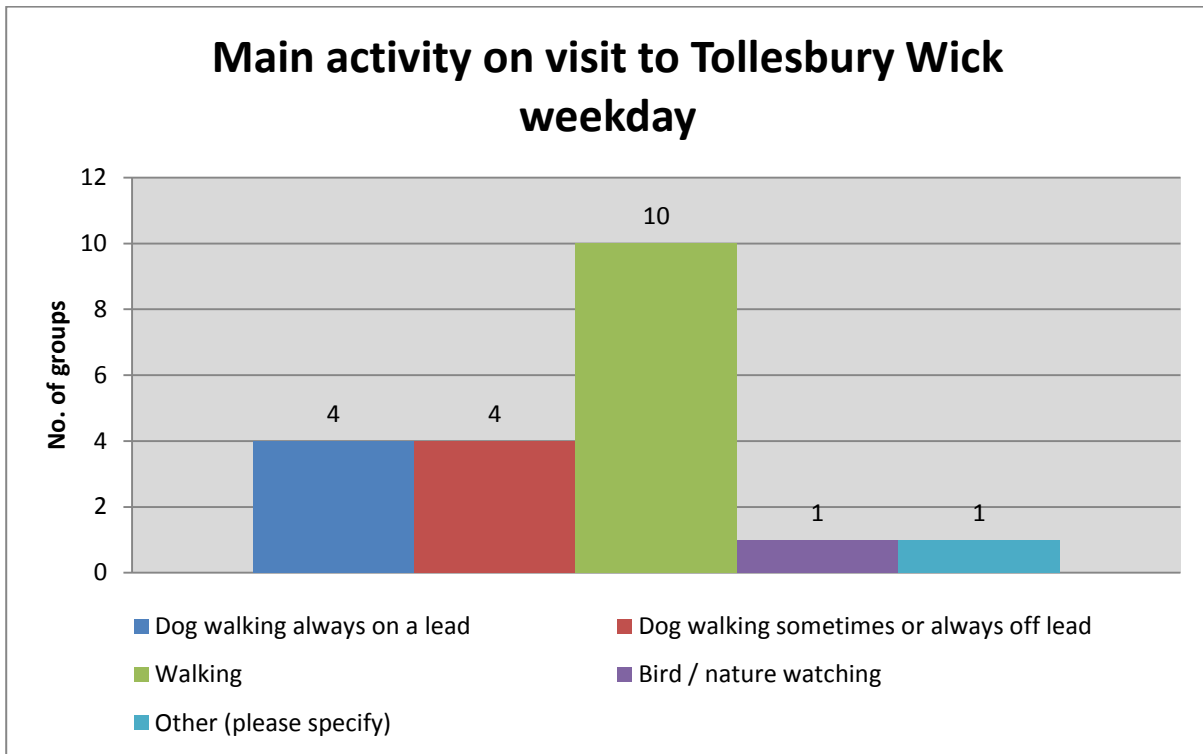


Figures A6.19- A6.20: Graphs showing results for awareness of habitat importance

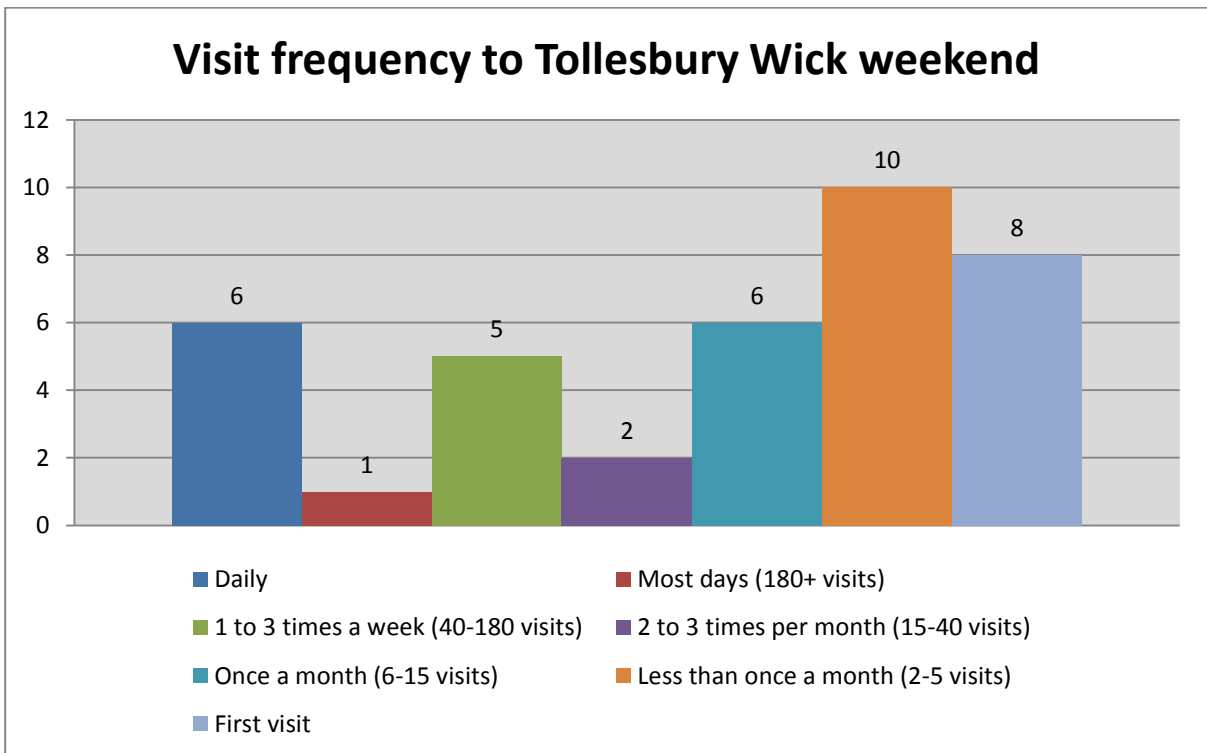
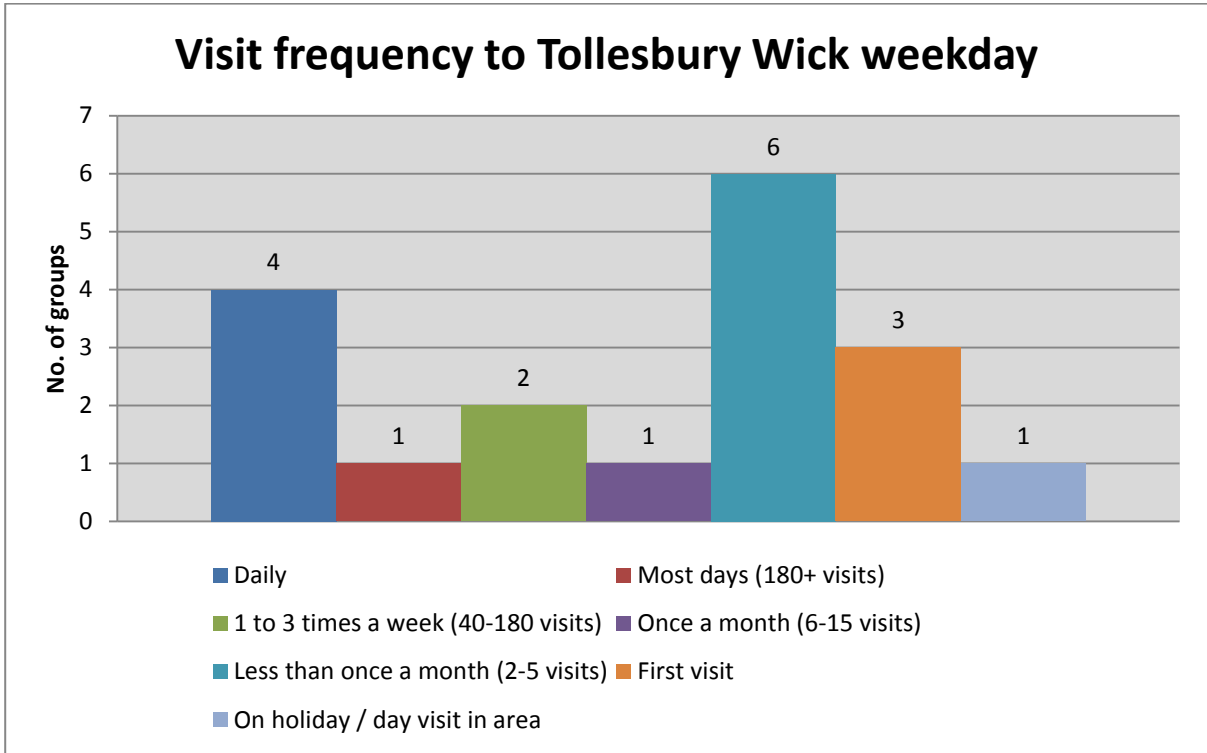


### Tollesbury Wick

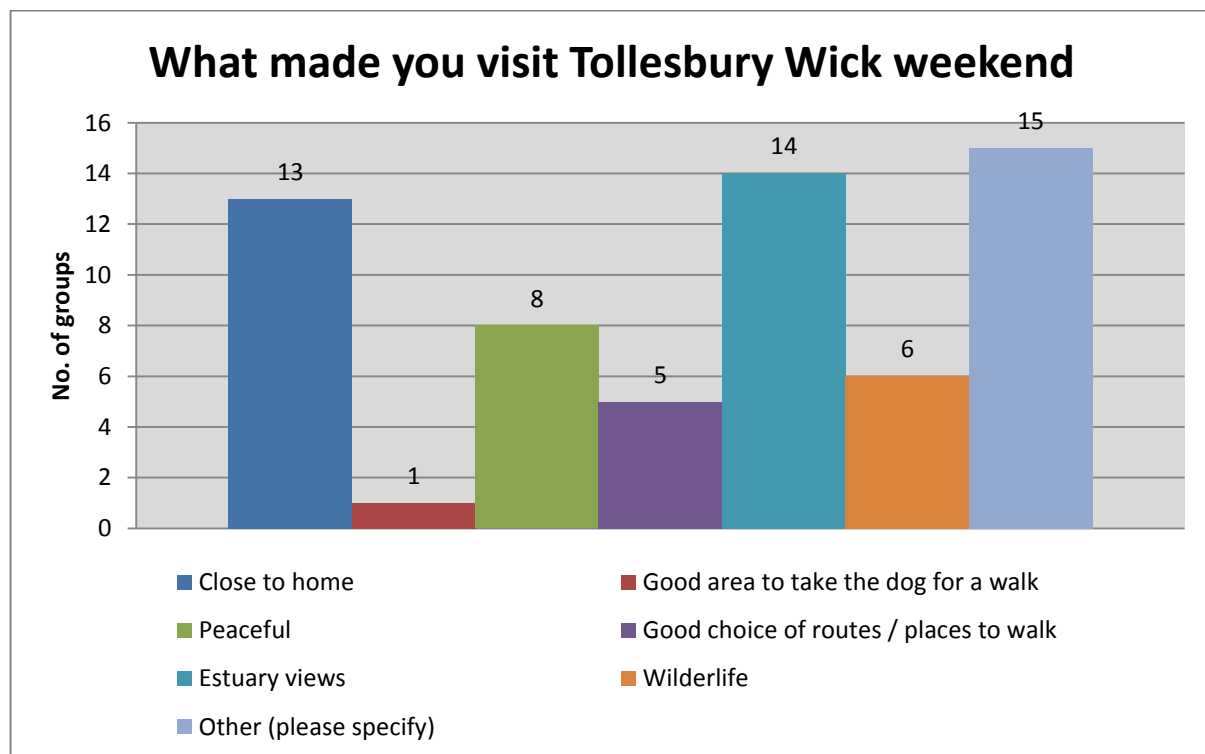
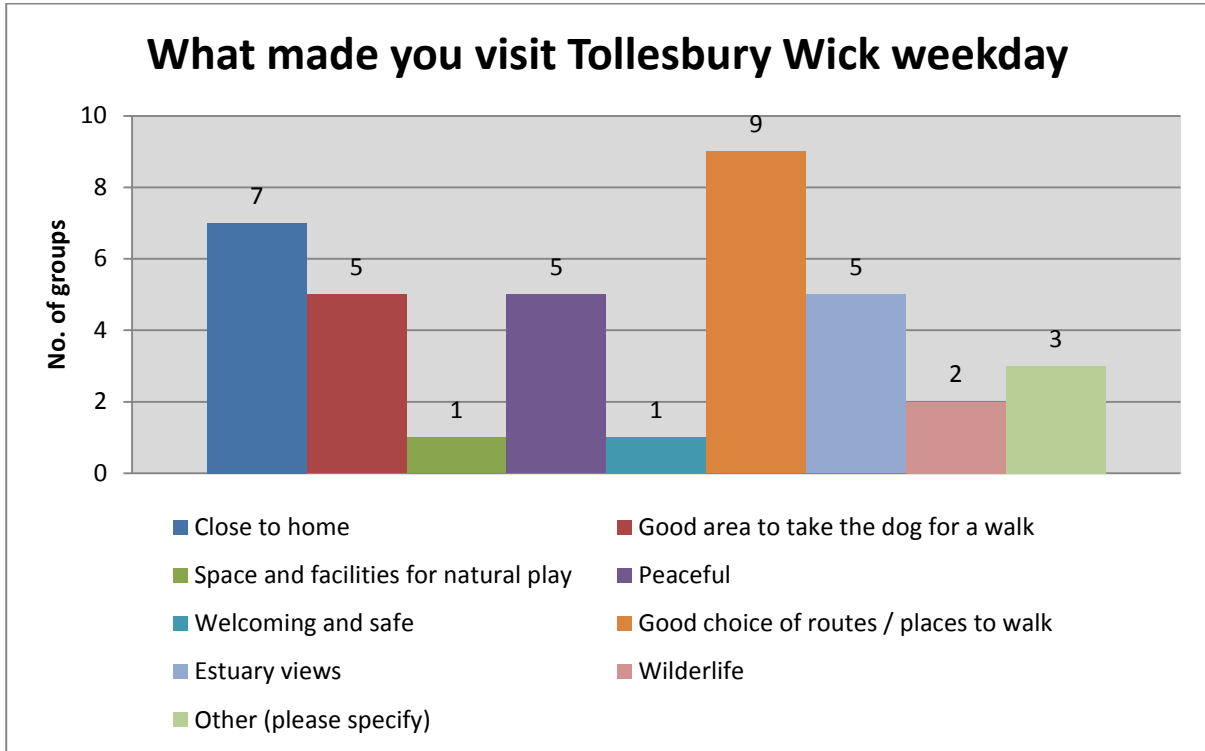
Figures A6.21-A6.22: Graphs showing results for main activity



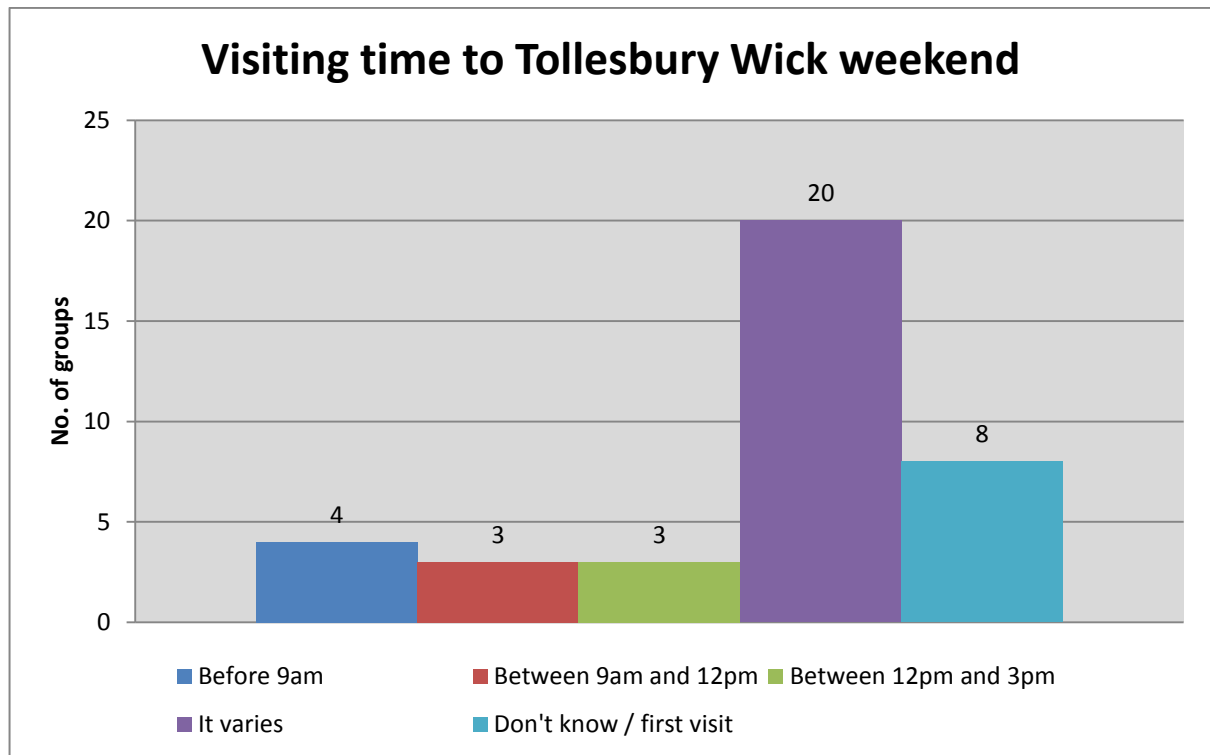
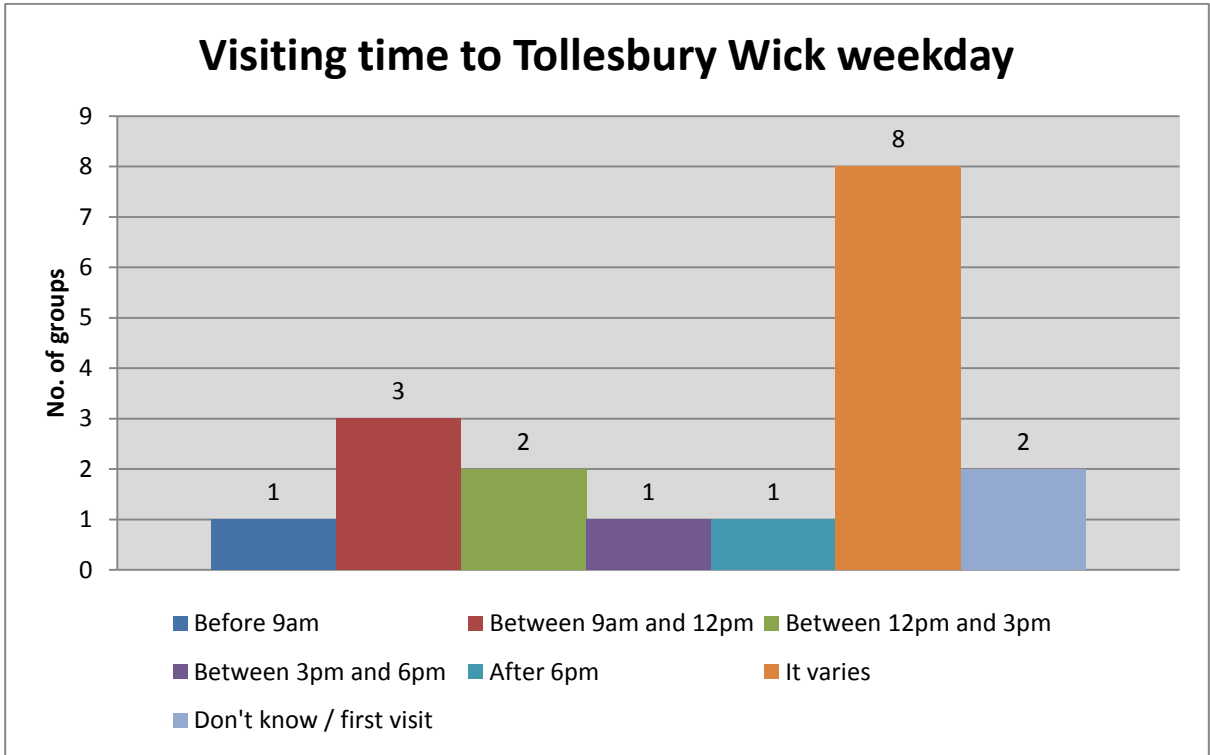
Figures A6.23- A6.24: Graphs showing results for visit frequency



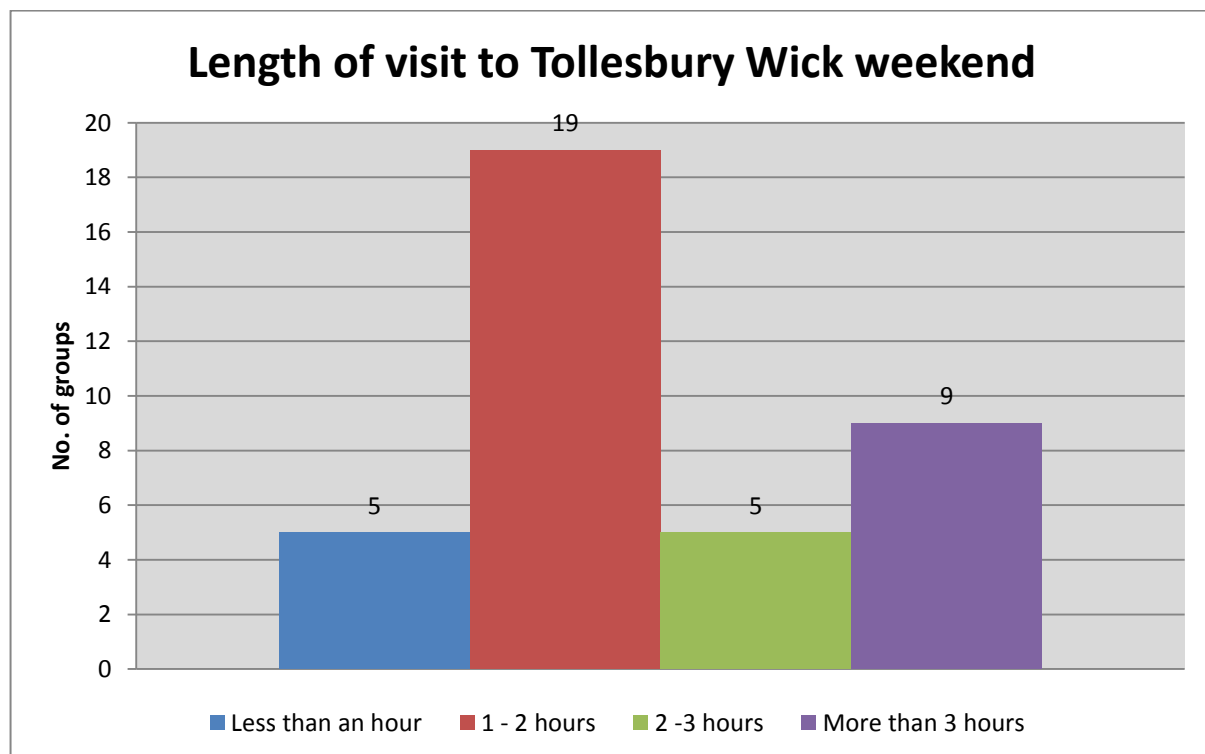
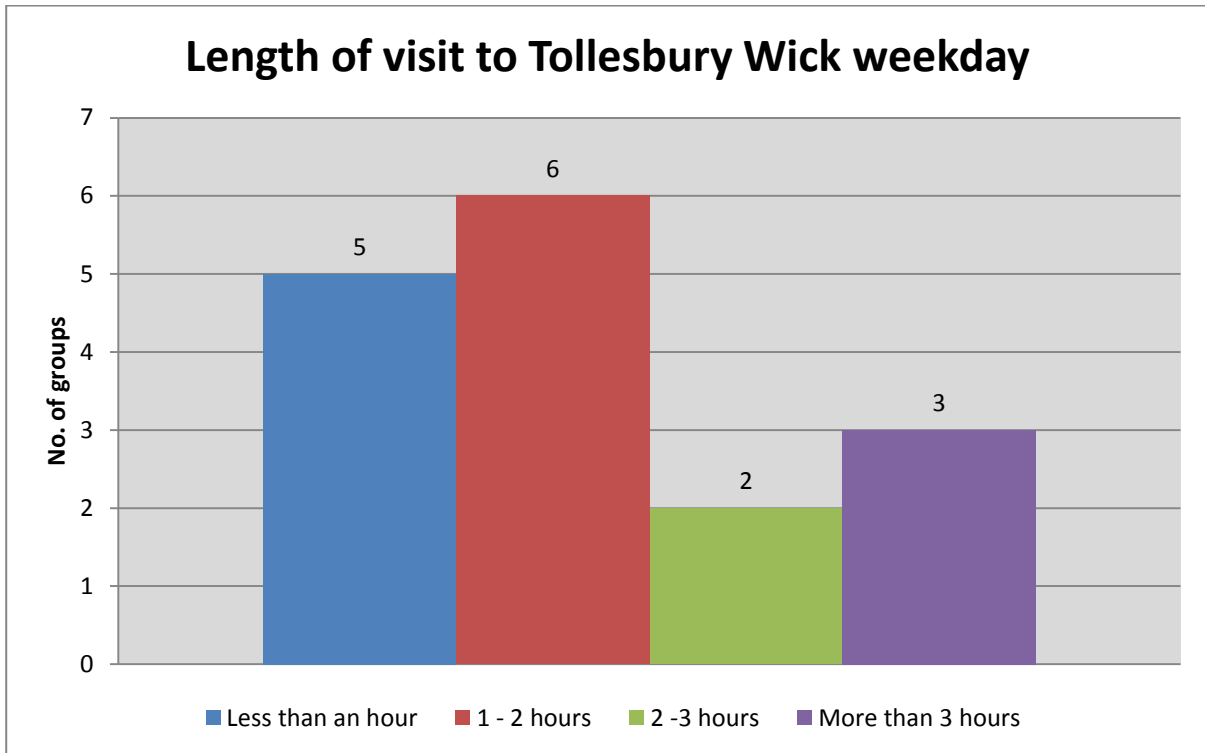
Figures A6.25- A6.26: Graphs showing results for question 'What made you visit?'



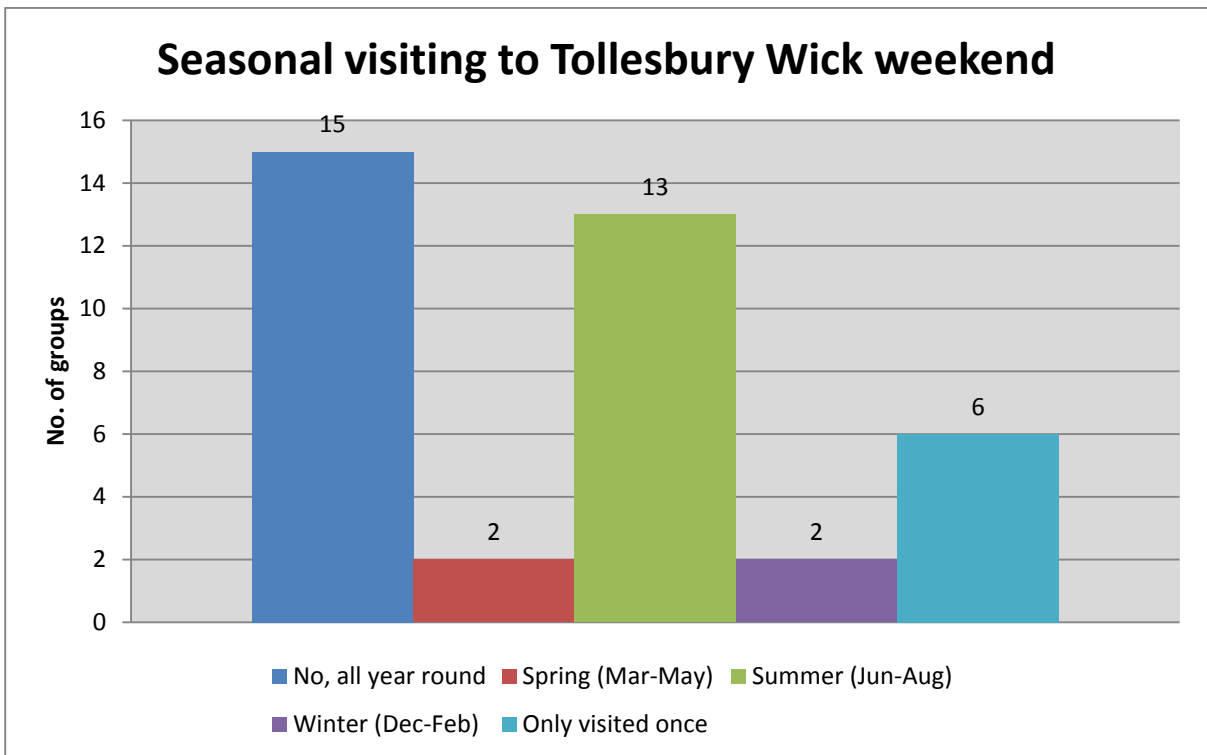
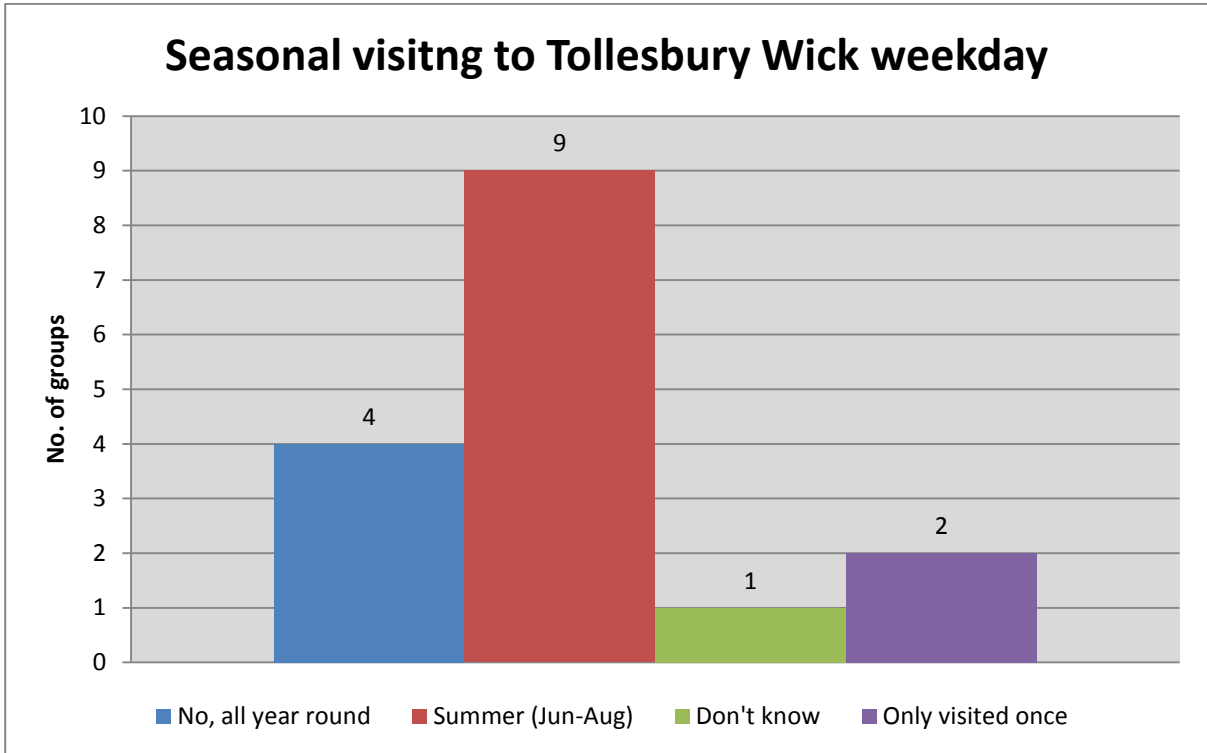
Figures A6.27- A6.28: Graphs showing results for visiting time



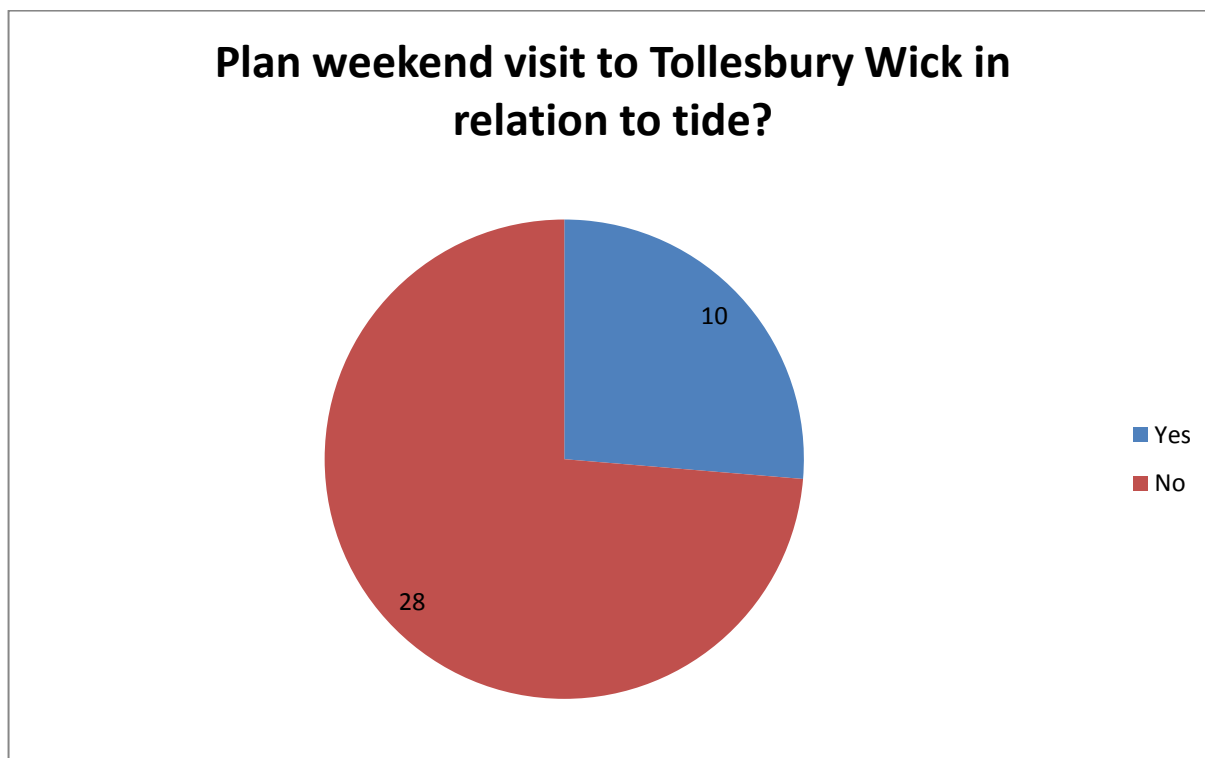
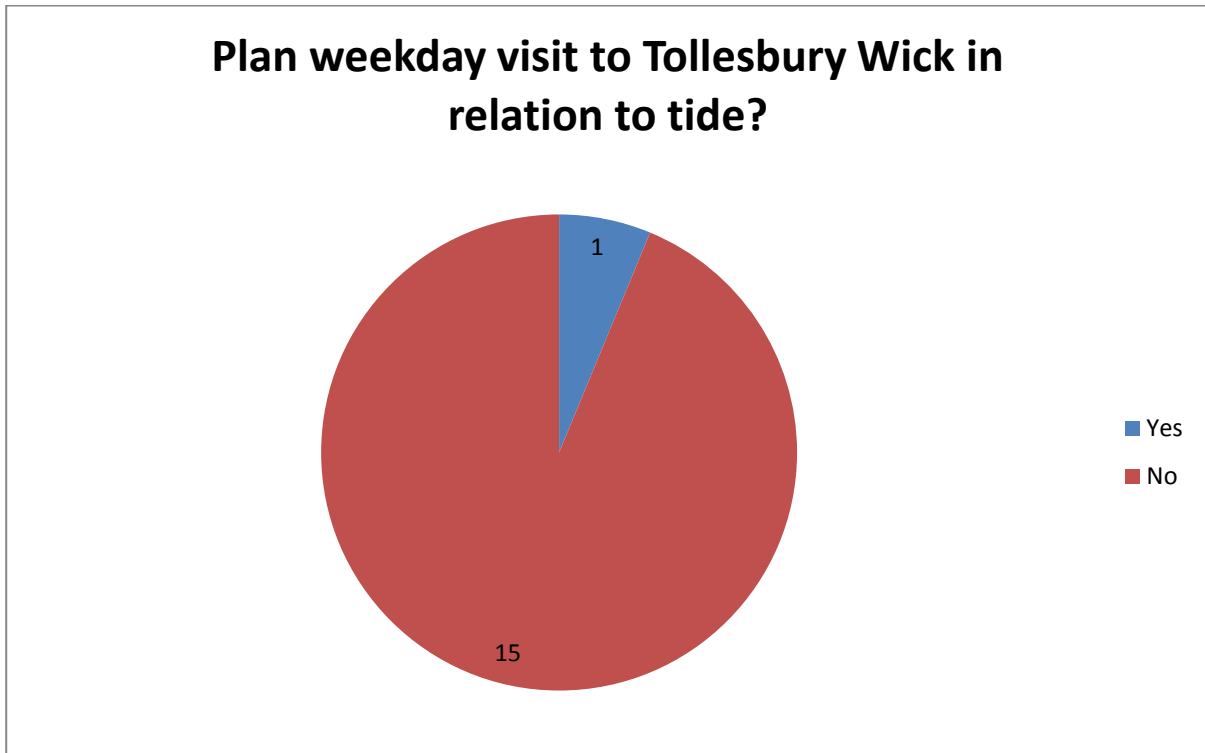
Figures A6.29- A6.30: Graphs showing results for length of visit



Figures A6.31- A6.32: Graphs showing results for seasonal visiting

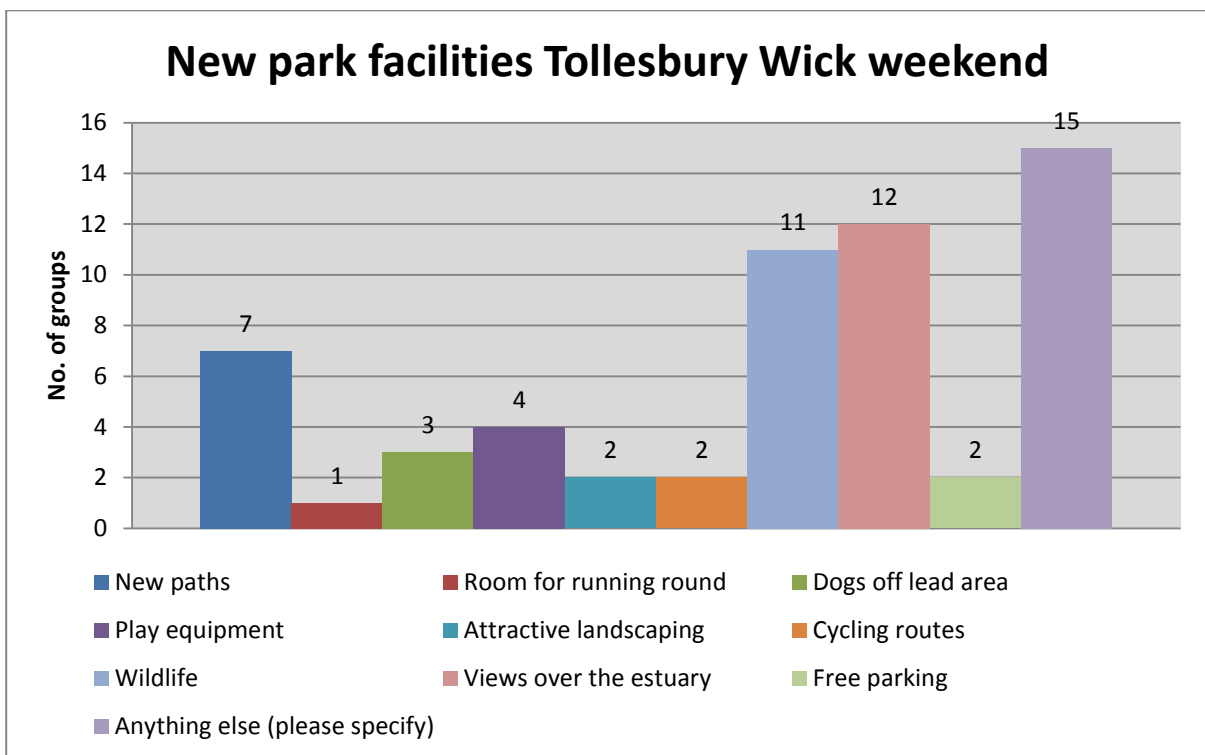
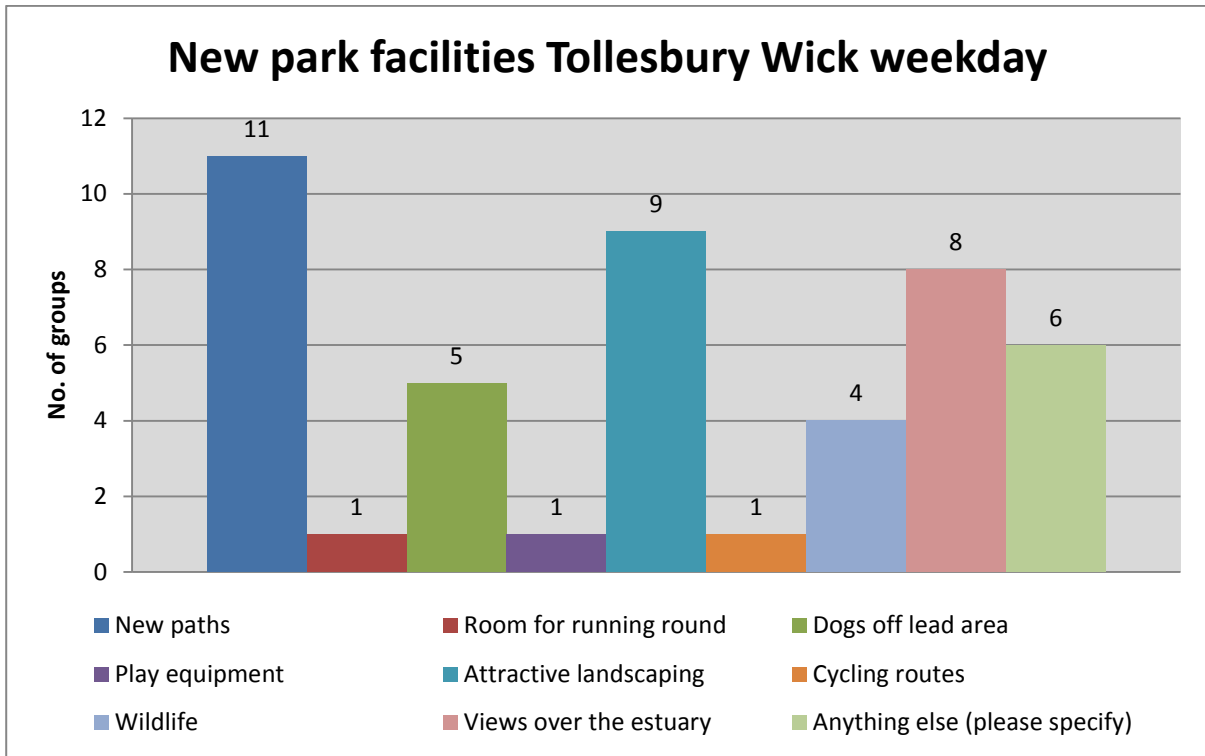


Figures A6.33- A6.34: Graphs showing results to question 'Plan visit in relation to the tide?'

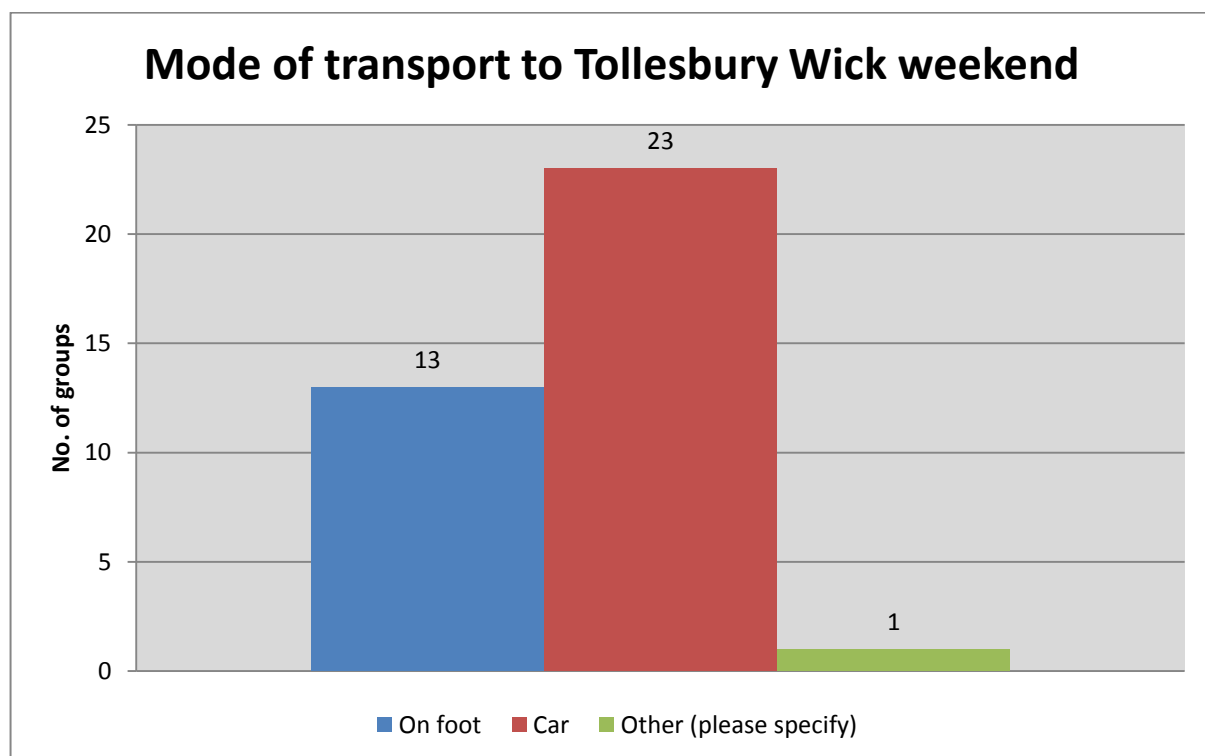
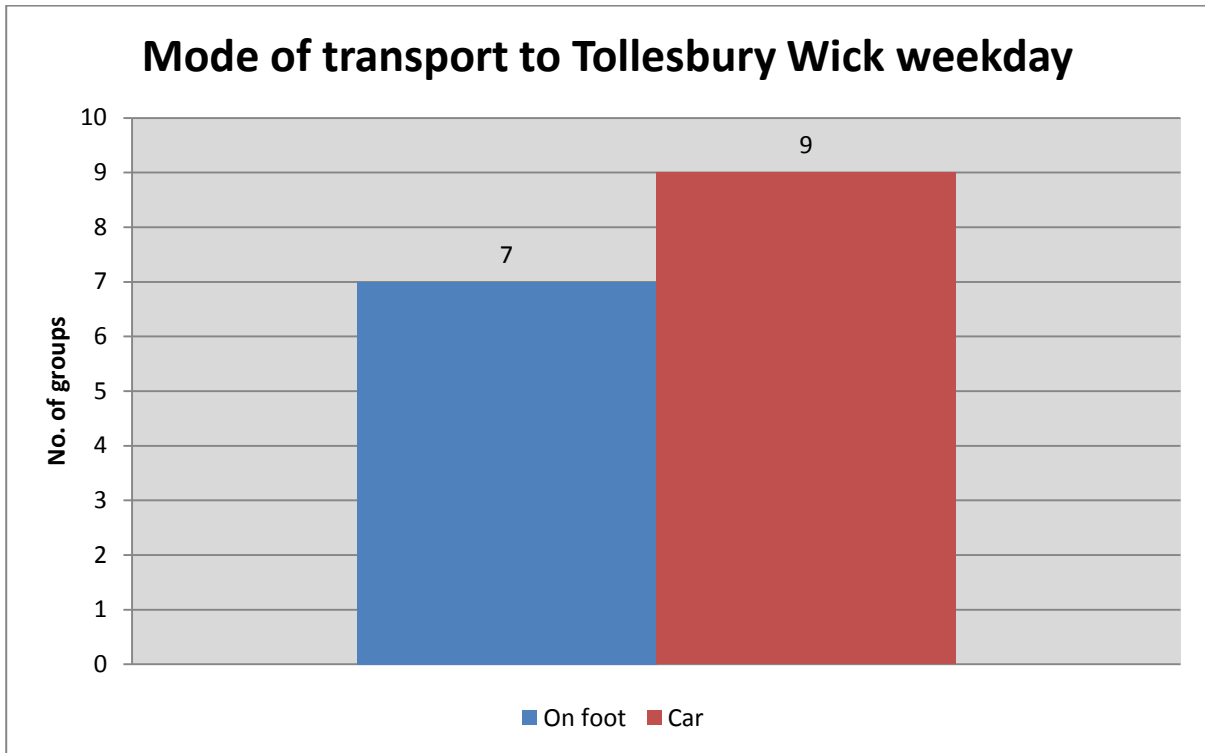




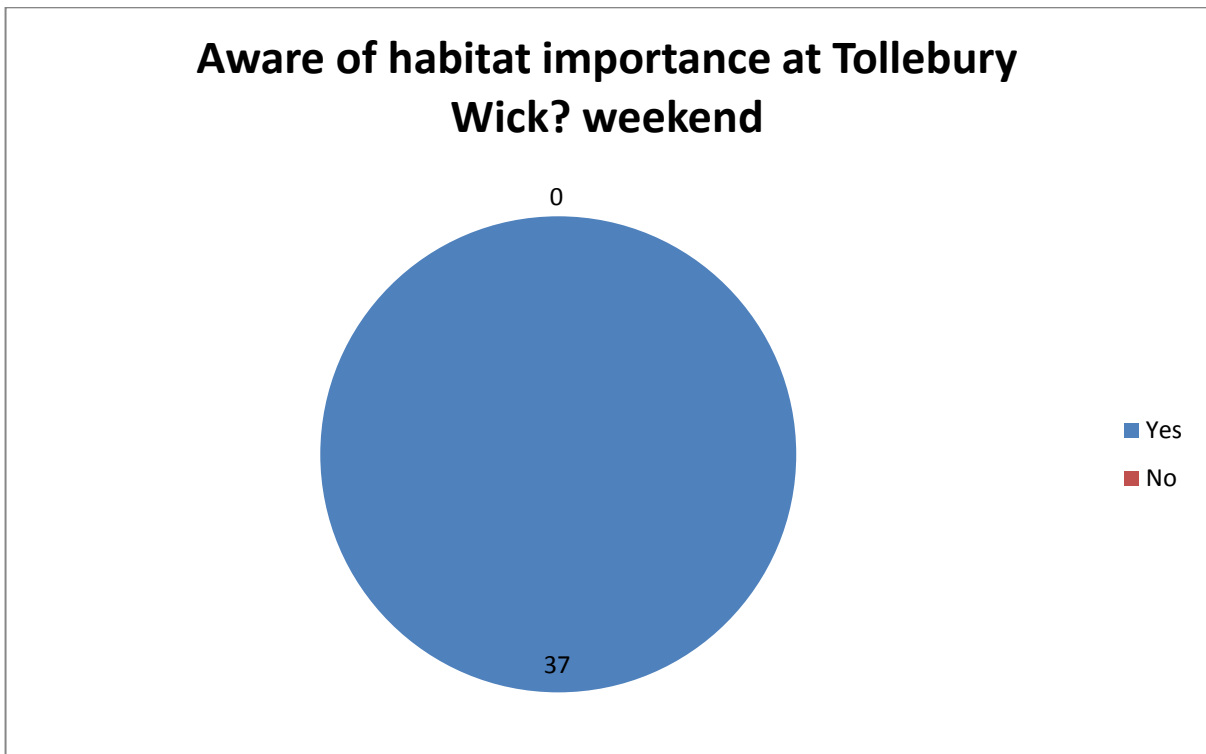
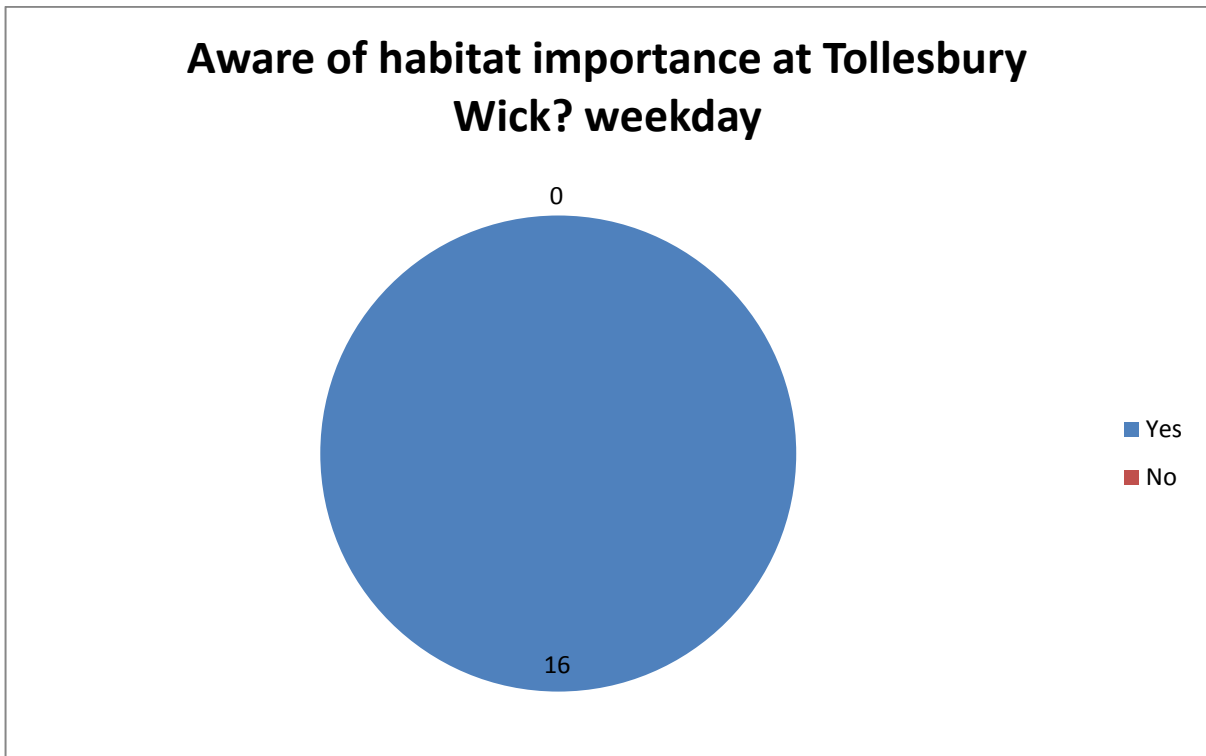
Figures: A6.35- A6.36: Graphs showing results for new park design



Figures A6.37- A6.38: Graphs showing results for mode of transport



Figures A6.39- A6.40: Graphs showing results for awareness of habitat importance



## Appendix 7: Initial Stakeholder Workshop Results

The results of these workshops were based on individual attendee's opinions *and suggestions* rather than what mitigation measures will be implemented. A further follow up workshop and technical analysis will inform this.

### Attendee List

| North workshop        |                                                                                          |
|-----------------------|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| Name                  | Organisation                                                                             |
| Sue Hooton            | Place Services                                                                           |
| Lois Crisp            | Place Services                                                                           |
| Hamish Jackson        | Place Services                                                                           |
| Jack Haynes           | Natural England (NE) – lead on RAMS project and planning team lead for Tendring Council. |
| Roy Read              | NE - England coast path (ECP) representative                                             |
| Chris Keeling         | NE - responsible officer (RO) for Stour and Orwell and Blackwater Estuaries              |
| Michael Parkin        | NE - RO for the Dengie                                                                   |
| Heather Read          | NE – planning lead for Colchester, Maldon, Rochford and Southend-on-Sea councils.        |
| Charlie Williams      | NE - RO for the Colne Eaturay                                                            |
| Zoe Ringwood          | NE - RO for Hamford Water                                                                |
| Gavin Rowsell         | Farmer                                                                                   |
| David Eagle           | Farmer                                                                                   |
| Cllr Andrew St Joseph | Maldon DC                                                                                |

| South workshop   |                                                                     |
|------------------|---------------------------------------------------------------------|
| Name             | Organisation                                                        |
| Mark Summer      | MOD / DIO                                                           |
| Jamie Melvin     | NE – planning lead for Basildon, Castle Point and Thurrock councils |
| James Stack      | QinetiQ                                                             |
| Charlie Williams | NE – RO for Crouch and Roach Estuaries                              |
| Phil Sturges     | NE - ECP representative                                             |
| Paul Woodford    | Farmer                                                              |
| Lynne Main       | Basildon Borough Council                                            |
| Annie Gordon     | Essex Wildlife Trust                                                |
| Rachel Langley   | Essex Wildlife Trust                                                |
| Claire Stuckey   | Chelmsford City Council                                             |
| Mike Sharp       | Motor Cruising Club                                                 |
| Steve Plumb      | Thurrock Council                                                    |
| Mark Nowers      | RSPB                                                                |
| Josey Travell    | Southend Borough Council                                            |
| Paul Jenkinson   | Southend Borough Council                                            |
| Jack Haynes      | NE – NE lead for RAMS project                                       |
| Amanda Parrott   | Basildon Borough Council                                            |
| Sue Hooton       | Place Services                                                      |
| Lois Crisp       | Place Services                                                      |
| Luke Pidgeon     | Place Services                                                      |
| Maria Hennessy   | Place Services                                                      |

|                  |                |
|------------------|----------------|
| Shirley Anglin   | Essex Highways |
| Mark Nowers      | RSPB           |
| Beverley McClean | Colchester BC  |

Comments made below may aid conclusions on what mitigations may be beneficial in certain locations but is not the sole basis for them.

Access management measures currently in place:

*All Habitats sites*

- Stationary electronic people counters have been used by Essex County Council (Highways) to determine visitor numbers to areas in Essex e.g. Maldon. Could it be possible that this data could be used to determine possible impacts? Could people counters be a viable way of determining visitor numbers to sensitive areas?
- Essex Wildlife Trust has been training volunteers (Coastal Guardians) to promote visitor awareness by talks and management of signs.

*Stour and Orwell Estuaries*

- There is visual screening and a bird hide on the southern shore of the estuary. This ensures that an area looks more important for overwintering birds, with the aim of causing a better public attitude on how the area is used.

*Hamford Water*

- Bramble Island has no access and is a quiet area as it is a known area for sensitive wintering and breeding birds.

*Blackwater Estuary*

- Old Hall Marshes has a Little Tern colony but is managed by restricted access by boat in the summer.

*Dengie*

- Not so much a mitigation measure but as access to the coast in the south-east Dengie area is poor it means that it is isolated and quiet with only occasional dog walkers, anglers and birdwatchers.

*Crouch and Roach Estuaries*

- Chelmsford Parks such as Fenn washland and Saltcoats Park are alleviating pressures on Habitats sites. These provide good facilities such as dog walking, car parking, sports facilities, good access points and no access to the sea wall.
- Currently there is signage on the sea walls and public rights of way (PROW).

*Foulness Estuary*

- Currently 31 SSSI areas that are not touched, so will cause little disturbance.
- There is no public access at MD land in Shoebury, and roughly 3km east of Sutton has no public access to the coastline.

- Foulness Island is roughly 8km long, if a ZOI of 13km was imposed this would mean little contributions from developers as there is little to no residential development on the MOD land.

### *Thames Estuary and Marshes*

- Thameside Nature Park is set to extend further.
- East Tilbury Quarry is anticipated to restore biodiversity and provide recreational facilities/areas away from the coast.
- Lower Thames Crossing and adjacent Nationally Significant Infrastructure Projects (NSIPS) could close the most southerly part of the coast for a few years. This will encourage more people north from Coalhouse Fort to Thameside Nature Park or other areas that may not be on the coast.

### Potential mitigation solutions:

#### *All Habitats sites*

- Stationary electronic people counters have been used by Essex County Council (Highways) to determine visitor numbers to areas in Essex e.g. Maldon. Could it be possible that this data could be used to determine possible impacts? Could people counters be a viable way of determining visitor numbers to sensitive areas?
- Essex Wildlife Trust has been training volunteers (Coastal Guardians) to promote visitor awareness by talks and management of signs.

#### *Stour and Orwell Estuaries*

- Saltmarsh is driven over and trampled at Jacques Bay (accessed via Shove Lane, Bradfield), possible reduction in access to avoid habitat erosion.
- Water skiing is common and speed limits are not kept to at Jacques Bay. This should be enforced to reduce disturbance.
- Unauthorised access along sea wall in front of screen should be managed; this could be through better screening or wardening.
- There are bait diggers at Jacques Bay which should be made seasonal and have location restrictions.
- Access along outer edge of saltmarsh to high tide roosts at Wall Lane causes disturbance as well as recreational water craft particularly kayakers and paddle boarders. Access and locations of activities should be restricted.
- There is easy access to the foreshore at Mistletoe Walls which impacts the birds that sit close to the path. Possibly reduce the ease of access or divert access point elsewhere.

### *Hamford Water*

- Enforcement should be made to unauthorised quadbikes and motorbikes.
- A bridle path should be created at the western side of Hamford Water, this will draw horses away from the seawalls and give landowners income stream through stabling and grazing.
- Create shorter circular paths off coastal path with particular access from car parks.
- Promote alternative sites for wind surfers and canoeists away from The Naze such as St. Osyth Lake/Jaywick/end of Clacton beach.
- The Naze should have seasonal access rather than 365 day access.
- A main car park on public open space away from The Naze may encourage people to walk their dogs there instead of sensitive areas.
- Need to engage with developers especially national/big developers to see conservation areas as an attraction for selling houses and developers taking responsibility for conservation management.
- Post Brexit; bring access habitat management into subsidy schemes for farmers.
- Consider ideas for the environment bank.
- Walking on the saltmarsh is disturbing birds on the south easterly side of Hamford Water.

### *Colne Estuary*

- Habitat creation is needed bringing birds away from the coast.
- Keep shingle recharge out of spreading room at all times.
- Strandline/sand/shingle vegetation along the south side of Mersea and Cudmore Grove is currently being damaged by trampling and fires, mitigation is required to reduce impact. Current access levels at Cudmore Grove already cause some damage to vegetation and reducing breeding success for ringed plover.
- Power gliders currently take off from a field in Mersea which affects a large area, these occasionally fly low and fly over the Colne and Blackwater SPAs.
- Jet skis and canoes disturbing wader high tide roosts in main channel of the Colne Estuary and Strood Channel.
- Breeding ringed Plover and potentially Little Tern are heavily disturbed by the ferry passenger route from Mersea to Brightlingsea.
- Colne Point is by far the most important area for sand/shingle veg and breeding ringed plover so should be protected. Saltmarsh is vulnerable to increased visitor pressure from the Essex Wildlife Trust (EWT) and National Nature Reserve (NNR).
- Natwurst beach - dune vegetation badly damaged in places.
- The poplar beach by Point Clear commonly has kiteboarding which is disturbing terns and ringed plovers.
- The new play area at Cudmore Grove has increased visitor numbers significantly and in turn increased recreational disturbance, possibly look at

ways of reducing numbers by creating large, high quality play areas away from the coast.

#### *Blackwater Estuary*

- Maldon DC jet ski patrols should be supported.
- Keep Northey Island free of spreading room.
- Goldhanger had a former Little Tern colony.
- East Osea is a very popular picnic area which is un-authorised.
- Flying paramotors at Tollesbury.
- Keep shingle spit free from public access at Tollesbury Wick.

#### *Dengie*

- Canoeists disturb high tide roosts on the River Blackwater.
- There is often illegal off-roading of motorcycles and quadbikes on the seawalls and saltmarsh beach by Bradwell PowerStation.
- The north east Dengie area is too disturbed for high tide roosts.
- Othona Community and St Peters Church area is known to have walkers cross the saltmarshes in all directions.

#### *Crouch and Roach Estuaries*

- Use the foreshore department to enforce byelaws and speed limits for water sports such as jet skis. If this is an option journey times to the coast will need to be considered.
- Encourage more people to use Chelmsford Parks for their recreational activities.
- Increase signage to inform the public.

#### *Foulness Estuary*

- Currently there is access to jet skis in the north of Shoebury, this causes disturbance. Possible restrictions to be put in place.

#### *Southend and Benfleet Marshes*

- Jet skiers and kite surfers north of Gunners Park are supposed to be ¼ mile out of coast but it is common that they are not. Enforcement should be considered to ensure they stay within their boundary.



## Appendix 8: Baseline Visitor Survey Data

---

### Basildon

Basildon Borough Council does not currently have any visitor survey data for the Habitats sites; future surveys to be undertaken will be outlined in section 3.

### Braintree

Braintree District Council has funded visitor survey data to support North Essex Shared Section 1 Local Plan. Braintree contributed to a plan level Habitats Regulation Assessment in spring 2013 for the shared local plan, containing relevant survey data for many of the Habitats sites across Essex.

Additionally Braintree has s106 money available to fund further visitor surveys as required by several project level HRAs for developments within easy travelling distance of the coast (Place Services, 2017); however, details for these surveys are currently unknown.

### Brentwood

Brentwood Borough Council does not currently have any visitor survey data for the Habitats sites; future surveys to be undertaken will be outlined in section 3.

### Castle Point

Castle Point Borough Council does not currently have any visitor survey data for the Habitats sites; future surveys to be undertaken will be outlined in section 3.

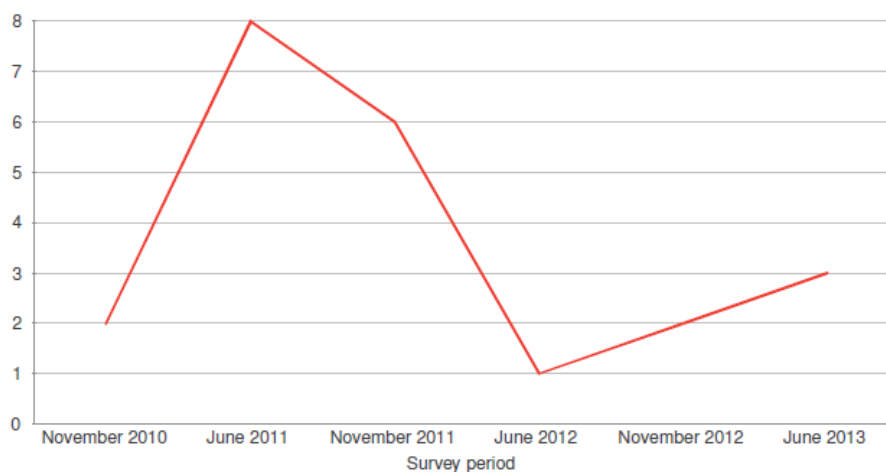
### Chelmsford

Chelmsford City Council do not currently have any visitor survey data for the Habitats sites; future surveys to be undertaken will be outlined in section 3.

### Colchester

Colchester Borough Council has provided visitor survey data to support North Essex Shared Section 1 Local Plan. Colchester produced a plan level Habitats Regulation Assessment in Spring 2013 for the shared local plan, containing relevant survey data for many of the sites across Essex.

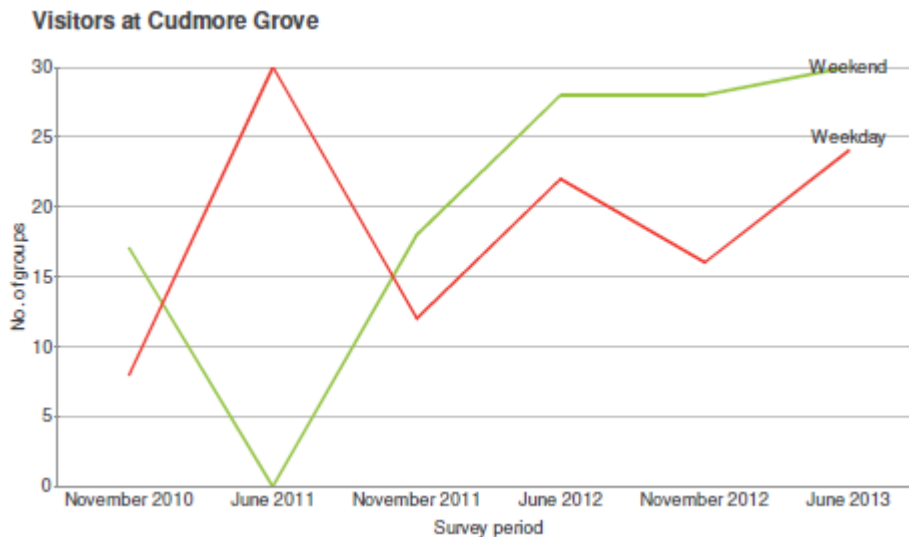
**Visitors to Old Hall Marshes**



| Counts Respondents | Total | Survey period |           |               |           |               |           |
|--------------------|-------|---------------|-----------|---------------|-----------|---------------|-----------|
|                    |       | November 2010 | June 2011 | November 2011 | June 2012 | November 2012 | June 2013 |
| Base               | 56    | 12            | 9         | 16            | 5         | 4             | 10        |
| SSSI Unit          |       |               |           |               |           |               |           |
| Strood Channel     | 56    | 12            | 9         | 16            | 5         | 4             | 10        |

| Counts Respondents | Base | Survey period |           |               |           |               |           |
|--------------------|------|---------------|-----------|---------------|-----------|---------------|-----------|
|                    |      | November 2010 | June 2011 | November 2011 | June 2012 | November 2012 | June 2013 |
| Total              | 310  | 32            | 31        | 54            | 65        | 74            | 54        |
| Weekday or weekend |      |               |           |               |           |               |           |
| Weekday            | 142  | 14            | 15        | 28            | 24        | 25            | 36        |
| Weekend            | 168  | 18            | 16        | 26            | 41        | 49            | 18        |

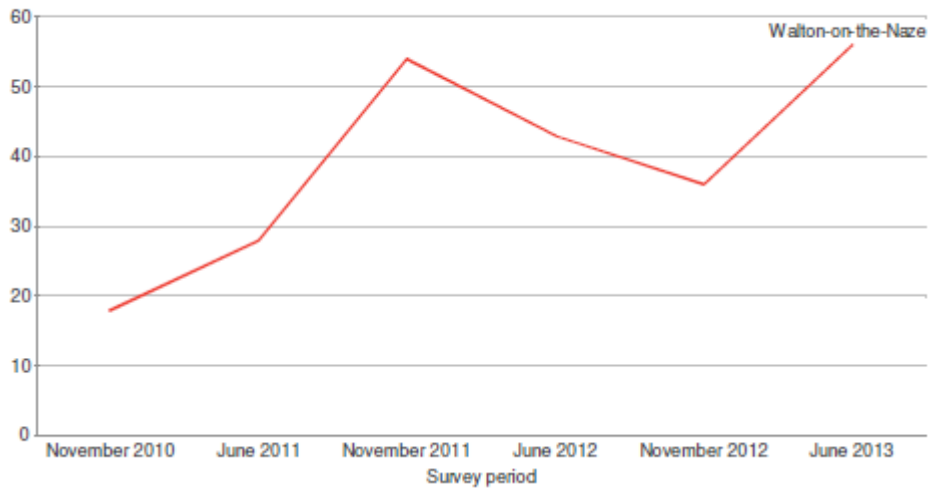
**Table 15.** Number of visitors at Brightlingsea Marshes over the three year survey period.



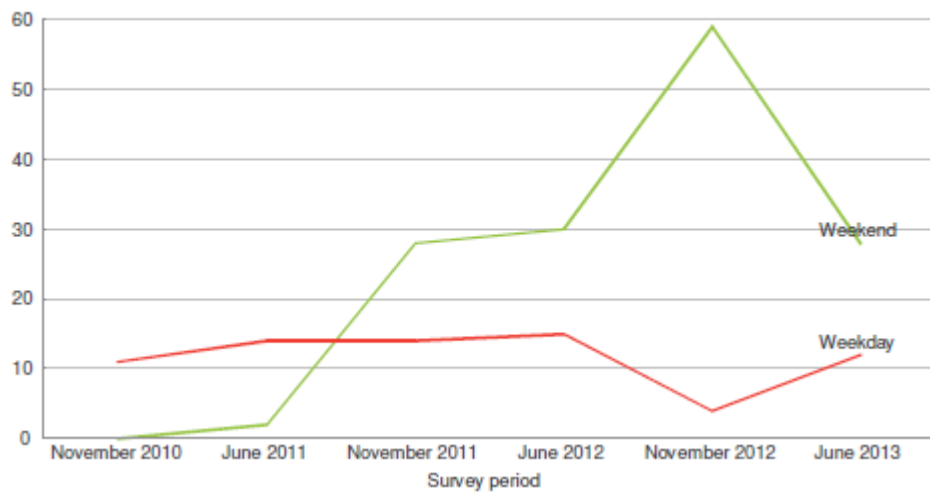
| Counts Respondents | Base | Survey period |           |               |           |               |           |
|--------------------|------|---------------|-----------|---------------|-----------|---------------|-----------|
|                    |      | November 2010 | June 2011 | November 2011 | June 2012 | November 2012 | June 2013 |
| Total              | 35   | 6             | 2         | 7             | 4         | 6             | 10        |
| SSSI Unit          |      |               |           |               |           |               |           |
| Kirby Quay         | 35   | 6             | 2         | 7             | 4         | 6             | 10        |

**Table 17.** Number of visitors at Kirby Quay over the three year survey period.

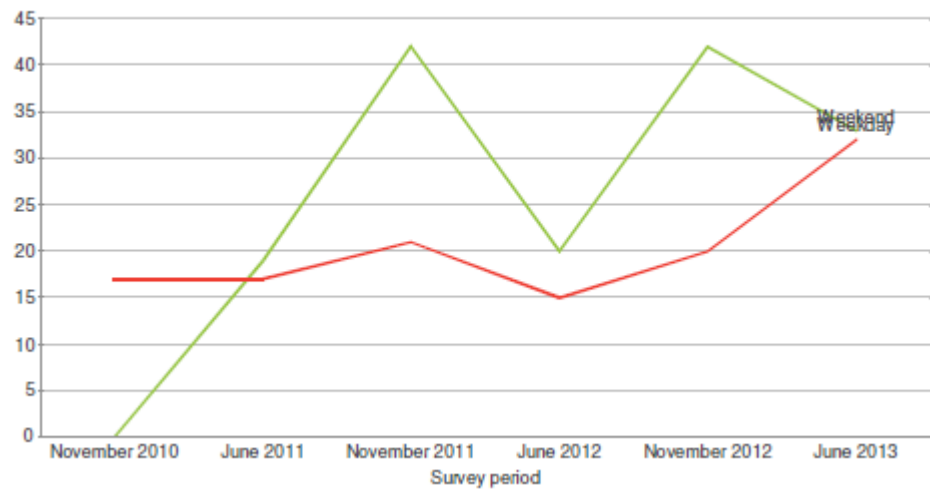
Number of visitors at Walton-on-the-Naze



Visitors at the Stour Estuary



Number of visitors at The Walls



Maldon

Maldon District Council currently has visitor survey data for the Habitats sites

Rochford

Rochford District Council currently has a visitor survey undertaken by the RSPB recording visitor numbers to Wallasea Island.

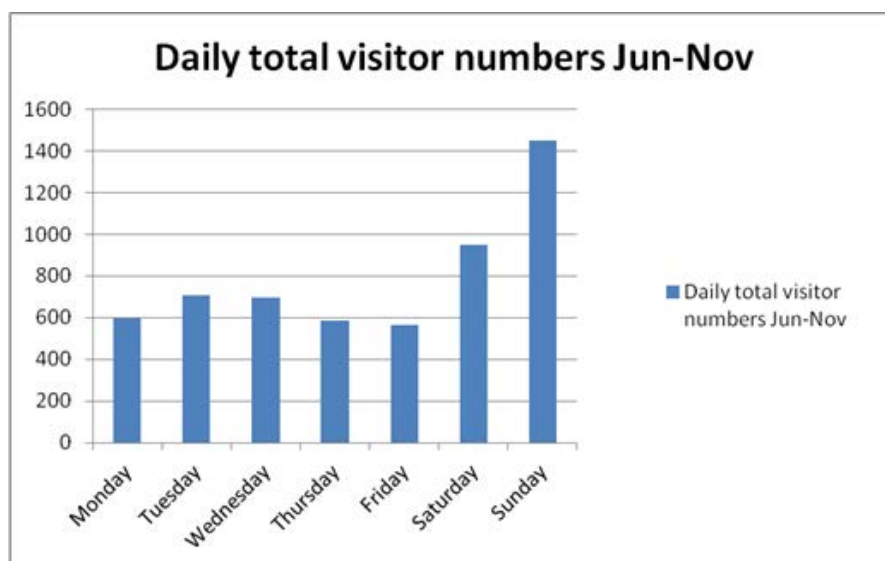
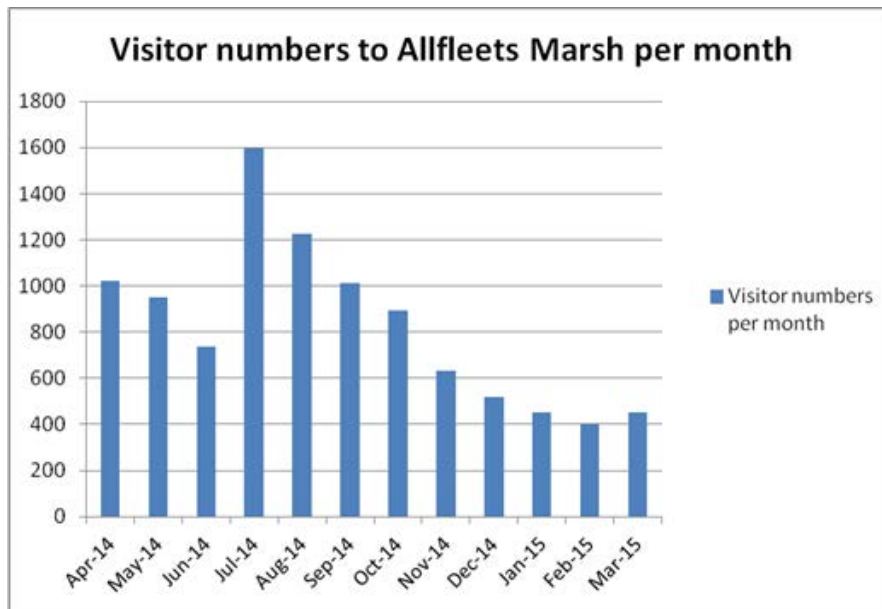
There is visitor number information available for the period 2008-2017 as shown in the tables below.

**Table A8.1: Visitor numbers for 2017, including car counter**

| Date   | Visits to seawall | No. of cars |
|--------|-------------------|-------------|
| Apr 17 | 1882              |             |
| May 17 | 1631              |             |
| Jun 17 | 1410              |             |
| Jul 17 | 1617              | 1442        |
| Aug 17 | 1824              | 1720        |
| Sep 17 | 1359              | 1239        |

**Table A8.2: Total visitor numbers for period 2008-2016**

| Year    | No. of visits |
|---------|---------------|
| 2008/09 | 3619          |
| 2009/10 | 4722          |
| 2010/11 | 5200          |
| 2011/12 | 7208          |
| 2012/13 | 7334          |
| 2013/14 | 7270          |
| 2014/15 | 9893          |
| 2015/16 | 11682         |



### Southend-on-Sea

Southend-on-Sea Borough Council has data from visitor surveys undertaken on the main high street although as this location is not in the Natura 2000 site; it is not comparable data for the RAMS. Southend Borough attracts roughly 6 million visitors per annum and because of this, survey data for any area of the Borough is useful in determining impacts upon the natural and built environment, including the Habitats sites.

**Table A8.3: Reasons for visiting in March and May (2013)**

| Reason for Visit    | Wed 23 Mar | Fri 25 Mar | Sat 26 Mar | Mon 30 May | Total      | %   |
|---------------------|------------|------------|------------|------------|------------|-----|
| Work                | 49         | 25         | 19         | 61         | 154        | 18% |
| Education           | 44         | 1          | 1          | 6          | 52         | 6%  |
| Shopping            | 64         | 56         | 61         | 49         | 230        | 27% |
| Business            | 9          | 3          | 1          | 5          | 18         | 2%  |
| Leisure             | 53         | 86         | 66         | 114        | 319        | 38% |
| Night Clubs         | 2          | 5          | 1          | 0          | 8          | 1%  |
| Seafront/Amusements | 3          | 11         | 5          | 23         | 42         | 5%  |
| Other               | 12         | 7          | 5          | 2          | 26         | 3%  |
| <b>Total</b>        | <b>236</b> | <b>194</b> | <b>159</b> | <b>260</b> | <b>849</b> |     |

The questions were in regard to reasons for visiting. The data provides an insight into visitor habits.

### Tendring

Tendring District Council has provided visitor survey data for the Habitats sites to support North Essex Shared Section 1 Local Plan and contributed to a plan level Habitats Regulation Assessment in Spring 2013 for the shared local plan, containing relevant survey data for many of the sites across.

### Thurrock

Thurrock Borough Council currently has visitor survey data for the Habitats sites, produced by Essex Wildlife Trust and Coalhouse Fort.

Additionally, Thurrock has s106 money available to fund further surveys within the Thames Estuary SPA area however details for these surveys are currently unknown.

### Essex County Council

In 2013 Place Services produced a project level Habitats Regulations Assessment Screening Report on behalf of ECC for Thames Estuary Pathways project. This document contained relevant visitor information for the Thames Estuary Pathways between Tilbury to Leigh-on-Sea.

**Table A8.4: Estimated future use of Thames Pathways (2013)**

| Section                          | Mean number of path users per day | Winter path users per day | Estimated future mean number of path users per day | Estimated future mean number of winter path users per day |
|----------------------------------|-----------------------------------|---------------------------|----------------------------------------------------|-----------------------------------------------------------|
| Tilbury to East Tilbury          | 50.9                              | 15.3                      | 76                                                 | 22.8                                                      |
| East Tilbury to Stanford Le Hope | 28.8                              | 8.6                       | 58                                                 | 17.4                                                      |
| Stanford Le Hope to Pitsea       | 13.7                              | 4.1                       | 28                                                 | 8.4                                                       |
| Pitsea to Benfleet               | 14.7                              | 4.4                       | 30                                                 | 9                                                         |
| Benfleet to Leigh-on-Sea         | 354                               | 106                       | 443                                                | 132.9                                                     |

## **Appendix 9: Survey postcode data and methodology**

---

Surveyors asked visitors to the coast for their home town postcode data or location in order to calculate the distances travelled. Where a town eg Colchester was given, the distance was generated from this information. The Zones of Influence distances are based on the 75<sup>th</sup> percentile of postcode data (i.e. the distance where the closest 75% of visitors come from) taken from all surveys undertaken for each Habitats site (winter or winter/summer surveys depending on designation features).

This method was used for a number of strategic mitigation schemes nationally and is considered by Natural England to be best practice.

The tables below include the postcode data provided for all of the visitor surveys undertaken for this project.

|                      |        |        |            |        |        |        |        |        |        |        |        |        |        |        |        |  |
|----------------------|--------|--------|------------|--------|--------|--------|--------|--------|--------|--------|--------|--------|--------|--------|--------|--|
| <b>Colne Estuary</b> |        |        |            |        |        |        |        |        |        |        |        |        |        |        |        |  |
| <b>Location</b>      | co58ue | co58uw | co58uw     | co7    | co7    | co7    | co7    | co7    | co7    | co7    | co7    | co7    | co7    | co7    | co7    |  |
| <b>Distance</b>      | 0.4    | 0.4    | 0.4        | 0.4    | 0.4    | 0.4    | 0.4    | 0.4    | 0.4    | 0.4    | 0.4    | 0.4    | 0.4    | 0.4    | 0.4    |  |
| <b>Location</b>      | co7    | co7    | co7        | co7    | co7    | co7    | co7    | co7    | co7    | co7    | co7    | co7    | co7    | co7    | co7    |  |
| <b>Distance</b>      | 0.4    | 0.4    | 0.4        | 0.4    | 0.4    | 0.4    | 0.4    | 0.4    | 0.4    | 0.4    | 0.4    | 0.4    | 0.4    | 0.4    | 0.4    |  |
| <b>Location</b>      | co7    | co7    | co7        | co7    | co7    | co7    | co7    | co7    | co7    | co7    | co7    | co7    | co7    | co7    | co7    |  |
| <b>Distance</b>      | 0.4    | 0.4    | 0.4        | 0.4    | 0.4    | 0.4    | 0.4    | 0.4    | 0.4    | 0.4    | 0.4    | 0.4    | 0.4    | 0.4    | 0.4    |  |
| <b>Location</b>      | co7    | co7    | co7        | co58tn | co79jh | co79bb | co79nu | co58dz | co79ra | co79fe | co58hl | co79ld | co79tb | co58gg | co58rd |  |
| <b>Distance</b>      | 0.4    | 0.4    | 0.4        | 0.6    | 0.9    | 0.9    | 0.9    | 1      | 1      | 1      | 1.1    | 1.1    | 1.1    | 1.2    | 1.6    |  |
| <b>Location</b>      | co58pr | co78ae | co79qq     | co58qh | CO58NA | co20jn | co20ju | co43nb | co12bn | co4    | co4    | co4    | co4    | co29dr | co27hw |  |
| <b>Distance</b>      | 1.6    | 1.6    | 1.8        | 2.3    | 2.5    | 4.3    | 4.6    | 5.5    | 5.6    | 6      | 6      | 6      | 6      | 6.7    | 6.7    |  |
| <b>Location</b>      | co33ea | co33ng | colchester | co1    | co1    | co1    | co33uz | co33qp | co34jg | co30rn | co30hp | co3    | co3    | co3    | co3    |  |
| <b>Distance</b>      | 6.7    | 7.1    | 7.3        | 7.4    | 7.4    | 7.4    | 7.5    | 7.7    | 8.6    | 9.2    | 9.7    | 9.7    | 9.7    | 9.7    | 9.7    |  |
| <b>Location</b>      | co3    | co63ef | co5        | c05    | co5    | co5    | co5    | co5    | co5    | co5    | co5    | co5    | co611s | co13   | co50pn |  |
| <b>Distance</b>      | 9.7    | 10.6   | 11         | 11     | 11     | 11     | 11     | 11     | 11     | 11     | 11     | 11     | 12.4   | 12.4   | 12.5   |  |



|                  |      |         |        |         |         |         |         |          |         |         |         |          |         |        |         |
|------------------|------|---------|--------|---------|---------|---------|---------|----------|---------|---------|---------|----------|---------|--------|---------|
| <b>nce</b>       |      |         |        |         |         |         |         |          |         |         |         |          |         |        |         |
| <b>Locati on</b> | co6  | co62 dx | co61qz | witha m | cm34 qu | cm79 ua | cm7 9at | cm77 7ux | co93 ps | cm16 qz | cm7 4ra | cm24 8hp | da28 eb | en87he | en14j d |
| <b>Distanc e</b> | 15   | 16.1    | 17.4   | 19.2    | 24.1    | 24.7    | 26      | 27.1     | 28.7    | 29.4    | 36      | 50.8     | 61.8    | 66.3   | 69.4    |
| <b>Locati on</b> | n16  |         |        |         |         |         |         |          |         |         |         |          |         |        |         |
| <b>Distanc e</b> | 73.9 |         |        |         |         |         |         |          |         |         |         |          |         |        |         |



| Crouch and Roach Estuaries |                 |                 |        |                 |                 |                 |                 |                 |         |         |            |         |         |         |         |
|----------------------------|-----------------|-----------------|--------|-----------------|-----------------|-----------------|-----------------|-----------------|---------|---------|------------|---------|---------|---------|---------|
| <b>Postcode</b>            | cm08as          | cm08hw          | cm08rp | cm08rp          | cm08bd          | cm08hw          | cm08jb          | cm08js          | cm36dq  | cm08as  | cm08ha     | cm08ll  | cm08ja  | cm36ls  | cm36lu  |
| <b>Distance</b>            | 0.1             | 0.1             | 0.1    | 0.1             | 0.1             | 0.1             | 0.1             | 0.1             | 0.1     | 0.1     | 0.2        | 0.2     | 0.2     | 0.2     | 0.2     |
| <b>Postcode</b>            | north fambridge | north fambridge | cm36lu | north fambridge | north fambridge | north fambridge | north fambridge | north fambridge | cm08hb  | cm08la  | cm08jg     | cm08jy  | cm08hq  | cm08la  | cm36lt  |
| <b>Distance</b>            | 0.2             | 0.2             | 0.2    | 0.2             | 0.2             | 0.2             | 0.2             | 0.2             | 0.3     | 0.3     | 0.3        | 0.3     | 0.3     | 0.3     | 0.3     |
| <b>Postcode</b>            | cm08er          | cm08ld          | cm36lz | cm36lz          | cm36lz          | cm08sz          | cm08dy          | cm08dx          | cm08dx  | cm08ed  | cm08hf     | cm08hd  | cm08es  | burnham | burnham |
| <b>Distance</b>            | 0.4             | 0.4             | 0.4    | 0.4             | 0.4             | 0.5             | 0.5             | 0.5             | 0.5     | 0.6     | 0.6        | 0.6     | 0.6     | 0.6     | 0.6     |
| <b>Postcode</b>            | burnham         | burnham         | cm36nf | cm36nf          | cm08eh          | cm08en          | cm08bq          | cm08ds          | cm08bq  | cm08ex  | cm08sn     | cm08bq  | cm08dr  | cm08rl  | cm08dl  |
| <b>Distance</b>            | 0.6             | 0.6             | 0.6    | 0.6             | 0.7             | 0.7             | 0.7             | 0.7             | 0.7     | 0.7     | 0.7        | 0.7     | 0.8     | 0.8     | 0.9     |
| <b>Postcode</b>            | cm08dn          | cm08bw          | cm08tr | cm08dq          | cm08tt          | cm08tf          | cm08dd          | cm08tx          | cm36dt  | cm08db  | cm08tw     | cm08ql  | ss5     | cm36je  | cm36hp  |
| <b>Distance</b>            | 0.9             | 0.9             | 1      | 1               | 1.1             | 1.1             | 1.1             | 1.2             | 1.2     | 1.2     | 2          | 2       | 2.3     | 2.4     | 2.6     |
| <b>Postcode</b>            | cm36bl          | cm36jg          | ss69ut | cm07bt          | cm36jf          | ss118rb         | cm07bg          | cm36px          | cm07rx  | cm07ap  | cm36tw     | cm0     | cm0     | cm0     | cm0     |
| <b>Distance</b>            | 2.7             | 2.7             | 2.8    | 3               | 3               | 3.1             | 3.5             | 3.9             | 4       | 4       | 4.1        | 4.2     | 4.2     | 4.2     | 4.2     |
| <b>Postcode</b>            | cm0             | cm0             | cm0    | cm0             | cm0             | cm0             | cm0             | cm0             | cm07al  | cm38dg  | cm07dj     | cm07dg  | ss68py  | cm36ap  | ss129ea |
| <b>Distance</b>            | 4.2             | 4.2             | 4.2    | 4.2             | 4.2             | 4.2             | 4.2             | 4.2             | 4.2     | 4.3     | 4.4        | 4.5     | 4.7     | 4.8     | 4.9     |
| <b>Postcode</b>            | cm34hp          | cm36te          | cm07rt | ss95bs          | ss9             | cm112uh         | cm96ad          | cm07pa          | cm112ld | cm9     | billericay | cm28by  | cm120hr | cm129pn | ss156jz |
| <b>Distance</b>            | 5.1             | 5.3             | 5.5    | 6.2             | 6.4             | 8.9             | 9               | 9.2             | 10.1    | 10.5    | 11.2       | 11.7    | 11.8    | 12.2    | 13.1    |
| <b>Postcode</b>            | ss178er         | cm40de          | cm4    | ss178en         | cm8             | cm3             | cm3             | cm82xe          | cm31rs  | rm162tj | rm176dn    | rm113nn | cm79ll  | se167dr | n41ay   |
| <b>Distance</b>            | 14.7            | 14.7            | 14.7   | 14.7            | 16.8            | 17.9            | 17.9            | 18.1            | 21.1    | 23      | 23.7       | 25.1    | 26.5    | 45.5    | 47.5    |
| <b>Postcode</b>            | gu272jw         | ireland         |        |                 |                 |                 |                 |                 |         |         |            |         |         |         |         |
| <b>Distance</b>            | 108             | 501.8           |        |                 |                 |                 |                 |                 |         |         |            |         |         |         |         |

## Dengie

|                 |              |              |              |        |                  |        |          |            |            |          |            |                      |              |
|-----------------|--------------|--------------|--------------|--------|------------------|--------|----------|------------|------------|----------|------------|----------------------|--------------|
| <b>Postcode</b> | orthona      | orthona      | cm07pp       | cm07pp | cm07qh           | cm07px | cm07qq   | cm07px     | batedudley | bradwell | bradwell   | bradwell             | tillingham   |
| <b>Distance</b> | 0.1          | 0.1          | 1.6          | 1.6    | 1.9              | 2      | 2        | 2          | 2.1        | 3.3      | 3.3        | 3.3                  | 3.6          |
| <b>Postcode</b> | tillingham   | cm07hs       | tillingham   | cm07tw | asdeldham centre | cm07gr | cm07np   | burnham    | burnham    | burnham  | burnham    | southminster         | southminster |
| <b>Distance</b> | 3.6          | 3.7          | 3.9          | 4      | 5                | 5.5    | 5.8      | 7          | 7          | 7        | 7          | 7.1                  | 7.1          |
| <b>Postcode</b> | southminster | southminster | southminster | cm0    | cm0              | cm0    | steeple  | mayland    | althorne   | cm36et   | maylandsea | heybridge            | cm9          |
| <b>Distance</b> | 7.1          | 7.1          | 7.1          | 7.2    | 7.2              | 7.2    | 9        | 11         | 11         | 11.8     | 12         | 14                   | 14.3         |
| <b>Postcode</b> | cm9          | latchington  | maldon       | maldon | colchester       | ss12ey | southend | coldnorton | hockley    | cm8      | ss9        | southwoodham ferrers | cm7          |
| <b>Distance</b> | 14.3         | 14.5         | 15.6         | 15.6   | 16.5             | 16.5   | 16.7     | 17.6       | 18.1       | 18.8     | 20.2       | 20.8                 | 27.1         |

|                 |        |          |          |      |            |         |             |         |          |           |      |        |         |
|-----------------|--------|----------|----------|------|------------|---------|-------------|---------|----------|-----------|------|--------|---------|
| <b>Postcode</b> | cm16nn | wickford | wickford | cm1  | chelmsford | cm77    | cm13ea      | ss177nr | cm31ln   | shenfield | ct13 | ilford | ip139hn |
| <b>Distance</b> | 27.1   | 27.3     | 27.3     | 29.1 | 30         | 30      | 32.1        | 33.6    | 34.3     | 41        | 48.5 | 58.6   | 59.3    |
| <b>Postcode</b> | london | london   | ip199lp  | ha4  | hp5        | ng237nj | cirencester | de222g  | cornwall |           |      |        |         |
| <b>Distance</b> | 73.6   | 73.6     | 77.5     | 92.1 | 104.2      | 192.7   | 200         | 211.1   | 415      |           |      |        |         |

### Benfleet and Southend Marshes

|                 |        |           |        |        |           |           |           |        |           |           |           |           |
|-----------------|--------|-----------|--------|--------|-----------|-----------|-----------|--------|-----------|-----------|-----------|-----------|
| <b>Postcode</b> | ss12yt | ss91ea    | ss08jj | ss07rl | chalkwell | chalkwell | chalkwell | ss91ed | chalkwell | chalkwell | westcliff | westcliff |
| <b>Distance</b> | 0.1    | 0.1       | 0.1    | 0.1    | 0.1       | 0.1       | 0.1       | 0.1    | 0.1       | 0.1       | 0.2       | 0.2       |
| <b>Postcode</b> | ss08ht | westcliff | ss91dr | ss92dj | ss91as    | ss92dg    | ss08pu    | ss91hb | westcliff | westcliff | westcliff | ss91as    |
| <b>Distance</b> | 0.2    | 0.2       | 0.2    | 0.2    | 0.2       | 0.2       | 0.2       | 0.2    | 0.2       | 0.2       | 0.2       | 0.2       |

|                 |                |               |         |               |               |                   |               |                         |               |               |         |         |
|-----------------|----------------|---------------|---------|---------------|---------------|-------------------|---------------|-------------------------|---------------|---------------|---------|---------|
| <b>nce</b>      |                |               |         |               |               |                   |               |                         |               |               |         |         |
| <b>Postcode</b> | gunners<br>prk | ss39ez        | ss91ad  | ss9<br>1ad    | ss12xa        | ss39hl            | ss39ls        | ss13nj                  | ss0 7nn       | ss9 2ht       | ss9 2ax | ss9 2nq |
| <b>Distance</b> | 0.3            | 0.3           | 0.3     | 0.3           | 0.4           | 0.4               | 0.4           | 0.4                     | 0.4           | 0.4           | 0.4     | 0.4     |
| <b>Postcode</b> | ss9 2ax        | ss0 7nn       | ss39jw  | ss39fw        | ss92au        | ss9 1rp           | ss0 8pj       | ss39by                  | leigh         | leigh         | leigh   | leigh   |
| <b>Distance</b> | 0.4            | 0.4           | 0.5     | 0.5           | 0.5           | 0.5               | 0.5           | 0.6                     | 0.6           | 0.6           | 0.6     | 0.6     |
| <b>Postcode</b> | leigh          | leigh         | leigh   | leigh         | legh          | leigh             | leigh         | leigh                   | leigh         | leigh         | leigh   | leigh   |
| <b>Distance</b> | 0.6            | 0.6           | 0.6     | 0.6           | 0.6           | 0.6               | 0.6           | 0.6                     | 0.6           | 0.6           | 0.6     | 0.6     |
| <b>Postcode</b> | leigh          | leigh         | leigh   | leigh         | leigh         | leigh             | legh          | leigh                   | leigh         | leigh         | leigh   | leigh   |
| <b>Distance</b> | 0.6            | 0.6           | 0.6     | 0.6           | 0.6           | 0.6               | 0.6           | 0.6                     | 0.6           | 0.6           | 0.6     | 0.6     |
| <b>Postcode</b> | leigh          | leigh         | leigh   | leigh         | leigh         | leigh             | leigh         | leigh                   | leigh         | leigh         | ss9 1ra | ss9 1sq |
| <b>Distance</b> | 0.6            | 0.6           | 0.6     | 0.6           | 0.6           | 0.6               | 0.6           | 0.6                     | 0.6           | 0.6           | 0.6     | 0.6     |
| <b>Postcode</b> | ss9 1rd        | leigh         | leigh   | thorpe<br>bay | thorpe<br>bay | thorpe<br>bay stn | thorpe<br>bay | thorpe<br>bay           | thorpe<br>bay | thprpe<br>bay | ss13le  | ss13nb  |
| <b>Distance</b> | 0.6            | 0.6           | 0.6     | 0.7           | 0.7           | 0.7               | 0.7           | 0.7                     | 0.7           | 0.7           | 0.7     | 0.7     |
| <b>Postcode</b> | ss39ja         | thorpe<br>bay | ss9 1qx | ss9 2al       | ss9<br>2an    | ss9 2an           | ss9 1qx       | woodgr<br>ange<br>drive | ss9 1nj       | ss12ub        | ss39lz  | ss89rd  |
| <b>Distance</b> | 0.7            | 0.7           | 0.7     | 0.7           | 0.7           | 0.7               | 0.7           | 0.8                     | 0.8           | 0.8           | 0.8     | 0.8     |
| <b>Postcode</b> | ss91ju         | ss39qf        | ss9     | ss9 1st       | ss39le        | ss13je            | ss12xw        | ss9                     | ss9           | ss9           | ss9     | ss9     |

|                 |          |            |            |            |                          |                 |                 |                 |             |          |             |              |
|-----------------|----------|------------|------------|------------|--------------------------|-----------------|-----------------|-----------------|-------------|----------|-------------|--------------|
| <b>ode</b>      |          |            | 1nw        |            |                          |                 |                 |                 |             |          |             |              |
| <b>Distance</b> | 0.8      | 0.8        | 0.8        | 0.8        | 0.9                      | 0.9             | 0.9             | 0.9             | 0.9         | 0.9      | 0.9         | 0.9          |
| <b>Postcode</b> | ss9      | ss9        | ss9        | ss9        | ss13eh                   | ss12uf          | southchurch     | ss08ah          | southchurch | ss9 2ta  | thorpedean  | ss24jp       |
| <b>Distance</b> | 0.9      | 0.9        | 0.9        | 0.9        | 1                        | 1               | 1               | 1               | 1           | 1        | 1.1         | 1.1          |
| <b>Postcode</b> | ss39wb   | ss39wb     | ss39gb     | ss39la     | garrison estate          | garrison estate | garrison estate | garrison estate | ss07aq      | ss9 3pn  | ss9 2qp     | ss13pp       |
| <b>Distance</b> | 1.1      | 1.1        | 1.1        | 1.1        | 1.1                      | 1.1             | 1.1             | 1.1             | 1.1         | 1.1      | 1.1         | 1.2          |
| <b>Postcode</b> | ss25az   | ss93pj     | ss93ea     | ss71pg     | ss9 3ea                  | SS9 3EJ         | ss09dd          | ss09dd          | ss13sr      | ss0 7bb  | ss3 9pe     | ss93db       |
| <b>Distance</b> | 1.2      | 1.2        | 1.2        | 1.2        | 1.2                      | 1.2             | 1.3             | 1.3             | 1.3         | 1.3      | 1.4         | 1.4          |
| <b>Postcode</b> | ss13qp   | ss38ag     | ss24np     | ss39ap     | ss93be                   | ss93fa          | ss93dx          | SS0 9RD         | souyhend    | ss25dh   | ss13pu      | ss24ht       |
| <b>Distance</b> | 1.4      | 1.4        | 1.4        | 1.4        | 1.4                      | 1.4             | 1.4             | 1.4             | 1.5         | 1.5      | 1.5         | 1.5          |
| <b>Postcode</b> | ss24nf   | southern d | southern d | southern d | westliff southern border | southern d      | ss39sg          | ss24hp          | hadleigh    | hadleigh | hadleigh    | shoeburyness |
| <b>Distance</b> | 1.5      | 1.5        | 1.5        | 1.5        | 1.5                      | 1.5             | 1.6             | 1.6             | 1.6         | 1.6      | 1.6         | 1.7          |
| <b>Postcode</b> | shoebury | shoebury   | shoebury   | shoebury   | ss25lu                   | hadleigh        | ss0             | hadleigh        | ss0         | ss0      | shoebury rd | ss24rs       |
| <b>Distance</b> | 1.7      | 1.7        | 1.7        | 1.7        | 1.7                      | 1.7             | 1.7             | 1.7             | 1.7         | 1.7      | 1.8         | 1.8          |

|                 |                |                |          |          |             |             |          |             |          |          |           |                |
|-----------------|----------------|----------------|----------|----------|-------------|-------------|----------|-------------|----------|----------|-----------|----------------|
| <b>Postcode</b> | ss9 4je        | ss2 4dl        | ss13nz   | ss8 0qf  | ss71hg      | ss38bh      | ss7 5eh  | ss38xp      | ss24rd   | ss9 3tu  | ss38yh    | ss39yy         |
| <b>Distance</b> | 1.8            | 1.8            | 1.9      | 1.9      | 2           | 2           | 2        | 2.1         | 2.1      | 2.1      | 2.2       | 2.3            |
| <b>Postcode</b> | benfleet       | benfleet       | benfleet | benfleet | benfleet    | benfleet    | benfleet | benfleet    | benfleet | benfleet | ss7       | ss24ay         |
| <b>Distance</b> | 2.3            | 2.3            | 2.3      | 2.3      | 2.3         | 2.3         | 2.3      | 2.3         | 2.3      | 2.3      | 2.4       | 2.4            |
| <b>Postcode</b> | ss00pz         | ss7            | ss0 0py  | ss9 4tj  | thundersley | thundersley | ss7 2uh  | ss75st      | eastwood | eastwood | eastwood  | ss3 0at        |
| <b>Distance</b> | 2.4            | 2.4            | 2.4      | 2.7      | 3.1         | 3.1         | 3.1      | 3.2         | 3.4      | 3.4      | 3.4       | 3.6            |
| <b>Postcode</b> | ss30wl         | ss30dx         | ss9 5qx  | ss9 5as  | gt wakering | wakering    | wakering | gt wakering | wakering | wakering | ss30rh    | great wakering |
| <b>Distance</b> | 3.7            | 3.7            | 3.7      | 3.8      | 4           | 4           | 4        | 4           | 4        | 4        | 4         | 4              |
| <b>Postcode</b> | great wakering | littl wakering | ss3      | ss30jn   | ss74sb      | ss6         | ss6 8rb  | rayleigh    | rayleigh | raighley | raighley  | rochford       |
| <b>Distance</b> | 4              | 4.1            | 4.1      | 4.3      | 4.5         | 4.9         | 5        | 5.1         | 5.1      | 5.1      | 5.1       | 5.3            |
| <b>Postcode</b> | ss30ls         | rochford       | rochford | ss41nq   | ss13 1hz    | ss13 1pp    | ss54pu   | ss54px      | ss13 1ph | hockley  | ss5       | ss5            |
| <b>Distance</b> | 5.3            | 5.3            | 5.3      | 5.7      | 5.9         | 6.5         | 6.6      | 6.6         | 6.7      | 6.8      | 6.9       | 6.9            |
| <b>Postcode</b> | ss54sj         | ss43bj         | ss5 4xd  | ss141rp  | basildon    | basildon    | basildon | basildon    | ss55al   | ss120nz  | ashingdon | wickford       |
| <b>Distance</b> | 7              | 7              | 7.2      | 7.4      | 7.4         | 7.4         | 7.4      | 7.4         | 7.5      | 8.1      | 8.7       | 8.8            |

|                 |        |             |                |               |                   |                 |                 |               |                |                |                 |                 |
|-----------------|--------|-------------|----------------|---------------|-------------------|-----------------|-----------------|---------------|----------------|----------------|-----------------|-----------------|
| <b>Postcode</b> | ss14   | ss14<br>2bd | ss154a<br>h    | ss178<br>nr   | ramsde<br>n heath | east<br>tilbury | east<br>tilbury | orsett        | orsett         | cm120<br>nb    | cm3 6ql         | rm175rp         |
| <b>Distance</b> | 8.8    | 9.1         | 11.8           | 12.3          | 12.8              | 12.9            | 12.9            | 14.7          | 14.7           | 15.6           | 16.3            | 18.3            |
| <b>Postcode</b> | grays  | cm4<br>0ad  | brentwo<br>od  | CM2           | cm13bj            | upminst<br>er   | upminst<br>er   | upminst<br>er | chelmsf<br>ord | chelms<br>ford | hornchu<br>rch  | hornchur<br>ch  |
| <b>Distance</b> | 18.7   | 19.9        | 20.7           | 22.2          | 22.6              | 22.8            | 22.8            | 22.8          | 23             | 23             | 24.9            | 24.9            |
| <b>Postcode</b> | rm30ww | rm2 5bu     | dartford       | romfor<br>d   | romford           | east<br>london  | cm73dp          | cm7<br>9ax    | cm19<br>4eh    | n8             | north<br>london | north<br>london |
| <b>Distance</b> | 25.1   | 26.7        | 27             | 27.9          | 27.9              | 36.1            | 37.8            | 38.6          | 42.5           | 47.5           | 47.7            | 47.7            |
| <b>Postcode</b> | N1     | london      | west<br>london | cambri<br>dge | gu12<br>6rb       | buckimg<br>ham  | norfolk         | sheffiel<br>d | ng60ar         | devon          | yorkshir<br>e   | glasgow         |
| <b>Distance</b> | 48.1   | 49          | 62.6           | 80.3          | 96.2              | 119.4           | 126.2           | 247.5         | 247.6          | 321            | 329             | 577             |

### Thames Estuary and Marshes

|                 |          |            |            |                 |                 |                  |                     |          |          |          |          |
|-----------------|----------|------------|------------|-----------------|-----------------|------------------|---------------------|----------|----------|----------|----------|
| <b>Postcode</b> | ss170eg  | rm188pb    | east til   | east<br>tilbury | east<br>tilbury | east tilbury     | ss17                | ss17     | ss17     | ss17     | ss17     |
| <b>Distance</b> | 0.6      | 0.7        | 1          | 1               | 1               | 1                | 1.5                 | 1.5      | 1.5      | 1.5      | 1.5      |
| <b>Postcode</b> | ss17     | station rd | corringham | corringham      | ss170nz         | linford          | linford             | linford  | linford  | linford  | ss177rg  |
| <b>Distance</b> | 1.5      | 1.6        | 1.7        | 1.7             | 1.7             | 2                | 2                   | 2        | 2        | 2        | 2        |
| <b>Postcode</b> | stanford | stanford   | stanford   | stanford        | stanford        | stanford,horndon | stanford<br>le hope | stanford | stanford | stanford | stanford |



|                 |                     |                     |          |          |         |              |         |         |             |          |          |
|-----------------|---------------------|---------------------|----------|----------|---------|--------------|---------|---------|-------------|----------|----------|
| <b>Distance</b> | 2.2                 | 2.2                 | 2.2      | 2.2      | 2.2     | 2.2          | 2.2     | 2.2     | 2.2         | 2.2      | 2.2      |
| <b>Postcode</b> | stanford<br>le hope | stanford<br>le hope | stanford | stanford | ss178qr | ss179el      | ss178ph | horndon | rm18<br>8dj | rm188dx  | chadwell |
| <b>Distance</b> | 2.2                 | 2.2                 | 2.2      | 2.2      | 2.5     | 2.6          | 3.2     | 3.5     | 4           | 4.4      | 4.8      |
| <b>Postcode</b> | tilbury             | tilbury             | tilbury  | tilbury  | rm187ah | ss16         | ss14    | rm175rg | rm16        | laindon  | basildon |
| <b>Distance</b> | 4.9                 | 4.9                 | 4.9      | 4.9      | 5.5     | 6.4          | 7.1     | 7.2     | 7.2         | 7.6      | 8        |
| <b>Postcode</b> | basildon            | basildon            | basildon | rm17     | grays   | grays        | grays   | grays   | grays       | chafford | ss7      |
| <b>Distance</b> | 8                   | 8                   | 8        | 8.1      | 8.2     | 8.2          | 8.2     | 8.2     | 8.2         | 8.9      | 9.9      |
| <b>Postcode</b> | south<br>ockendon   | south<br>ockendon   | wickford | rm154bh  | ss12    | leigh on sea | cm133dq | hockley | ss11et      | cm0      | cm234es  |
| <b>Distance</b> | 10.1                | 10.1                | 12.3     | 12.4     | 12.6    | 13.5         | 15      | 16.8    | 17          | 30.6     | 45       |
| <b>Postcode</b> | so32                |                     |          |          |         |              |         |         |             |          |          |
| <b>Distance</b> | 128                 |                     |          |          |         |              |         |         |             |          |          |

## Appendix 10: Follow up Stakeholder Workshop Outputs

The results of the follow up workshop will inform which mitigation measures may be effective in certain locations but is not the sole basis for them.

### **Essex coast RAMS Stakeholder Workshop Outputs 10:00 – 13:00 15<sup>th</sup> June – Colchester Borough Council Offices**

#### **Attendee List**

| Name              | Organisation                                                    |
|-------------------|-----------------------------------------------------------------|
| Matt Wilson       | Coast and countryside Manger (Maldon District Council)          |
| Roy Read          | England Coast Path representative (Natural England)             |
| Charlie Williams  | Responsible officer for Crouch and Roach (Natural England)      |
| Leon Woodrow      | Nature Conservation Officer (Tendring District Council)         |
| Andrew St. Joseph | Maldon Councillor                                               |
| Zoe Ringwood      | Responsible officer for Hamford Water (Natural England)         |
| Annie Gordon      | Essex Wildlife Trust                                            |
| Rachel Langley    | Essex Wildlife Trust                                            |
| David Piper       | Blackwater Estuary Lead Ranger (National Trust)                 |
| Michael Parkin    | Responsible officer for Dengie (Natural England)                |
| Jack Haynes       | Planning officer (Natural England)                              |
| Heather Read      | Planning officer (Natural England)                              |
| Josey Travell     | Environmental and greenspace officer (Southend Borough Council) |
| David Eagle       | Farmer                                                          |
| Mark Sumner       | Access and recreation advisor for Ministry of Defence           |
| Mark Nowers       | RSPB                                                            |
| Xavier Preston    | Southend Borough Council                                        |
| Shelley Blackaby  | Colchester Borough Council                                      |
| Karen Johnson     | Maldon District Council                                         |
| Sue Hooton        | Place Services                                                  |
| Lois Crisp        | Place Services                                                  |
| Hamish Jackson    | Place Services                                                  |
| Luke Pidgeon      | Place Services                                                  |
| Maria Hennessy    | Place Services                                                  |

## Benfleet and Southend Marshes SPA and Ramsar

### General Notes

- Two Tree Island, highlighted as key area of disturbance;
- Visitors are concentrated in the West (Two Tree), Centre (Golden Mile) and East (Gunnars Park). Residents are dispersed to the West and East, whereas, Tourists mainly visit the centre of the seafront;
- Thameslink pathway near Two Tree Island is heavily used (Two Tree to Hadleigh CP Loop);
- Leigh Cackle Sheds provide access to mudflats – people take their dogs.
- Bait diggers use a lot of the foreshore, can be seen travelling quite a way out.
- Staffing issues for the shoreline – on busy day's staff are focused in central Southend;
- Old Leigh has high visitor numbers;
- Two Tree Island Wildfowling – agreement is very old, made in the 1950s, wasn't aware of it until recently. Southend waiting for NE input;
- Potential to expand Belhus/Hadleigh Country Park? ;
- The England Coast Path is planned to run along the entire length of the coastline in Southend-on-Sea; and
- There is access by foot onto Canvey Point.

**Table A10.1: Mitigation ideas**

| Location        | Mitigation option                           | Notes                                                                                                                             |
|-----------------|---------------------------------------------|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| Two Tree Island | Employ new rangers to monitor the site.     | Two Tree Island is currently heavily utilised during the busier tourist periods mainly by local residents.                        |
|                 | Habitat regeneration                        | Paths on the island are currently inadequate, and there are currently many wander lines.                                          |
|                 | Implement information boards                | The area features habitats which could be seen as unimportant due to their appearance. Inform visitors of the mudflat importance. |
|                 | Install buoy markers off of Two Tree Island | Paddle-boarders and Kayakers have the potential to disturb habitats at Two Tree as there is no designation in place.              |
|                 | Interchangeable car park size               | Car park is currently used for car meets, install barriers to prevent misuse of the car park.                                     |
| Gunnars Park    | Provide alternate green space               | Southend currently has very little open green space. Provide green space elsewhere, it doesn't                                    |

|         |                                                                   |                                                                                                                         |
|---------|-------------------------------------------------------------------|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
|         |                                                                   | necessarily have to be a large area.                                                                                    |
|         | Control dog walking in the area more                              | Despite the MOD designation on the foreshore, dog walkers are still accessing the area.                                 |
| General | Mitigate disturbance                                              | Employ rangers for the seafront who have the ability to enforce/influence.                                              |
|         | Potentially use County Council land for alternate green space use | The County Council may have land which is suitable for alternative green space to be provided eg former landfill sites. |

## **Crouch and Roach Estuaries SPA and Ramsar**

---

### General Notes

- Referring to Burnham-on-Crouch – honey pot site, mostly seaward of coast;
- Referring to Paglesham/East End – Encouraging canoe trips? ;
- Referring East of North Fambridge – Wildfowling;
- Referring to both the rivers Crouch and Roach – Sailing and powerboats currently travelling into creeks, in turn disturbing birds;
- Referring to North Fambridge Marina – new ferry proposed which would travel from north to south of the river; and
- Oyster shell recharge projects are being undertaken to help create habitats for Little Terns.

**Table A10.2: Mitigation ideas**

| Location              | Mitigation option                             | Notes                                                                                    |
|-----------------------|-----------------------------------------------|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| West of Potton Island | Monitor the permitted use of narrow channels. | Narrow channels with wide areas of mud, boats and water activity cause bird disturbance. |

## **Colne Estuary SPA and Ramsar**

---

### General Notes

- Referring to eastern side of Tollesbury Wick – picnicking and swimming popular at spit, potentially little terns nesting at this point, also lots of boating activity;
- Referring to eastern side of Old Hall Marshes – potential little tern nesting site;
- Referring to north-west Mersea Island – Water skiing and canoeing all year;
- Referring to south-west of Seawick – high level of beach activity because of caravan parks;

- Referring to stretch of coast northwards of Brightlingsea – Popular walking route;
- Ray Island has many walkers on Bonner Saltings to the island and boat landing mainly in the summer. The no landing signs that are currently there appear to be ineffective. More recently no access signs, new gates and fence have been implemented onto the landward access through Bonner Saltings; and
- Jet skis at Fingringhoe Wick NR, Geedon Bay and Saltmarsh commonly do not follow the 8 knot speed restriction in that area, ultimately the wash created from the jet skis causing an erosional effect on the saltmarsh.

**Table A10.3: Mitigation ideas**

| Location                                                               | Mitigation option                                                                            | Notes                                                                                                                          |
|------------------------------------------------------------------------|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| Strood Channel                                                         | Communicate with user group to explain impacts. Provide guided walks and talks.              | Canoeing up the channel at high tide                                                                                           |
| Colne Point                                                            | Rangers should identify Little Terns and fence off sites.                                    | A range of measures are needed. Disturbance is adversely affecting birds – Ringed Plover and Little Tern.                      |
|                                                                        | Caravan sites should be educated to understand importance of the spit as a habitat for birds |                                                                                                                                |
|                                                                        | Restrict access at certain times of year to prevent disturbance.                             |                                                                                                                                |
| Eastern side of Tollesbury Wick                                        | Fencing off nesting sites                                                                    | Little Terns are known to nest at Tollesbury Wick, fencing to prevent access and mitigate disturbance.                         |
| South east of Wivenhoe                                                 | Managed realignment                                                                          | Currently heavy disturbance for Little Terns, managed realignment has solved cases like this in other areas.                   |
| Ray Island                                                             | Enforce no access                                                                            | Remove the National Trust 'Welcome' sign as it sends the wrong message.                                                        |
| Fingringhoe Wick Nature Reserve                                        | Engagement with local clubs                                                                  | Clubs could include boating clubs to improve behaviour.                                                                        |
| Fingringhoe Wick Nature Reserve, Geedon Bay and Saltmarsh owned by MOD | Rangers and education                                                                        | Add a warden for these areas and get them to engage with local boat clubs and liaise with the Harbour Master and River Police. |

## Stour and Orwell Estuaries SPA and Ramsar

### General notes

- The Stour has very few access points to the coast. The main points on the Essex coast are Mistley Walls, Bradfield, Wrabness and Stour Wood, Ramsey;
- There is a no access sign to the beach at Wrabness but this is ignored; and
- There are numerous dog users at Wrabness and many do not use leads.

**Table A10.4: Mitigation ideas**

| Location                | Mitigation option                                                                                                                                                            | Notes                                                                                                                                                                                        |
|-------------------------|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| Mistley Walls           | Ranger that will encourage people to move to an alternative beach that is located at Manningtree (opposite The Crown pub) which is close by and will have less of an impact. | The alternate beach is better suited for recreational activities but is not well known, once people know the location they could be more likely to use that beach rather than Mistley Walls. |
| Mistley Walls           | Signage educating the public about when they are allowed to use the beach.                                                                                                   | This could be a similar method that has been seen in other authorities that uses red, amber and green paw prints to show dog owners when their dog is allowed in certain areas.              |
| Mistley Towers          | Educate the user group about what behaviours could impact their surroundings.                                                                                                | There is an unofficial kayaking launch point from this location. Kayakers go into creeks at high tide.                                                                                       |
| Bradfield               | Signage to about when they are allowed to launch boats etc.                                                                                                                  | Long term discussions to regulate use of launching point                                                                                                                                     |
| Stour Wood, Ramsey      | Rangers to promote positive behaviour and educate dog walkers.                                                                                                               | This area has a high presence of dog walkers. There are currently RSPB patrol volunteers that help in that area plus EWT reserve no dogs.                                                    |
| Harwich Haven Authority | Find a water bailiff to enforce speed limits and positive behaviour or work more closely with Essex Marine Police.                                                           | It is not uncommon to witness speeding along the Stour, a bailiff would help keep speed limits in check.                                                                                     |
| Dovercourt              | Promote jet ski launch points from Dovercourt.                                                                                                                               | This will encourage people to launch from here where there will be a lesser impact to birds.                                                                                                 |
| Wrabness NR             | Rangers through an Essex Wildlife Trust partnership.                                                                                                                         | There is an Essex Wildlife Trust ranger at Wrabness Nature Reserve adjacent to the estuary,                                                                                                  |

|             |                  |                                                                                                                           |
|-------------|------------------|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
|             |                  | where there is a high presence of dog walkers.                                                                            |
| Wrabness NR | Education        | Information days aimed at dog walkers on site as this was tried and received well in the past.                            |
| Wrabness NR | Behaviour change | Further encourage the public onto concrete paths and discourage from sensitive areas like marsh fields and estuary beach. |

## **Blackwater Estuary SPA and Ramsar**

---

### General Notes

- Referring to Caravan Parks, Jet skiing is at present a big issue for the estuaries;
- Swimming within the estuary is gaining in popularity;
- Paddle-boarding is also undertaken in areas which are sensitive to bird interference;
- Aircrafts frequently fly over the estuary at low altitudes disturbing wildlife; and
- Walkers and canoeists regularly cause disturbance on Tollesbury Point and shingle spit.

**Table A10.5: Mitigation ideas**

| Location         | Mitigation Option                                        | Notes                                                                                     |
|------------------|----------------------------------------------------------|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| Northey Island   | Saltmarsh recharge. 10 year project in the South corner. | National Trust is looking at more access to Northey.                                      |
| Bradwell         | Coastal realignment or habitat creation.                 | Creation of new offshore island.                                                          |
| General          | Alteration to byelaws.                                   | Partnership with Essex Marine Police, who have already undertaken work for Colchester.    |
| Blackwater       | Expansion of river bailiff services.                     | Blackwater is main enforcement area – jet ski enforcement in particular.                  |
|                  | New walking routes e.g. Heybridge Lakes.                 | This location is close to the Blackwater, but could provide a circular route.             |
|                  | Expansion of ranger numbers.                             | Employ more rangers/roving rangers at key sites, to enforce                               |
| Maldon Promenade | Park extension.                                          | Land available in the east, potential to expand promenade with specific dog walking area. |

|                          |                                   |                                                                                                                             |
|--------------------------|-----------------------------------|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| Blackwater Caravan Parks | Educate park owners and visitors. | Visitors and owners need to be educated about habitat zoning. Review jet-ski zones as they are typically of lesser quality. |
|--------------------------|-----------------------------------|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|

### **Foulness Estuary SPA and Ramsar**

- There are a lot of walkers and dog walkers at Wakering Stairs

### **Hamford Water SAC, SPA and Ramsar**

- John Weston Essex Wildlife Trust reserve has restricted access, with roughly 50% of the land with no access
- Currently there is a volunteer warden at John Weston

**Table A10.6: Mitigation ideas**

| Location                                   | Mitigation Option                                                                                     | Notes                                                                                              |
|--------------------------------------------|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| Beaumont Quay                              | HLS government funded scheme to redirect horse riders from area. Capital works and on-going payments. | Created permissive pathway, around other farm area, to prevent sea wall usage, but is still legal. |
| Stone Point                                | Create a friend of the ringed plover group.                                                           | Local people provide on-site policing to prevent disturbance from dogs/walkers.                    |
| John Weston                                | Rangers                                                                                               | Hire a new ranger as there is a current vacancy for one.                                           |
|                                            | Habitat creation / improvement                                                                        | Look at bird data to see if this would be viable and effective.                                    |
|                                            | Signs                                                                                                 | Improve signs on the accessible entrances.                                                         |
|                                            | Information                                                                                           | Improve the quality of information at The Naze visitor centre.                                     |
| Skippers Island                            |                                                                                                       |                                                                                                    |
| Operating from Titchmarsh Marina           | Boat warden                                                                                           | Extend the hours for the boat warden service. Used to be all year round.                           |
| Local schools                              | School talks / education to encourage the love of local wildlife.                                     | Changes behaviour of parent.                                                                       |
| Tourist Information Centre – used to exist | Re-open TIC in local area.                                                                            | Provide info for what they can do to protect the area.                                             |
| Dog walker policing                        | Encourage dog-walkers to police other dog-walkers to                                                  | Self-policing.                                                                                     |



|                       |                                             |                                                                                                                        |
|-----------------------|---------------------------------------------|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
|                       | behave better.                              |                                                                                                                        |
| Hamford Water general | Branding for the protected area.            | Put a recognisable logo on coffee cups and stickers. Tell people what is special about an area, and how they can help. |
| Coastal Path          | Orientation boards along key access points. | Provide information, location and code for the area.                                                                   |
| General               | Warden for the area.                        | Post for education, policing and habitat management (including Skippers Island and John Weston).                       |
|                       | Create an app for the protected area.       | Interactive app shows people more robust areas, 'quiet zones' & 'play zones'.                                          |
|                       | Re-direct paddleboarders.                   |                                                                                                                        |

## **Thames Estuary and Marshes SPA and Ramsar**

---

### General notes

- Referring to the estuary – there is currently no 'obvious' need for water based enforcement of sports/boats;
- Infrequent walkers and fisherman can be found by Mucking Creek;
- It is likely that there will be housing allocations at East Tibury which will increase visitor numbers; and
- Essex Wildlife Trust (Thameside Nature Park) will be expanding and will have restrictions to access as it does currently. This will move visitors away when the reserve is closed.

**Table A10.7: Mitigation ideas**

| Location                                       | Mitigation Option                    | Notes                                                                |
|------------------------------------------------|--------------------------------------|----------------------------------------------------------------------|
| Grays                                          | Quarry restoration                   | Will move people away from the sea wall.                             |
| Coalhouse to southern boundary of Thameside NP | Improve surface of track.            | Usage of the current track from walking/dog walking has degraded it. |
| Farmland west of Coalhouse                     | Potential here for habitat creation. | The option to create & provide high tide roosts.                     |

## Dengie SPA and Ramsar

---

### General notes

- Bradwell beach commonly has illegal off road biking and quad-bikes that are disturbing habitats, fencing doesn't always prevent this;
- A lot of the access to the Dengie is limited as a lot of it is private access unless people are walking along the coast;
- Visitor numbers are currently low but are increasing;
- Need to look at the land immediately to rear of sea wall as Little Tern nest there at Bradwell. Need involvement from farmers/landowners as they are best placed to put in measures that will protect species. Could make it easier for birds to nest at high tide;
- There is a popular walking route along from the Nature Reserve car park along the seawall, which disturbs birds and affects the saltmarsh; and
- Illegal off-roading is common on the sea wall and saltmarsh.

**Table A10.8: Mitigation ideas**

| Location | Mitigation Option                                                         | Notes                                                                                                                                                                                                                                             |
|----------|---------------------------------------------------------------------------|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| Bradwell | New habitat / coastal realignment                                         | Saltmarsh restoration and re-creation, for example creating a new off-shore island near Bradwell. EWT and RSPB have identified sites where saltmarsh can be recharged. It could be a possibility to work in partnership to deliver these schemes. |
| Sea wall | Encourage movement of people away from sea wall to alternative locations. | Alternative locations could include Heybridge Lakes.                                                                                                                                                                                              |

## All sites

---

### General Mitigation

- Bird Aware is a scheme used in the Solent that is the same concept as the Essex RAMS; this has a website, leaflets and promotes positive behaviours to recreational users. Essex should use this brand as start-up costs would be less and it could mean that the 'Bird Aware' campaign could become nationally recognised. The name Bird Aware should be the preferred name of the scheme compared to the RAMS as it is a clear cut term and is more user-friendly;
- Create partnerships with organisations such as Essex Wildlife Trust, RSPB and National Trust to help deliver measures with their Rangers; and
- Mitigation should include education/communication projects as well as physical projects.



---

## Appeal Decision

Site visit made on 26 February 2019

**by D Boffin BSc (Hons) DipTP MRTPI Dip Bldg Cons (RICS) IHBC**

**an Inspector appointed by the Secretary of State**

**Decision date: 30 May 2019**

---

**Appeal Ref: APP/C1570/W/18/3210501**

**Maranello, Watch House Green, Felsted CM6 3EF**

- The appeal is made under section 78 of the Town and Country Planning Act 1990 against a refusal to grant outline planning permission.
  - The appeal is made by Mr J Braha of Landvest Developments Limited against the decision of Uttlesford District Council.
  - The application Ref UTT/18/1011/OP, dated 3 April 2018, was refused by notice dated 8 August 2018.
  - The development proposed is construction of 28 new dwellings, including 11 affordable homes, formation of new vehicular access, associated local area for play, parking and landscaping.
- 

### Decision

1. The appeal is allowed and planning permission is granted for the construction of 28 new dwellings, including 11 affordable homes, formation of new vehicular access, associated local area for play, parking and landscaping at Maranello, Watch House Green, Felsted CM6 3EF in accordance with the terms of the application, Ref UTT/18/1011/OP, dated 3 April 2018, subject to the conditions in the attached schedule.

### Preliminary Matters

2. The appeal is in outline with all matters reserved except for access and layout. A plan submitted with the application shows 28 dwellings on the appeal site, which I have treated as illustrative with regards to appearance, scale and landscaping.
3. The revised National Planning Policy Framework (the Framework) and the Housing Delivery Test measurement have been published since the appeal was lodged. Both main parties were given the opportunity to comment on any relevant implications for the appeal. I have had regard to any responses and the Framework in reaching my decision. The Office for National Statistics published the updated annual affordability ratios on the 28 March 2019. Given the evidence before me in relation to the Council's 5 year supply of deliverable housing sites (5HLS) I do not consider that the publication of these statistics would result in a change to the 5HLS that would necessitate seeking the views of the parties.
4. During the appeal process it was brought to my attention that the appeal site is within the revised Zone of Influence of the Blackwater Estuary Special Protection Area and Ramsar site (BESPA). The main parties and Natural England have been given the chance to comment on this matter and therefore would not be prejudiced by my consideration of it.

5. The appellant has submitted 2 signed and executed legal agreements under Section 106 of the Town and Country Planning Act 1990 (S106) during the appeal process. I will return to them below.
6. The Council have cited that the appeal site is not allocated for housing within its emerging Regulation 19 Draft Local Plan that has been submitted to the Secretary of State for examination. I have not been provided with a copy of that document and can therefore give it little weight.
7. The Council's reasons for refusal do not refer to the Felsted Neighbourhood Plan (FNP). However, the Council's Statement of Case and a number of third parties refer to it and the policies within it. I have been provided with a copy of the pre-submission draft of the FNP. The FNP has recently been submitted to the Council under Regulation 15 of the Neighbourhood Planning (General) Regulations 2012 but has yet to be publicised under Regulation 16. The main parties have had the chance to comment on this document and would not be prejudiced by my consideration of this matter. I will return to it below.

### **Main Issues**

8. Taking into account the above the main issues are:-
  - The effect on the character and appearance of the area;
  - the effect of the proposed development on habitat sites.

### **Reasons**

9. The appeal site comprises a large part of the extensive undeveloped/garden areas that are associated with a large detached dwelling, Maranello, and the adjacent access drive. The undeveloped/garden areas within the appeal site consist of a formal landscaped area and a more informal area that is divided from the former by a row of trees. The dwelling is on the edge of the settlement of Watch House Green. Near to the site there are a number of listed buildings that include Felmoor Farm and Weavers.

#### *Character and appearance*

10. The appeal proposal would involve the construction of 28 dwellings off a new no through road that would be from the existing access drive that serves Felmoor Farm and Whipper Snappers Nursery. The proposed site plan indicates that the dwellings would be either side of the new road and some of them would back onto the existing gardens of dwellings that front onto the B1417. There would also be an area adjacent to the south-western corner of the site that would serve as a swale and as public open space.
11. There is no dispute that the appeal site is outside of any settlement limits and that for the purposes of planning policy it is within the countryside. Therefore, Policy S7 of the Uttlesford Local Plan (LP) is relevant in this case and it states, amongst other things, that planning permission will only be given for development that needs to take place there or is appropriate to a rural area. It goes on to state that development will only be permitted if its appearance protects or enhances the particular character of the part of the countryside within which it is set.
12. The site is also not one of the proposed sites allocated for housing as part of the FNP. As such, Policy HN5 is relevant and it states that the Plan resists

- residential development proposals outside Village Development Limits other than if one of a number of criteria are met. I have little evidence before me to indicate that the proposal would meet any of the criteria of this policy.
13. The Council has referred to its Strategic Land Availability Assessment (SLAA). However, I am mindful that whilst the SLAA is an important evidence source to inform plan making, it does not in itself determine whether a specific development would be acceptable on a site.
  14. I observed that the settlement of Watch House Green is centred around a triangular green. A number of similar small settlements are located in the surrounding area in close proximity to Felsted. Watch House Green appears to have developed as a linear settlement mainly along the B1417. The area in the vicinity of the appeal site is characterised by a variety of age and style of buildings. Even though the adjacent dwellings to the appeal site are consistent with that linear pattern there are also varying depths of development within this settlement. Developments off access roads creating a substantial depth of built form are prevalent within the settlement. This includes Maranello itself and its large extension and the dwellings on Clifford Smith Dive on the opposite side of the B1417.
  15. The hedgerow and trees on the boundaries of the appeal site are attractive features when viewed from the nearby public rights of way (PROW) and the B1417. Nevertheless, the appeal site appears to be currently in use as informal and formal landscaped gardens in association with the residential use of Maranello. Consequently, I do not consider that it has been demonstrated that the appeal site forms part of a landscape that has physical attributes that take it out of the ordinary. As such, it would not form part of a valued landscape as referred to in paragraph 170 of the Framework.
  16. However, paragraph 170 also states planning decisions should contribute to the local environment by recognising the intrinsic character and beauty of the countryside. The landscaped nature of the appeal site can be treated as acting as a transition area between the built form of the settlement and the surrounding countryside. Additionally, at least part of proposal would be apparent from the PROWs to the west and the north (along the access drive) at certain times of the year, parts of it may be glimpsed in views between the existing properties on the B1417 and would also be visible from some of the neighbouring dwellings.
  17. However, the part of the proposal that would be viewed from the PROW to the west would be seen in the context of the nearby dwellings on the B1417. Furthermore, due to the mature landscaping along the access drive and the southern boundary and the existing buildings fronting the B1417 and the access drive the site is well contained visually. As such, it provides only a limited contribution to the setting of the village as an undeveloped transition area. Moreover, the alterations to the access drive have been designed to retain the majority of the mature landscaping along that boundary. I appreciate the concerns regarding the interruption of views that would arise for some neighbouring residents. However, it is a well-founded principle of the planning system that there is no right to a view across neighbouring land.
  18. There could be no mistaking the extension of the village into a currently undeveloped area, but in the context of the existing surroundings the impact would not be significant. I note that the submitted Landscape and Visual

Appraisal document concludes that *'people passing through and moving around within the village would have very little appreciation of the development, except for some glimpses of development set behind the existing street frontage of houses and the more formalised access road from the B1417. Notable wider appreciation of the development would be restricted to a narrow vista of countryside immediately to the west of the site. From this aspect the western edge of the development would be relatively apparent in the scene, but it would be set against and accommodated within continuous backdrop of vegetation and other built form in the village'*.

19. The indicative site layout shows the way in which the edges of the development could be softened with landscaping. Subject to the control that exists at reserved matters stage the dwellings could be designed to be sensitive to local character and architectural styling. As such, I am satisfied that it would be possible to design an overall scheme which would help to mitigate the visual and landscape impact of the development and would ensure that any harm to the rural character and appearance of the area would be limited.
20. Whilst the Council make no reference in their reasons for refusal to the effect of proposal on the setting of the nearby listed buildings, as a statutory consideration, I am required to have regard to these matters when determining the appeal.
21. The Council's Officer Report states that the nearest listed buildings are Felmoor Farm and Weavers, which is also referred to as Weavers Farm in the evidence before me, which are both grade II listed buildings and I have no reason to dispute this. There is no evidence before me to indicate that there is or was a functional link between the appeal site and these heritage assets. I observed that given the distance between the appeal site and the heritage assets and intervening landscaping there is little if any intervisibility between them. Nevertheless, when the vegetation is not in full leaf the proposal may be visible from the heritage assets and/or with them in views from the public domain. As such I consider that the appeal site can be treated as being within the settings of these listed buildings. I consider that the special interest and significance of these listed buildings largely derives from their age, form, historic fabric, architectural features and historic associations with agricultural use.
22. The elements of setting that contribute to the special interest/significance of Weavers includes its relationship with the B1417, and its immediate plot. In regard to Felmoor Farm, its special interest/ significance is mainly experienced from its own plot but it can also be experienced from the adjacent PROW and the B1417. The views towards the appeal site from these listed buildings and their plots appears to be more 'opportunistic' than designed. Their associations with agricultural use also contribute to their special interest/significance.
23. Whilst, Felmoor Farm can be appreciated in views through and over mature landscaping from the B1417 those views would not change to any material degree because of the development proposed due to the distance involved between the development and the Farm and the intervening vegetation. Moreover, views of Felmoor Farm from the PROW and of Weavers from the B1417 would not change as a consequence of the development proposed as the appeal site is behind anyone looking at them. Consequently, the ability to appreciate and understand their connection with agricultural use would not be affected by development on the appeal site. Therefore, the development of the



appeal site would have a neutral impact on the special interest and significance of these listed buildings.

24. Taking into account all of the above, whilst I have found that the proposal would preserve the special interest/significance of the heritage assets and their settings I consider that it would result in limited harm to the rural character and appearance of the area. Moreover, the appeal site is outside of any development limits. It follows that the proposal would conflict with LP Policy S7 and FNP Policy HN5.
25. However, the LP was adopted prior to the publication of the Framework. With regard to paragraph 213 of the Framework I consider that this policy is only partially consistent with the Framework as it is more restrictive than the Framework in relation to development in rural areas as highlighted in the Council's Compatibility Assessment. As such, the conflict with this policy has modest weight.
26. I appreciate that local residents have been working for a prolonged period on the FNP and that there are concerns that the cumulative impact of the recently approved and proposed developments could jeopardise gaining approval for the FNP at referendum. Nevertheless, there is little evidence before me to indicate that the cumulative effect would be so significant, that to grant permission would undermine the plan-making process.
27. Whilst the site is currently not allocated for proposed housing and would be in conflict with the emerging FNP Policy HN5 I have little evidence as to whether there are or would be any objections to the allocations or that policy. Nonetheless, with regard to paragraph 48 of the Framework whilst the FNP is at a fairly advanced stage it is yet to be publicised by the Council and has not been examined or put to referendum. As such, I give the conflict with this policy moderate weight.

#### *Impact on BESPA*

28. BESPA forms part of a number of sites along the Essex coastline, that are within the Essex Estuaries Special Area of Conservation (SAC), and that are habitats sites for the purposes of the Framework, as defined within its Annex 2. Natural England (NE) was not consulted on the planning application but since the application was determined it has published revised interim advice on the emerging strategic approach relating to the Essex Coast Recreational disturbance Avoidance and Mitigation Strategy (RAMS). The impact on BESPA as part of the overall protected coastline is considered within the RAMS. The appeal site is within the 22km Zone of Influence (ZOI) relating to the BESPA and SAC that is contained in the RAMS.
29. Nevertheless, the Council have brought to my attention a recent appeal decision<sup>1</sup>, in an adjacent Council's area, where the Inspector considered that '*a development on this site at the outer edge of the draft zone and with limited opportunities for access along long and convoluted routes makes a pathway of effect unlikely and makes it improbable that the site's development would have a likely significant effect.*' As such, he stated that there was no need to carry out an Appropriate Assessment or to require the mitigation payment described in the submitted unilateral undertaking.

---

<sup>1</sup> APP/Z1510/W/18/3207509

30. The appeal site would also appear to be more than 22km away from 2 recreational access points within BESPAs that are nearest to the appeal site when travelling on the highway network. However, I do not have the evidence that was before the other Inspector. Moreover, the RAMS states that visitor surveys have been undertaken to determine the distances that visitors will travel from their residences to visit the European designated sites to undertake recreation. From the evidence before me it is not clear how that data was utilised to formulate the ZOIs. In addition, there is little before me to indicate that there are limited opportunities for recreational access in to the BESPAs for future occupiers of this scheme.
31. Therefore, taking a precautionary approach I consider that as the proposal would not be directly connected with or necessary to the management of the protected sites, it would, either alone or in combination with other projects, be likely to have a significant effect on BESPAs. As a result, it is necessary to carry out an appropriate assessment (AA) to determine the extent of those effects, whether they could be avoided or whether mitigation measures could remove or reduce the effects. I note that the Council have carried out an AA using the flow chart that is within the NE's emerging strategic approach document and that the appellant has supplied evidence in relation to the proposed mitigation strategy. As I am the competent authority in relation to the appeal, it is necessary for me to complete an AA in coming to my decision, but I will take the Council's AA and the proposed mitigation strategy into account.

#### *Appropriate Assessment*

32. An assemblage of water birds makes up the qualifying features of BESPAs and its conservation objectives are to ensure that the integrity of the site is maintained or restored as appropriate, and to ensure that it contributes to achieving the aims of the Wild Birds Directive. There is potential for recreational disturbance on the integrity of the BESPAs from occupiers of new dwellings.
33. The proposal would comprise residential development whose occupants are likely to cause increased recreational activity that would disturb the protected birds within BESPAs. Therefore, the development, alone and in combination with other development, would be likely to have significant adverse effect on the integrity and conservation objectives of the sites.
34. The RAMS and the associated draft Supplementary Planning Document (SPD) provide measures to avoid an adverse impact on the integrity of the sites. Whilst, the RAMS and SPD have not yet been adopted I have no evidence to indicate that they won't be adopted in the near future or that the RAMS will alter significantly. The measures outlined comprise mitigation projects such as access management, education, communication, monitoring and partnership working.
35. A Unilateral Undertaking (UU) under Section 106 of the Town and Country Planning Act 1990 has been provided that would result in financial contributions toward these measures. As they comprise management and monitoring measures, they do not include infrastructure provision that would fall under the pooling restrictions at Regulation 123(3) of the Community Infrastructure Levy (CIL) Regulations 2010 (as amended). The contributions would be necessary to make the development acceptable in planning terms; directly related to the development; and fairly and reasonably related in scale and kind to the



development, in accordance with Regulation 122 of the CIL Regulations. As such, the contributions toward the mitigation schemes would count as mitigation toward maintaining the integrity of the sites.

36. I note that NE have stated that it is content with this approach subject to contributions toward the mitigation schemes. The mitigation strategy outlined in the appellant's evidence also proposes additional mitigation in the form of education and communication material such as leaflets on local walks, signage and maps to identify those walks and the sensitivities of the Essex coast. However, these measures are not specifically contained within the UU and given the size of the scheme I do not consider that they are necessary to mitigate the impact on BESPAs. However, the public open space and local play area to be included within the scheme and the proximity of the PROWs would all help to divert the recreational activities of the future occupiers from the habitat sites. Taking all of the above into account, I conclude that the proposed development would not adversely affect the integrity of the habitat sites.
37. As such, the proposal would comply with the RAMS, its associated SPD and section 15 the Framework, which seeks to conserve and enhance the natural environment.

#### *Other matters*

38. Local residents, the Parish Council and the FNP Steering group object to the proposal on a wider basis including in respect of the local schools and GP surgery being full, the impact on drainage and water supply, highway safety and congestion, air pollution, ecology, noise, disturbance, privacy and the cumulative impact of the development taken with a recently constructed and another proposed scheme. These did not form part of the Council's reasons for refusal and I have no reason to dispute the findings of the Council's Officer Report on these issues. Consequently, I am satisfied that these matters would not result in a level of harm which would justify dismissal of the appeal.
39. While I understand that my decision will be disappointing for some local residents, the information before me does not lead me to conclude that these other matters, either individually or cumulatively, would be an over-riding issue warranting dismissal of the appeal.

#### *Planning Obligations*

40. Paragraph 56 of the Framework and Regulation 122 of the Community Infrastructure Levy Regulations (CIL) require that planning obligations should only be sought, and weight attached to their provisions, where they are: necessary to make the development acceptable in planning terms; directly related to the development; and fairly and reasonably related in scale and kind to the development. I have found, in my AA, that the UU would meet these requirements.
41. As stated above, the appellant has also submitted a signed and completed S106 legal agreement which covers the timetable, management and implementation of the affordable housing units in line with LP Policy H9. It also requires the appellant to make a financial contribution of £119,192, index linked to April 2018, to mitigate its impact on local primary school provision. The contribution sought is based on the formula outlined in the Essex County

Council Developers' Guide to Infrastructure Contributions, which sets sums based on the number and type of homes built. The S106 legal agreement also requires that a Management Company is set up, that a Sustainable Urban Drainage scheme is implemented and maintained and that a Local Area of Play and Public Open Space are constructed. The evidence before me indicates that the financial contribution would meet the pooling restrictions outlined within the Planning Practice Guidance (PPG).

42. The delivery of affordable homes and the need for long term arrangements to secure their continued availability for affordable housing use is necessary to make the development acceptable in planning terms. The obligations in this respect in the S106 legal agreement are fairly and reasonably related to the achievement of those objectives. I am, therefore, satisfied that the obligations in relation to affordable housing included in the S106 legal agreement meet the necessary tests and that they can be afforded weight. I am satisfied that the proposed financial contribution and the other requirements are necessary, directly related and fairly and reasonably related in scale and kind to the proposed development, in accordance with CIL Regulation 122. I have therefore also attached weight to them in reaching my decision.

#### *Planning balance*

43. The Council has stated that it cannot demonstrate a 5HLS. In those circumstances, with regard to footnotes 6 and 7 and paragraph 11 d), the Framework states that permission should be granted unless sub-sections i or ii of that paragraph apply. I have found that the proposal would have a neutral impact on the special interest/significance of the heritage assets, would not adversely affect the integrity of the habitat sites and I have no evidence to indicate that the application of policies in the Framework that protect areas or assets of particular importance would provide a clear reason for refusing the proposal. As such, sub-section i does not apply in this case.
44. Sub-section ii requires a balance to be undertaken whereby permission should be granted unless the adverse impacts of doing so would significantly and demonstrably outweigh the benefits when assessed against the policies in the Framework taken as a whole.
45. Whilst, the appeal site is some distance from the services and facilities in Felsted there is a pavement on one side of the B1417 between Watch House Green and Felsted. Moreover, there is a primary school in Watch House Green which is within easy walking distance of the appeal site and the Council's Officer Report states that the site is well served by bus routes, providing access between Watch House Green/Felsted and Great Dunmow, Chelmsford, Braintree, Stansted Airport and Colchester to further facilities. As a result, there would be opportunities for future occupiers of the dwellings to use alternative means of transport other than the private car. Paragraph 103 of the Framework states that opportunities to maximise sustainable transport solutions will vary between urban and rural areas. The appeal site is in a relatively accessible location for a rural area.
46. The proposal would provide 28 dwellings in an area where there is an acknowledged shortfall and paragraph 59 of the Framework indicates that significantly boosting the supply of homes is a Government objective. There would also be economic benefits associated with the construction and occupation of the dwellings. Affordable housing would be provided in line with

LP Policy H9, which would also contribute towards meeting an acknowledged shortfall in the County.

47. The development would provide public open space and a local play area within it. Whilst intended as a necessary facility for future residents of the scheme, existing residents of the settlement would, in theory, also be able to use the open space. Prospective occupiers would provide some support for and they would help to maintain the vitality of the services and facilities in the nearby settlements. These appreciable social and economic benefits provide significant weight in favour of the appeal proposal. The proposal would comply with paragraph 78 of the Framework.
48. I note that the majority of the existing site is of limited ecological value and that planning conditions could ensure that there would be a net biodiversity gain through the implementation of the recommendations in the submitted Ecological Assessment. This would provide modest weight in favour of the proposal.
49. I have found that the proposal would cause limited harm to the character and appearance of the area, that the conflict with LP Policy S7 would have modest weight and the conflict with FNP Policy HN5 moderate weight. Paragraph 14 of the Framework states in situations where the presumption (at paragraph 11d) applies to applications involving the provision of housing, the adverse impact of allowing development that conflicts with the neighbourhood plan is likely to significantly and demonstrably outweigh the benefits, provided all of a number of criteria apply. However, in this case the FNP is not yet part of the development plan and therefore criterion a) of that paragraph does not apply.
50. I also note that paragraph 50 of the Framework states that refusal of planning permission on grounds of prematurity will seldom be justified before the end of the local planning authority publicity period on a draft neighbourhood plan.
51. Taking into account all of the above, I consider that the adverse impacts of the development would not significantly and demonstrably outweigh the benefits when assessed against the policies in the Framework taken as a whole.
52. Therefore, the presumption in favour of sustainable development is a material consideration which weighs in support of the proposal. Consequently, in this case, it is a material consideration which outweighs the conflict with the development plan as a whole and indicates that planning permission should be granted for development that is not in accordance with it.

#### *Conditions*

53. I have considered the conditions put forward by the Council against the requirements of the PPG and the Framework. In the interests of conciseness and enforceability the wording of some of the conditions has been amended.
54. Conditions relating to the definition and submission of reserved matters, commencement and approved plans have been imposed to comply with legislation and in the interests of certainty. I have amalgamated the Council's suggested conditions 2 and 3 to avoid duplication.
55. Conditions in relation to a surface water drainage scheme, its implementation and management and a foul water strategy are necessary to prevent flooding

- and environmental/amenity issues by ensuring the satisfactory storage/disposal of surface and foul water from the site are necessary.
56. In the interests of biodiversity conditions requiring compliance with the submitted Ecological Assessment, details of a Biodiversity Enhancement Strategy and a lighting scheme are necessary.
57. To ensure that a potentially sensitive area of heritage assets, archaeological remains, are preserved conditions relating to the submission of a written scheme of investigation, a mitigation strategy, fieldwork and post excavation assessment are required. I have amalgamated the Council's suggested conditions 10 and 11 to avoid duplication.
58. In the interests of highway safety conditions relating to the formation of the access, visibility splays, relocation of the access to Maranello, parking and turning head, the use of bound material and gates are necessary. I have not imposed the Council's suggested condition 16 as it duplicates its suggested condition 14.
59. In the interests of accessibility conditions relating to the provision cycle storage and wheelchair adaptability are necessary. To support sustainable transport objectives a condition requiring electric vehicle charging points is necessary.
60. As landscaping is a reserved matter I have not imposed the Council's suggested conditions 24 and 25 as they are not necessary at this stage.

### **Conclusion**

61. For the above reasons, and taking account of all other matters raised, I conclude that the appeal should be allowed.

*D. Boffin*

INSPECTOR

- Attached schedule -

## **SCHEDULE OF CONDITIONS**

- 1) Details of the appearance, landscaping and scale (hereinafter called "the reserved matters") shall be submitted to and approved in writing by the local planning authority before any development takes place and the development shall be carried out as approved.
- 2) Application for approval of the reserved matters shall be made to the Local Planning Authority not later than 3 years from the date of this permission. The development hereby permitted shall take place not later than 2 years from the date of approval of the last of the reserved matters to be approved.
- 3) Unless modified by the conditions attached to this permission the development hereby permitted shall be carried out in accordance with the following approved plans: 17/18/01 rev C; 17/18/02 rev C and 175120-001 rev A.

### *Pre-commencement conditions*

- 4) No development shall take place until a detailed surface water drainage scheme for the site, based on sustainable drainage principles and an assessment of the hydrological and hydro geological context of the development, has been submitted to and approved in writing by the local planning authority. The scheme should include but not be limited to:
  - Limiting discharge rates to Greenfield 1 in 1 for all storm events up to and including the 1 in 100 year rate plus 40% allowance for climate change.
  - Provide sufficient storage to ensure no off site flooding as a result of the development during all storm events up to and including the 1 in 100 year plus 40% climate change event.
  - Final modelling and calculations for all areas of the drainage system.
  - The appropriate level of treatment for all runoff leaving the site, in line with the CIRIA SuDS Manual C753.
  - Detailed engineering drawings of each component of the drainage scheme.
  - A final drainage plan which details exceedance and conveyance routes, FFL and ground levels, and location and sizing of any drainage features.
  - A written report summarising the final strategy and highlighting any minor changes to the approved strategy.

The scheme shall subsequently be implemented prior to the occupation of any part of the development hereby permitted.

- 5) No development shall take place until a Maintenance Plan detailing the maintenance arrangements including who is responsible for different elements of the surface water drainage system and the maintenance activities/frequencies, has been submitted to and agreed, in writing, by the Local Planning Authority. Should any part be maintainable by a

maintenance company, details of long-term funding arrangements should be provided.

- 6) No development shall take place until a Biodiversity Enhancement Strategy containing the details and locations of the reasonable enhancement measures proposed within the Ecological Assessment (Ethos Environmental Planning, April 2018) has been submitted to and approved in writing by the local planning authority. The works shall be carried out strictly in accordance with the approved details and shall be retained thereafter.
- 7) No development or preliminary groundworks shall take place until a programme of archaeological trial trenching has been secured and undertaken in accordance with a written scheme of investigation which has been submitted to and approved in writing by the local planning authority prior to reserved matters applications being submitted. A mitigation strategy detailing the excavation/preservation strategy shall be submitted to the local planning authority following the completion of this work.
- 8) No development or preliminary groundworks shall take place until the completion of fieldwork, as detailed in the mitigation strategy, in condition 7 above, and the local planning authority has approved in writing that the fieldwork has been completed.
- 9) No development shall take place until a foul water strategy has been submitted to and approved in writing by the Local Planning Authority. No dwellings shall be occupied until the works have been carried out in accordance with the foul water strategy so approved.

*Pre- occupation conditions*

- 10) The applicant or any successor in title shall, prior to the first occupation of the dwellings hereby permitted, maintain yearly logs of maintenance which should be carried out in accordance with any approved Maintenance Plan under Condition 5 above. These must be available for inspection upon a request by the Local Planning Authority.
- 11) Prior to the first occupation of the dwellings hereby permitted a lighting design scheme for biodiversity shall be submitted to and approved in writing by the local planning authority. The scheme shall identify those features on site that are particularly sensitive for bats and that are likely to cause disturbance along important routes used for foraging; and show how and where external lighting will be installed (through the provision of appropriate lighting contour plans and technical specifications) so that it can be clearly demonstrated that areas to be lit will not disturb or prevent bats using their territory. All external lighting shall be installed in accordance with the specifications and locations set out in the scheme and maintained thereafter in accordance with the scheme. Under no circumstances should any other external lighting be installed without prior consent from the local planning authority.
- 12) Prior to the first occupation of the dwellings hereby permitted, the provision of an access formed at right angles to Braintree Road (B1417), as shown in principle on drawing no. 17/18/02 Rev C (dated Sept 17) to include but not limited to: minimum 5.5 metre carriageway width with a 2 metre wide



footway to the south to tie into the existing footway network and clear to ground visibility splays with dimensions of 2.4 metres by a minimum of 90 metres, in both directions, as measured from and along the nearside edge of the carriageway. Such vehicular visibility splays shall be retained free of any obstruction at all times.

- 13) Prior to the first occupation of the dwellings hereby permitted the existing access to Maranello at the road junction of Braintree Road shall be relocated to take access off the access road, as shown in principle on drawing no. 17/18/02 Rev C (dated Sept 17). The existing access shall be permanently closed incorporating the reinstatement to full height of the highway verge / footway / kerbing, prior to the first occupation of the proposed development.
- 14) No dwelling shall be occupied until the associated parking and size 3 turning head indicated on the approved plans has been provided. The vehicle parking and turning heads shall be retained in this form at all times thereafter.
- 15) Cycle parking shall be provided in accordance with the EPOA Parking Standards. The approved facility shall be secure, convenient, covered and provided prior to the first occupation of the dwellings hereby permitted and retained at all times thereafter.
- 16) Electric vehicle charging points shall be installed per house. These shall be provided, fully wired and connected ready to use prior to the occupation of the dwelling to which it relates.
- 17) Prior to the occupation of the dwelling to which it relates 5% of the dwellings approved by this permission shall be built to Category 3 (wheelchair user) housing M4(3)(2)(a) wheelchair adaptable. The remaining dwellings approved by this permission shall be built to Category 2: Accessible and adaptable dwellings M4(2) of the Building Regulations 2010 Approved Document M, Volume 1 2015 edition.

#### *Monitoring and management*

- 18) All ecological mitigation measures and/or works shall be carried out in full accordance with the conclusion/recommendations contained in the Ecological Assessment (Ethos Environmental Planning, April 2018) as submitted with the planning application. This should include the appointment of an appropriately competent person e.g. an ecological clerk of works (ECoW,) to provide on-site ecological expertise during construction. The appointed person shall undertake all activities, and works shall be carried out, in accordance with the approved details.
- 19) Within three months of the completion of the fieldwork, cited in condition 8 above, a post-excavation assessment shall be submitted to the local planning authority unless otherwise agreed in advance. This will result in the completion of post-excavation analysis, preparation of a full site archive and report ready for deposition at the local museum, and submission of a publication report.
- 20) No unbound material shall be used in the surface treatment of any vehicular access within 6 metres of the highway boundary.

- 21) Any gates provided at any vehicular access shall be inward opening only and shall be set back a minimum of 6 metres from the carriageway.



# Essex Coast Recreational disturbance Avoidance and Mitigation Strategy

---

## Supplementary Planning Document (SPD) 2019

---

DRAFT

## Contents

|                                                                                                 |    |
|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|----|
| 1. Introduction.....                                                                            | 4  |
| 2. A Summary of the Essex Coast Recreational disturbance Avoidance and Mitigation Strategy..... | 4  |
| 3. Scope of the SPD.....                                                                        | 10 |
| 4. Mitigation.....                                                                              | 14 |
| 5. What the applicant needs to do.....                                                          | 17 |
| 6. Alternative to paying into the RAMS.....                                                     | 21 |
| 7. Monitoring of this SPD.....                                                                  | 22 |
| 8. Consultation.....                                                                            | 23 |
| 9. Glossary.....                                                                                | 24 |
| Appendix 1 – Strategic Mitigation.....                                                          | 25 |
| Appendix 2 - UU Template.....                                                                   | 25 |

DRAFT

DRAFT

## 1. Introduction

---

This Supplementary Planning Document (SPD) focuses on the mitigation that is necessary to protect the wildlife of the Essex coast from the increased visitor pressure associated with new residential housing development in combination with other plans and project, and how this mitigation will be funded.

This SPD accompanies the strategic approach to mitigation which is set out in the Essex Coast Recreational disturbance Avoidance and Mitigation Strategy (the 'RAMS'). The RAMS provides a mechanism for Local Planning Authorities (LPAs) to comply with their responsibilities to protect habitats and species in accordance with the UK Conservation of Habitats and Species Regulations 2017 (the 'Habitats Regulations').

This SPD is implementing/supplementing the policies listed in appendix **xxxxx**. This SPD distils the RAMS into a practical document for use by LPAs, developers and the public and provides the following information:

- A summary of the RAMS;
- The scope of the RAMS;
- The legal basis for the RAMS;
- The level of developer contributions being sought for strategic mitigation; and
- How and when applicants should make contributions.

## 2.

**A frequently asked questions (FAQ) document has also been produced to provide further information about the RAMS project. A Summary of the Essex Coast Recreational disturbance Avoidance and Mitigation Strategy**

---

### The importance of the Essex coast

The Essex coastline is one of importance for people and wildlife. It provides recreational opportunities for Essex residents, and it is home to internationally important numbers of breeding and non-breeding birds and their coastal habitats.

The coast is a major destination for recreational use such as walking, sailing, bird-watching, jet skiing and dog walking. Evidence, described in detail in the RAMS, suggests that the majority of this activity is undertaken by people who live in Essex.

Although only Tendring District, Colchester Borough, Chelmsford City, Maldon District, Rochford District, Southend Borough, Castle Point Borough and Thurrock

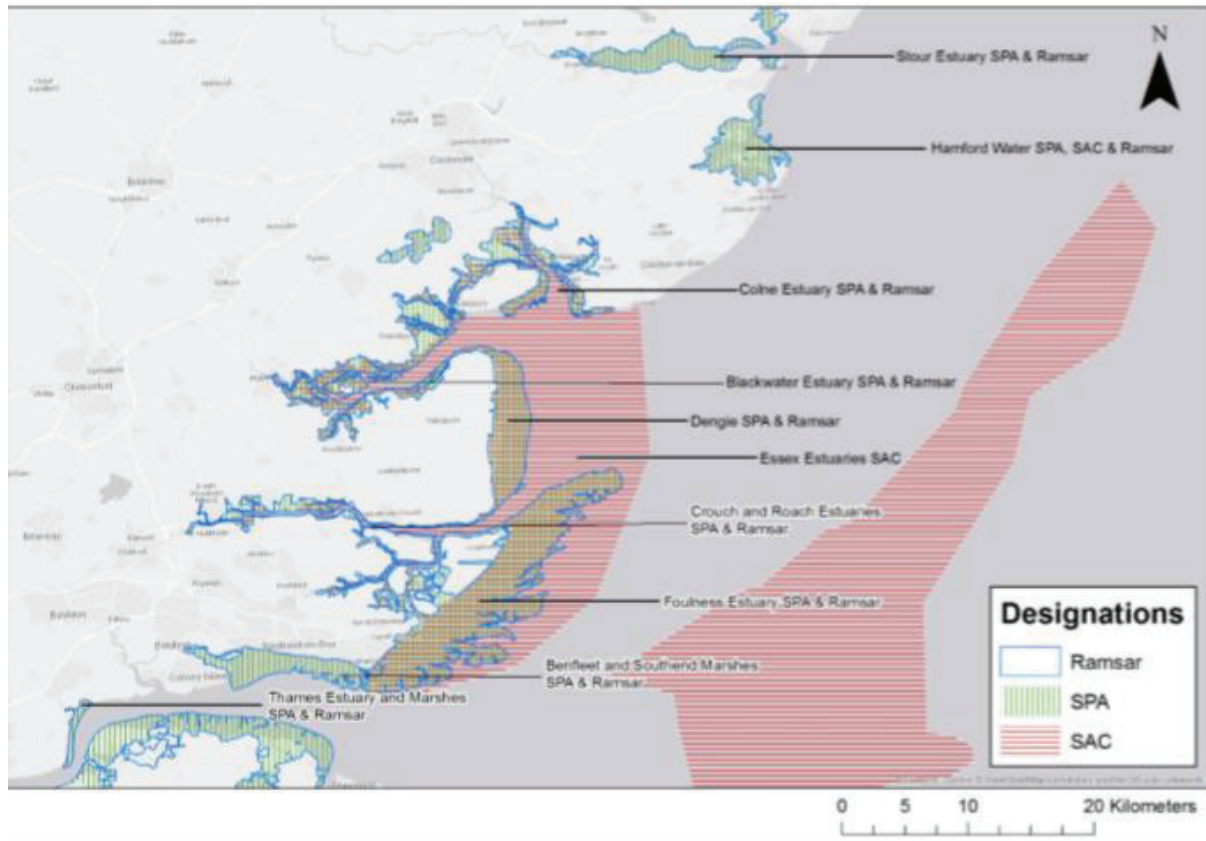
Councils lie on the coast, residents from, Basildon Borough, Brentwood Borough, and Braintree District are also likely to travel to the coast for recreational use.

A large proportion of the coastline is covered by international, European and national wildlife designations. A key purpose of these designations is to protect breeding and non-breeding birds and coastal habitats. Most of the Essex coast is designated under the Habitats Regulations as part of the European Natura 2000 network: for the purposes of this SPD these are Special Protection Areas, Special Areas of Conservation and Ramsar sites. These sites are also defined as 'Habitats Sites' in the National Planning Policy Framework (2018).

The Habitats Sites to which this SPD applies are as follows and these are shown overleaf on Figure 2.1:

- Essex Estuaries SAC
- Stour and Orwell Estuaries SPA and Ramsar
- Hamford Water SPA and Ramsar
- Colne Estuary SPA and Ramsar
- Blackwater Estuary SPA and Ramsar
- Dengie SPA and Ramsar
- Crouch and Roach Estuaries SPA and Ramsar
- Foulness Estuary SPA and Ramsar
- Benfleet and Southend Marshes SPA and Ramsar
- Thames Estuary and Marshes SPA and Ramsar

***Figure 2.1: Habitats (European) sites covered by the Essex Coast RAMS***



Notes:

- Ramsar sites are areas of wetland which are designated of international importance under the Ramsar Convention (1971).
- Special Protection Areas (SPAs) are sites which support rare, vulnerable and migratory birds.
- Special Areas for Conservation (SACs) are sites which support high-quality habitats and species.

## The duties of Local Planning Authorities

LPAs have the duty, by virtue of being defined as ‘competent authorities’ under the Habitats Regulations, to ensure that planning application decisions comply with the Habitats Regulations. If the requirements of the Habitats Regulations are not met and impacts on Habitats sites are not mitigated, then development must not be permitted.

Where a Habitats site could be affected by a plan, such as a Local Plan, or any project, such as a new hospital/housing/retail development, then Habitats Regulations Assessment (HRA) screening must be undertaken. If this cannot rule out any possible likely significant effect either alone or in combination on the Habitats site prior to the implementation of mitigation, then an Appropriate Assessment (AA) must be undertaken. The AA identifies the interest features of the site (such as birds, plants or coastal habitats), how they could be harmed, assesses whether the proposed plan or project could have an adverse effect on the integrity of the Habitats site (either alone or in-combination), and finally how this could be mitigated.

The aim of the HRA process is to ***‘maintain or restore, at favourable conservation status, natural habitats and species of wild fauna and flora of Community interest’*** (The EC Habitats Directive, 92/43/EEC, Article 2(2)).

## The requirement for delivery of strategic mitigation

The published Habitats Regulations Assessments (HRAs) for the relevant Local Plans have identified recreational disturbance as an issue for all of the Essex coastal SPAs, SACs and Ramsars.

Mitigation measures have been identified in the HRA (screening and/or Appropriate Assessments) for many of the Local Plans. There are similarities in the mitigation measures proposed, reflecting the identification of ‘in-combination’ effects resulting from planned and un-planned growth in LPA areas. In recognition of this, Natural England recommended a strategic approach to mitigation along the Essex coast.

Furthermore, each Habitats site or complex of sites in England has a Site Improvement Plan (SIP), developed by Natural England and recreational disturbance is identified as an issue for all ten of the Habitats sites considered in this strategy.

Mitigation measures are therefore necessary to avoid these likely significant effects in-combination with other plans and projects. Mitigation at this scale, and across a number of LPAs, is best tackled strategically and through a partnership approach. This ensures maximum effectiveness of conservation outcomes and cost efficiency.

Some housing schemes, particularly those located close to a Habitats site boundary or large-scale developments, may need to provide mitigation measures to avoid likely significant effects from the development alone, ***in addition to the mitigation*** required in-combination and secured for delivery through the RAMS. This would need to be assessed and, where a  ated through a separate project

level Habitats Regulations Assessment (HRA) (including AA where necessary). The local planning authority, in consultation with Natural England, would advise on applicable cases.

Other housing schemes, particularly again those located close to a Habitat site boundary or large-scale developments, may need to provide mitigation measures to address site-specific impacts **over and above the mitigation** required through the RAMS. This would also be assessed and, where appropriate, mitigated through the project level Habitats Regulations Assessment (HRA). The local planning authority, in consultation with Natural England, would advise on these cases.

### A summary of the RAMS

The Essex coast RAMS aims to deliver the mitigation necessary to avoid the likely significant effects from the 'in-combination' impacts of residential development that is anticipated across Essex; thus protecting the Habitats sites on the Essex coast from adverse effect on site integrity. This strategic approach has the following advantages:

- It is endorsed by Natural England and has been used to protect other Habitats sites across England;
- It is pragmatic: a simple and effective way of protecting and enhancing the internationally important wildlife of the Essex coast and will help to reduce the time taken to reach planning decisions;
- It provides an evidence based and fair mechanism to fund the mitigation measures required as a result of the planned residential growth; and
- It provides developers, agents and planning authorities with a comprehensive, consistent and efficient way to ensure that appropriate mitigation for residential schemes within the Zone of Influence is provided in an effective and timely manner.

The RAMS approach is fair and seeks to mitigate the additional recreational pressure in a way that ensures that those responsible for it, pay to mitigate it at a level consistent with the level of potential harm. It also obeys the 'precautionary principle'<sup>1</sup>. Existing visitor pressure at Habitats sites would be mitigated through alternative means and any pressure that would arise from different types of development would be addressed through the project HRA.

The majority of the HRAs produced by Essex LPAs as part of the production of their respective Local or Strategic Plans identified that the level of planned housing growth may lead to disturbance of birds in coastal Habitats (European) sites within and beyond each individual LPA boundary.

---

<sup>1</sup> 'In order to protect the environment, the precautionary approach shall be widely applied by States according to their capabilities. Where there are threats of serious or irreversible damage, lack of full scientific certainty shall not be used as a reason for postponing cost-effective measures to prevent environmental degradation.' (Principle 15) of Agenda 21, agreed at the Rio Earth Summit, 1992.



HRA work relating to the Essex coast Habitats sites undertaken to date at the plan level and project level across the 11 LPAs is detailed in appendix **XXX**.

DRAFT

### 3. Scope of the SPD

#### Where does the RAMS apply?

The 12 LPAs which are partners in and responsible for the delivery of the RAMS are listed below:

- Basildon Borough Council
- Braintree District Council
- Brentwood Borough Council
- Castle Point Borough Council
- Chelmsford City Council
- Colchester Borough Council
- Maldon District Council
- Rochford District Council
- Southend Borough Council
- Tendring District Council
- Thurrock Borough Council
- Uttlesford District Council

The SPD applies to new residential dwellings that will be built in the Zone of Influence (Zoi) of the Habitats sites. The ZOI identifies the distance within which new residents are likely to travel to the Essex coast Habitats sites for recreation.

The Habitats sites are shown on the Magic maps along with the RAMS Zone of Influence (Zoi). This Zoi was calculated by ranking the distances travelled by visitors to the coast based on their home town postcode data. Not all postcode data is used as this can skew the results and therefore the Zoi is based on the 75th percentile of postcode data. This provides the ZOI distance.

This method has been used for a number of strategic mitigation schemes and is considered by Natural England to be best practice. The distances used to create the zone are illustrated in table 3.1 (below).

**Table 3.1: Zones of Influence for the Essex Coast RAMS**

| European designated site                     | Final distance to calculate RAMS Zoi (km) |
|----------------------------------------------|-------------------------------------------|
| Essex Estuaries SAC                          | –*                                        |
| Hamford Water SPA and Ramsar                 | 8                                         |
| Stour and Orwell Estuaries SPA and Ramsar    | 13                                        |
| Colne Estuary SPA and Ramsar                 | 9.7                                       |
| Blackwater Estuary SPA and Ramsar            | 22                                        |
| Dengie SPA and Ramsar                        | 20.8                                      |
| Crouch and Roach Estuaries Ramsar and SPA    | 4.5                                       |
| Foulness Estuary SPA and Ramsar              | 13                                        |
| Benfleet and Southend Marshes SPA and Ramsar | 4.3                                       |
| Thames Estuary and Marshes SP                | 8.1                                       |

The Zol has been calculated from these distances and can be accessed via Magic Maps, where you will find the definitive boundaries. A broad illustration of extent of the RAMS Zol is shown in figure 3.1, below.

**Figure 3.1: Broad Illustration of the Zone of Influence for the Essex Coast RAMS**



What types of dwellings does this apply to?

New residential developments where there is a net increase in dwelling numbers are included in the RAMS. This would include, for example, the conversion of existing large townhouses into smaller flats, or the change of use of other buildings to dwellings. It excludes replacement dwellings (where there is no net gain in dwelling numbers) and extensions to existing dwellings including residential annexes. Applicants are advised to contact the LPA if in any doubt as to whether their development is within the scope of the RAMS.

Does it apply to all schemes?

It applies to all schemes regardless of size. The [National Planning Practice Guidance](#) confirms that local planning authorities may seek planning contributions for sites of less than 10 dwellings to fund measures with the purpose of facilitating development that would otherwise be unable to proceed because of regulatory requirements.

The RAMS and this SPD apply to the following Planning Use Classes:

**Table 3.2: Planning Use Classes covered by the Essex Coast RAMS**

| Planning Use Class*                | Class Description                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                             |
|------------------------------------|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| C2 Residential institutions        | Residential care homes, boarding schools, residential colleges and training centres.                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                          |
| C2A Secure Residential Institution | Military barracks.                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                            |
| C3 (a) Dwelling houses (a)         | - covers use by a single person or a family (a couple whether married or not, a person related to one another with members of the family of one of the couple to be treated as members of the family of the other), an employer and certain domestic employees (such as an au pair, nanny, nurse, governess, servant, chauffeur, gardener, secretary and personal assistant), a carer and the person receiving the care and a foster parent and foster child. |
| C3 Dwelling houses (b)             | - up to six people living together as a single household and receiving care e.g. supported housing schemes such as those for people with learning disabilities or mental health problems.                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                     |
| C3 Dwelling houses (c)             | - allows for groups of people (up to six) living together as a single household. This allows for those groupings that do not fall within the C4 HMO definition, but which fell within the previous C3 use class, to be provided for i.e. a small religious community may fall into this section as could a homeowner who is living with a lodger.                                                                                                             |
| C4 Houses in multiple occupation   | - Small shared houses occupied by between three and six unrelated individuals, as their only or main residence, who share basic amenities such as a kitchen or bathroom                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                       |
| Sui Generis ***                    | - Residential caravan sites (excludes holiday caravans and campsites)<br>-Gypsies, travellers and travelling show people plots                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                |

Notes:

\* This table is based on Natural England advice (244199, included as Appendix xx) which was advisory, not definitive.

\*\* Care homes will be considered on a case-by-case basis according to the type of residential care envisaged.

\*\*\* Sui Generis will be considered on a case-by-case basis according to the type of development.

What types of application does this apply to?

The RAMS applies to all full applications, outline applications, hybrid applications, permitted development (see below) **and reserved matters applications where no contribution was made at the outline application or hybrid application stage.** This includes affordable housing.

In order to consider RAMS contributions at the outline application stage, the application should indicate a maximum number of dwelling units.

The General Permitted Development Order (GPDO) allows for the change of use of some buildings and land to Class C3 (dwelling houses), with development being subject to the prior approval process. However, the Habitats Regulations also apply

to such developments. The LPA is therefore obliged by the regulations to scope in those GDPO changes of use to dwelling houses where these are within the ZoI.

In practice, this means any development for prior approval should be accompanied by an application for the council to undertake an HRA on the proposed development. The development will need to include a mitigation package which would incorporate a contribution to the RAMS to mitigate the 'in-combination' effects.

Applicants can secure this mitigation via the RAMS through a direct payment using a Section 111 agreement. This refers to Section 111 of the Local Government Act 1972.

Sites that already have planning permission will not be required to pay any additional mitigation sum, unless they are resubmitted for consideration.

The alternative is for the developer to provide information for a project level HRA/AA and secure bespoke mitigation to avoid impacts on Habitats sites in perpetuity.

DRAFT

## 4. Mitigation

---

Measures to mitigate adverse impacts on the Habitats sites are statutory requirements and mitigation which must be delivered for any residential development within the areas of the LPAs that falls within a zone of influence as identified in this SPD.

The RAMS identifies a detailed programme of strategic mitigation measures which would be funded by contributions from residential development schemes. These measures are summarised in Table 4.1 (overleaf):

DRAFT

**Table 4.1 – The Essex coast RAMS toolkit**

| Action area                            | Examples                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                      |
|----------------------------------------|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| Education and communication            |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                               |
| Provision of information and education | <p>This could include:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• Information on the sensitive wildlife and habitats</li> <li>• A coastal code for visitors to abide by</li> <li>• Maps with circular routes away from the coast on alternative footpaths</li> <li>• Information on alternative sites for recreation</li> </ul> <p>There are a variety of means to deliver this such as:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• Through direct engagement led by rangers/volunteers</li> <li>• Interpretation and signage</li> <li>• Using websites, social media, leaflets and traditional media to raise awareness of conservation and explain the Essex Coast RAMS project.</li> <li>• Direct engagement with clubs e.g. sailing clubs, ramblers clubs, dog clubs and local businesses.</li> </ul> |
| Habitat based measures                 |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                               |
| Fencing/waymarking/screening           | Direct visitors away from sensitive areas and/or provide a screen such that their impact is minimised.                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                        |
| Pedestrian (and dog) access            | <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• Zoning</li> <li>• Prohibited areas</li> <li>• Restrictions of times for access e.g. to avoid bird breeding season</li> </ul>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                         |
| Cycle access                           | Promote appropriate routes for cyclists to avoid disturbance at key locations                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                 |
| Vehicular access and car parking       | Audit of car parks and capacity to identify hotspots and opportunities for “spreading the load”                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                               |
| Enforcement                            | <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• Establish how the crew operating the river Ranger patrol boat could be most effective. It should be possible to minimise actual disturbance from the boat itself through careful operation.</li> <li>• Rangers to explain reasons for restricted zones to visitors</li> </ul>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                        |
| Habitat creation                       | Saltmarsh recharge, regulated tidal exchange and artificial islands may fit with Environment Agency Shoreline Management Plans                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                |
| Partnership working                    | Natural England, Environment Agency, RSPB, Essex Wildlife Trust, National Trust, landowners, local clubs and societies.                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                       |
| Monitoring and continual improvement   | Birds and visitor surveys with review of effectiveness of measures with new ideas to keep visitors wanting to engage                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                          |

LEAFLET



Appendix xx contains details of the full mitigation package. The overall cost for the mitigation package is £8,916,448.00 in total from today until 2038.

## 5. What the applicant needs to do

---

### What is the tariff?

The current tariff [is here](#). This will be indexed linked, with a base date of 2019. This will be reviewed periodically.

In order to arrive at a per dwelling contribution figure, the strategic mitigation package cost was divided by the total number of dwellings which will be built in the Zols over the Local Plan periods until 2038. This includes dwellings which have not received Full/Reserved matters consent. Any houses already consented in the Plan period are not included in this calculation.

The tariff per dwelling is therefore £122.30.

### When will the tariff be paid?

Contributions from housing development schemes will be required prior to commencement of each development. This is necessary to ensure that the financial contribution is received with sufficient time for the mitigation to be put in place before any new dwellings are occupied.

Where development is built in phases this will apply to each phase of house building. A S106 agreement will be used to ensure compliance.

### How will the tariff be paid?

The applicant will be required to enter into a formal deed with the LPA to secure the payment of the required financial contribution. Alternatively, the applicant can arrange to pay the financial contribution directly the LPA to avoid the need to draft and complete a legal agreement.

This contribution is payable in addition to any Community Infrastructure Levy liability and/or any other S106 or S278 contributions for other types of contribution and there may be other site-specific mitigation requirements in respect of Habitats sites and ecology as outlined above.

The mitigation measures identified in this SPD are specifically sought to avoid additional recreational pressures on Habitats sites and do not provide wider benefit or represent the provision of infrastructure. These contributions are not classed as providing infrastructure so can be secured through section 106 obligations without any restriction on pooling of contributions from 5 or more developments (Regulation 123 of the Community Infrastructure Levy regulations). This approach is consistent

with the views of other local authorities across the country in dealing with mitigation requirements for other Habitats sites and has been accepted by Planning Inspectors at appeal/examination.

Planning obligations are legally binding on the landowner (and any successor in title). They enable the LPA to secure the provision of services (or infrastructure), or contributions towards them, which is necessary in order to support the new development i.e. by making an otherwise unacceptable development acceptable in planning terms.

The statutory framework for planning obligations is set out in Section 106 of the Town and Country Planning Act 1990 (as amended) and Regulations 122 and 123 of the Community Infrastructure Levy (CIL) Regulations 2010 (as amended). In addition, paragraphs 54 to 57 of the National Planning Policy Framework (NPPF) 2018 set out the Government's policy on planning obligations. The obligation can be a unitary obligation, referred to as a 'Unilateral Undertaking' or multi party agreement, referred to as a 'Section 106 agreement'.

Legal agreements for planning purposes should meet all the following tests in order to be taken into account when determining a planning application:

- They are necessary to make a development acceptable in planning terms;

*LPAs, as competent authorities under the Habitats Regulation, have the duty to ensure that planning application decisions comply with regulations.*

- They are directly related to the development;

*Evidence in the RAMS demonstrates that visitors come mainly from within the Zol indicated above to the Habitats sites. The 'in-combination' impact of proposals involving a net increase of one or more dwellings within this Zol is concluded to have an adverse effect on Habitats site integrity unless avoidance and mitigation measures are in place.*

- They are fairly and reasonably related in scale and kind to a development.

*The measures put forward in the RAMS represent the lowest cost set of options available which will be both deliverable and effective in mitigating the anticipated increase in recreational pressure from new residential development within the Zol. The costs are apportioned proportionately between all developments dependent on the scale of development. This contribution is therefore fairly and reasonably related in scale and kind to the development.*

Developers or land owners are expected to meet the LPA's legal fees associated with any drafting, checking and approving any deed. These legal fees are in addition to the statutory planning application fee and the contribution itself and must be

reasonable. Details of the LPA's current legal fees can be found on the Council's website.

#### Using a Unilateral Undertaking:

The preferred approach for applications which will create up to 10 new units of residential accommodation is for applicants to use the template Unilateral Undertaking (UU) which is Appendix 1 to this SPD. This should be submitted when the planning application is submitted.

Applicants will need to provide the following documents as part of their planning application:

- The original UU committing to pay the total RAMs contribution (index linked) before commencement of house building on the site/in accordance with the phasing of the development. This must be completed and signed by those who have a legal interest in the site including tenants and mortgagees;
- A copy of the site location plan signed by all signatories to the UU and included as part of the undertaking;
- Recent proof of title to the land (within the last month) which can normally be purchased from the Land Registry. Please note there are two parts to the proof of title: a Register and a Title Plan, both of which must be submitted.
- If the land is unregistered the applicant must provide solicitors details and instruct them to provide an Epitome of Title to the LPA

A payment for the Council's reasonable costs of completing and checking the agreement will be necessary. The council will only charge for the actual time spent on this matter if the applicant follows the guidance. These legal fees are in addition to the statutory application fee and any contributions themselves. Please send a separate payment for this fee (£150/200/more??). This may be increased if the matter is particularly complex).

The Council will require a payment towards the council's LPAs legal costs of completing and checking the UU. Current fees can be found on the Council's website.

If the applicant does not wish to use the template, it can request that the LPA prepare the UU and shall submit:

- Recent proof of title to the land (within one month) from HM Land Registry if the land is registered (this can be obtained online from the Land Registry website). Please note there are two parts to the proof of title: a Register and a Title Plan, both of which must be submitted.
- If the land is unregistered the applicant must provide solicitors details and instruct them to provide an Epitome of Title to the LPA

- Payment of the L As legal fees (current fees can be found on the L As website)

### Section 106 agreements

In the case of larger or more complicated developments including matters beyond RAMs contributions, the most appropriate route for securing contributions will be via a multi-party Section 106 Agreement.

Applicants must submit a Heads of Terms document for the Section 106 Agreement, identifying these requirements and specifying their agreement to enter into a planning obligation. Heads of Terms should be provided at the point of submission of the planning application.

Please contact Planning Officers at [INSERT AUTHORITY] at the earliest opportunity to discuss your application and the most appropriate method of paying your RAMS charge.

#### Payment in Advance

[details of how an applicant can pay the RAMs contribution without entering into a UU / where the Lender will not sign / where the cost of the UU outweighs the contribution]

## **6. Alternative to paying into the RAMS**

---

The 11 RAMS partner LPAs encourage mitigation to be secured via the strategic approach and prefer developer contributions to the RAMS. This approach will facilitate the planning application process and ensures the adequate and timely delivery of effective mitigation at the Habitats sites and is likely to be more cost effective for developers.

As an alternative, developers may choose to conduct their own visitor surveys to provide information to support the LPA in preparing project level Habitats Regulations Assessment (HRA) Screening Reports (in order to ensure that they can demonstrate compliances with Regulation 63 of the Habitats Regulations) and secure the bespoke mitigation specified within. Where developers choose to pursue this option, the LPA will need to consult Natural England on the effectiveness of the mitigation proposed.

DRAFT

## 7. Monitoring of this SPD

---

To monitor the effectiveness of the RAMS and this SPD, a strategic monitoring process has been put in place which will be managed by the delivery officer in liaison with LPA monitoring officers.

Monitoring will be undertaken annually and a report provided to each LPA to inform their Annual Monitoring Report (AMR). As competent authorities under the Habitats Regulations, the delivery of the Essex Coast RAMS is the responsibility of the LPA needing it to ensure their Local Plan is sound and legally compliant.

The Steering Group shall work with the Essex Coast RAMS team to establish the monitoring procedure, which will include SMART targets to effectively gauge progress.

To ensure the monitoring process is fit for purpose, there will be various monitoring activities which will be undertaken at different times and at an appropriate frequency. For example, visitor survey updates will be scheduled for after 2 and then 5 years.

## 8. Consultation

---

Add Section on the consultation/how to comment, how comments will be used, next steps/adoption timetable

Consider if we want to add in specific consultation questions, where appropriate

DRAFT

## 9. Glossary

---

To be copied from the RAMS and to include and legal terms.

DRAFT



## Appendix 1 – Strategic Mitigation

---

Insert from final RAMS.

## Appendix 2 - UU Template

---

DRAFT

